SPIRIT REALM

BOOK 07

Ni Cang Tian

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Spirit Realm

(灵域)

by

Ni Cang Tian

(逆蒼天)

Synopsis

Thirty thousand years ago, the Heaven Fighting Race who called themselves “Gods” invaded the Spirit Realm. Hundreds of races rose up in resistance, but ultimately suffered a crushing defeat. The Human Race was the first to concede, and the rest of the Hundred Races soon followed in succession.

During the subsequent ten thousand years, all of the races were enslaved by the Heaven Fighting Race. They were cruelly treated, and lived beneath the shadow of terror.

The Heaven Fighting Race’s march of conquest did not stop there. With the Spirit Realm as the starting point, they invaded other secret dimensions, and spread war to all corners of existence. After greatly exhausting their combat strength, they were finally defeated by the Hundred Races who took advantage of this opportunity. With no other choice, they fled to the starry skies outside the realm.

Thirty thousand years later, in an era where the Heaven Fighting Race has already faded to become ancient legend, an amnesiac youth possessing the Heaven Fighting Race’s bloodline is being fostered in an insignificant household. Whilst struggling to live on, he silently awaits the day of the bloodline’s awakening.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Alyschu&Co @ Wuxiaworld

Translation Edit by alyschu, OverTheRanbow, thepolarwife, ColdMeteor, Dabuyu, Craxuan, wyhcwe, doom @ Wuxiaworld

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 601: Absorb!

Xie Jingxuan landed next to the body of the Wood Race clansman and carefully gathered the drops of the Spring of Life. Her movements were precise and deliberate, almost as if she were afraid of disturbing the body.

The crystalline chariots carrying the others hovered above the island. The Xing siblings, Xiang Xi, Xu Changsheng, and Xu Jiadong were extremely focused, the light in their eyes burning more and more clearly.

Even Xing Yuyuan's breathing gradually sped up.

Luo Chen, Du Xiangyang, and Song Tingyu turned to look at Qin Lie, excitement gushing from their eyes. They hoped he would be able to help them take specific bodies of ancient elites by breaking the seals on them.

The three had decided on their targets a long time ago.

At this point in time, no more drops of liquid remained on the body of the Wood Race clansman. Xie Jingxuan, having collected all of them into her container, raised her head to look at Qin Lie. She hesitated for a moment, and then asked, "May I take this body?"

"Of course," Qin Lie said, a faint smile on his face.

Xie Jingxuan's eyes lit up. The body of this Wood Race clansman contained an ancient inheritance and was filled with potent life energy. She grabbed it and quickly flew to the stone tower she currently resided and cultivated in.

"Boom!"

A power fluctuation visible to the naked eye spread from that stone tower like a sea of verdant trees. It carried the sound of ancient trees shaking along with the rustling of falling leaves. The souls of everyone that heard this became calm and peaceful.

Even someone as powerful as Xing Yumiao could feel the aura of the inheritance hidden within the Wood Race clansman's body from that strong power fluctuation.

If all of them were to enter that stone tower, they would discover that body radiating faint emerald light.

Xie Jingxuan sat in front of the body of the Wood Race clansman and released her soul consciousness, her hands making strange motions. Tree seedlings appeared in the palm of her hand and grew. Each branch and leaf that formed seemed to be filled with remarkable life energy. Ancient runes that resembled leaves emerged from the rough, barklike skin of that Wood Race clansman, churning in his blood and cheering as though they'd found where they belonged. Those runes floated toward the verdant seedlings in her hand, quickly growing bigger and stronger as they did.

A potent aura of life energy surged from the tower and spread in every direction.

No vegetation could be seen anywhere on this island, but after this aura of life energy spread from the tower, small patches of grass began to stubbornly grow.

It was a miracle!

"She has already begun absorbing the energy from the body of the Wood Race clansman!" Xing Yumiao exclaimed, his voice trembling slightly. "She's started receiving the inheritance it contains!"

"Qin Lie!" Du Xiangyang shouted, turning his fiery gaze to him once again.

Luo Chen and Song Tingyu gradually found it difficult to control themselves.

Qin Lie nodded. "Go to the bodies you want, and I'll help you break the seals on them. The amount of energy you absorb depends

your good fortune.”

Du Xiangyang, Song Tingyu, and Luo Chen immediately leaped from the crystalline chariot and shot toward their respective targets.

Du Xiangyang landed beside to the body of a member of the Asura Race.

Members of the Asura Race were tall. Male Asura Race clansmen were savage and vicious, like monsters or ghosts. Females possessed uncommon beauty, bountiful chests, and shapely behinds. The elite that Du Xiangyang had picked was clearly male. He wore scarlet armor that seemed to have been made from natural pieces of unique crystal. Upon closer examination, the armor seemed to burn like flames.

The moment he approached the body, excitement overwhelmed Du Xiangyang. Wisps of scarlet flame erupted from his sleeves, his eyes, and even his ears.

He suddenly looked as though he had been swallowed by flames.

It only took Qin Lie a single glance to know that Du Xiangyang was already prepared. He nodded and said, “Wait until I have broken the seal!”

Seven dazzling prismatic lights emerged from the Demon Sealing Tombstone and struck the body of the Asura Race elite.

“Woosh woosh woosh!”

The body of this elite suddenly erupted in blazing scarlet flames! Intense heat that seemed capable of setting the world on fire made even Du Xiangyang, a martial practitioner that cultivated the power of fire, instantly retreat.

Terror filled the faces of everyone aboard the crystalline chariots. All of them felt as though they were about to be enveloped in flames.

But that sensation only lasted for a moment.

In the face of the seven godly lights, the scarlet flames quickly receded and vanished within the body of the Asura Race elite.

The Asura Race elite's body glowed like heated metal, but it did not show any hostility.

"It's safe now." Qin Lie nodded.

Du Xiangyang rubbed his hands together in anticipation, finally moving closer and sitting next to the Asura Race elite's body. He channeled his spirit art and began absorbing the scarlet flames from it.

After watching Du Xiangyang do this for a while, Qin Lie looked at Luo Chen.

Luo Chen had decided upon a member of the Gray Wing Race.

This Gray Wing Race clansman had been grievously wounded before dying, and its wings had no feathers. If all the feathers of a Gray Wing Race clansman fell off, they would usually grow them back over time. This clansman, however, had been dead for countless years. Since it wasn't alive, the feathers hadn't grown back. In spite of that, the bones of its wings were still incomparably sharp. The surface of those bones held natural patterns, radiating a stunningly ancient and destructive aura.

"Him," Luo Chen said.

Qin Lie nodded and commanded the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

When the seven prismatic lights descended, strange energy formed feathers on the body of the Gray Wing clansman. The grayish brown wings took on a light, nimble aura, but the radiance of the prismatic lights gradually made that aura disappear.

Once the seal had been broken, Qin Lie didn't linger for long. He eventually directed the crystalline chariot and searched for Song Tingyu's trail.

“Ah!” Xing Shengnan exclaimed softly.

Qin Lie concentrated and found Song Tingyu’s position. The moment he did, he froze and stared at her in shock.

Unlike Xie Jingxuan and the others, who had chosen bodies similar to humans in size, Song Tingyu had settled on an enormous skeleton. This skeleton belonged to some sort of beast that resembled a lion or a tiger and was almost a hundred meters long. Hundreds of bones of varying sizes made up this monstrous skeleton, all of them a grayish white. This skeleton didn’t glow, but it did possess an ancient, savage aura.

The only part of this ancient beast’s skeleton that radiated light were its eyes. In spite of the ravages of time, they still looked like flawless crystals and housed unknown flowing lights.

Song Tingyu’ eyes quivered as she stared at the ancient beast’s own strange pair of eyes.

Song Tingyu smiled and said, “This one!”

“Are you sure?”

“I’m sure!”

“Alright!” Qin Lie exclaimed, taking action.

He communicated with the Demon Sealing Tombstone and had its prismatic lights shine down upon the beast skeleton.

This enormous skeleton that hadn’t shone with any light suddenly became a crystalline purple. Now this hundred-meter-long skeleton gave off a beautiful light and seemed as if it had been carved from a single piece of purple crystal.

At the same time that this transformation occurred, every bone of the skeleton unleashed relentless earsplitting howls.

Off in the distance, Du Xiangyang and Luo Chen suddenly stopped what they were doing and looked over in shock.

The seven godly lights flowed from the Demon Sealing

Tombstone like a long, winding river. It grew larger and larger until, all of a sudden, it whipped the beast skeleton!

And the overwhelming primal roars resounding from the beautiful crystal skeleton slowly died away.

Song Tingyu's beautiful eyes lit up with happiness. She looked to Qin Lie, and when he nodded, she immediately approached the head of the skeleton.

Her eyes gazed into the beast's, and tiny meteoric lights shot into the beast's eyes like a flash of lightning.

An ancient, primal aura emerged from the bones of the skeleton, but it did not feel savage. Instead, it seemed as if it were shouting in excitement as it experienced something.

Everyone aboard the crystalline chariots focused on Song Tingyu and watched in amazement as she obtained a strange energy from the beast's eyes.

Xie Jingxuan, Du Xiangyang, Luo Chen, and Song Tingyu had each chosen a body of an ancient elite for themselves and begun to obtain the wonders that lay within.

The Xing Siblings, Xiang Xi, Xu Changsheng, and Xu Jiadong, had followed them every step of the way. They had seen everything. The envy that shone on their faces couldn't be hidden no matter how hard they tried.

They suddenly began thinking about the benefits that Qin Lie had mentioned.

Chapter 602: Thunder God's Roar

Having landed on the island with the Xing siblings, Qin Lie pulled an assortment of colorful bones, whole and broken, from his spatial ring. They crashed to the ground and exuded varying amounts of spirit energy. All of them clearly came from many kinds of beings.

These bones came from the bodies of ancient elites that the Voodoo Progenitor's body and Jiang Zhuzhe in the blood demon destroyed in their struggle against the Demon Sealing Tombstone. Qin Lie had managed gather them as the Graveyard of Gods collapsed into nothingness.

These bones couldn't compare to intact bodies of ancient elites and no longer held the hidden power, inheritances, and secrets they originally did. In spite of that, they still contained an immense amount of incredible refined spirit energy, far more than that which a spirit stone normally would. A martial practitioner could take a bone with energy that matched the attribute they cultivated and absorb that energy to increase the limits of their strength.

"Those four deserve entire bodies of ancient elites and the precious benefits that lay within them," Qin Lie said calmly. "You did not fight in the Graveyard of Gods, but you may choose from these bones as a reward for becoming a vassal force of Blood Fiend Sect. However, there is no need to be envious... there is more than one Graveyard of Gods. I may be able to find more of them in the future, so if you loyally serve Blood Fiend Sect until that time comes and make a worthy contribution, you will be rewarded just like them."

"That's true," Xing Yumiao agreed. "In this world, you work for your food."

"Each of you may choose ten bones each," Qin Lie said, then

looked at Xing Shengnan and smiled. “Big sister, I would like to talk to you alone.”

A strange light flashed in Xing Yuyuan’s eyes, a smile playing at the corner of his lips. Xing Yumiao felt excited as well. Both brothers figured that Qin Lie probably had something else in mind for Xing Shengnan.

Before long, Qin Lie and Xing Shengnan boarded a crystalline war chariot and put some distance between them and the others.

He then asked, “Are there any bodies down there that suit you, big sister?”

Joyous light shone from Xing Shengnan’s tiny eyes. “Little brother, you…”

“I also entered the Graveyard of Gods as a Trial participant,” he said. “I have the right to choose from these bodies of ancient elites as well. If any of them interest you, I… can help you break their seals.”

“I-I can’t!” Xing Shengnan exclaimed. “This is too much!”

Qin Lie attempted to persuade her otherwise. “It’s okay, big sister. I might not be able to make use of them anyway. They might go to waste, so I’d rather have some go to you.”

“No!” Xing Shengnan shook her head firmly. “I absolutely refuse to take what is rightfully yours!”

In the end, Qin Lie had no choice but to give up on persuading her.

……

Within the territories of Heavenly Sword Mountain, Luo Nan cultivated at the peak of a lonely mountain in silence. Dazzling sword beams tore through the air around her like a school of fish swimming inside of an invisible aquarium. This sharp onslaught cut the surrounding space to pieces, creating indistinct yet

terrifyingly beautiful rifts in space. It was the epitome of chaos.

A long while later, as this unnatural phenomenon subsided, Luo Nan calmed down.

“Chen’er... Chen’er...!” she muttered over and over. Loneliness filled her eyes, and she radiated an incredibly mournful aura.

“Ding!”

All of a sudden, a broadsword that had been stabbed into the mountain peak near her emitted a low, resounding note. As it echoed throughout the mountain, sparkling words began to appear on the surface of the blade.

Luo Nan immediately shook off her grief and hurried over to the broadsword. Staring at the words that now adorned the blade, she became increasingly agitated. Before long, her entire body was trembling.

“Chen’er is alive!” she exclaimed to herself, her eyes turning red as they shone brightly. “Not only is he alive, he’s even obtained bodies of ancient elites!”

She pointed at the sword, a wisp of light suddenly shooting from her finger. The light entered the sword and it began emitting a sharp, high-pitched noise.

“Shiiiiiing!”

Multiple martial practitioners with sharp auras and longswords strapped to their backs emerged from grand palaces in the area.

“What’s going on, grandmother?” the martial practitioners asked as they arrived one after another, kneeling respectfully.

“Ready the spatial teleportation formation immediately!” Luo Nan ordered. “Prepare to follow me to the Heavenly Slaughter Continent. We’ll be heading to the Setting Sun Islands!”

At almost the exact same time, atop another lonely mountain, the eyes of another of the five Heavenly Swords lit up.

That Heavenly Sword, Yan Baiyi, leaped to his feet.

“Xiangyang is still alive!” he exclaimed. “He’s even told me to visit the Setting Sun Islands to select a body of an ancient elite…”

After giving a series of curt instructions and making various arrangements, he headed toward the spatial teleportation formation just like Luo Nan was.

……

Within the boundaries of Terminator Sect territory, lightning more violent than the lightning of the Forbidden Land of Thunder in the Graveyard of Gods filled a miraculous land. An enormous ball of lightning hovered in the sky high above that land, bubbling with electric energy. Bubbles rippled across that lightning ball’s surface, sometimes emerging and bursting like the bubbles inside of a lightning pool.

The restless sky of this land seemed as if it were connected to the Nine Heavens themselves. Dragons made of potent lightning rushed through the sky, rising and falling like sky-shaking waterfalls.

This miraculous land was actually a valley where thunder and lightning energy remained in perpetual chaos.

This was the Thunder God’s Roar, Forefather Terminator’s personal cultivation area.

At the center of this valley, numerous Thunderblitz Trees formed a dense forest. Each and every one of them was over a thousand years old, thicker and larger than the slabs of Thunderblitz wood that Qin Lie had taken from the eastern barbarians. They had been placed in a specific manner, spread out to form a base that held up an altar made of extraordinary crystals. Electricity coursed through that altar.

An old man with unkempt hair and messy clothes sat atop that altar with his eyes closed, breathing out from his nose every so

often. He had a long, straight beard, and since he was sitting down, it managed to touch the floor.

Thunderous rumbling resounded through the air as though an avalanche of enormous rocks were occurring. Giant dragons of pure lightning constantly descended from the clouds and assaulted the altar, striking the old man dead-on.

Billions of tiny electric serpents writhed through the old man's hair and beard. He radiated an aura of shocking might.

"Come forth!" the old man roared in a booming voice.

Countless threads of thunder and lightning energy condensed in front of him and transformed into a voltaic rift that rent the sky itself. This violent power of thunder and lightning made the fabric of space in front of him break open, revealing twisting streams of space.

A young man wrapped in thunder and lightning energy floated within those chaotic spatial streams. He spun aimlessly, adrift in rivers of starlight.

This was the chaotic, twisted domain that existed in between space, a zone that all beings under the Imperishable Realm were forbidden from entering.

Chaotic energies buffeted Chu Li within his ball of thunder and lightning energy.

Numerous pitch black spheres appeared around him and erupted, unleashing their star-destroying power. The force of these spheres exploding made the ball protecting Chu Li flicker from time to time, but it never truly dissipated.

Curled up inside of that ball of thunder and lightning energy, Chu Li sensed a strange feeling. Hope filled his eyes and he cried, "Forefather!"

Countless threads of lightning appeared before him, forcefully tearing open a narrow rift in space. Endless amounts of violent

thunder and lightning energy could be seen through that rift. Roaring thunder exploded from that rift as if it resonated from the lightning pool of the Nine Heavens.

“Whoosh!”

An incredible sucking force gushed from the spatial rift and instantly swallowed up Chu Li’s ball of thunder and lightning energy.

“Bang!”

The force wrenched Chu Li out of the chaotic spatial streams and back into Spirit Realm.

“Forefather!” Chu Li cried as he emerged from the life-saving ball of thunder and lightning energy that had saved his life. He walked toward the old man and dropped to his knees, bowing his head and exclaiming, “I failed, master!”

After parting ways with Qin Lie in the Forbidden Land of Thunder, Chu Li had gone to the Forbidden Land of Ice in an attempt to find Qin Lie again and search for the Land of Buried Gods.

Unfortunately, he hadn’t been able to find the Land of Buried Gods under the protection of the ice spirit. He ended up wandering the Forbidden Land of Ice until the Graveyard of Gods collapsed.

He obviously hadn’t experienced the final battle in the Land of Buried Gods and had no idea what happened right before the Graveyard of Gods collapsed. When it actually did collapse, he immediately realized that this subworld was done for, took out the ultimate treasure the Forefather Terminator had given him, and used it to protect himself.

This was how he avoided the shockwave of the spatial collapse and found himself drifting through chaotic streams of space. After drifting aimlessly for what seemed like an eternity, Forefather Terminator finally found him and pulled him back to Spirit Realm

and Terminator Sect.

“If the Thunder Pearl didn’t have a wisp of my soul consciousness, I wouldn’t have been able to find you within the chaotic space.” Forefather Terminator snorted, then said, “Speak. Why are you the only one left?”

Chu Li let out a cynical laugh and bowed his head, recounting everything that occurred within the Graveyard of Gods. He didn’t withhold a single detail.

Some time later, Forefather Terminator suddenly shouted, “What? A kid capable of tempering his soul with thunder and lightning while still in the Netherpassage Realm?”

“This is undoubtedly the truth.” Chu Li nodded.

“Where is this kid now?” Forefather Terminator asked, a strange light shining in his eyes. “You must find that kid no matter what! I want to see him for myself!”

“I don’t know where he is right now.” Chu Li shook his head.

“Forefather!” a loud voice boomed from outside the valley, just as thunderous as the chaos within. “Illusory Demon Sect’s Shu Xiuling sent us a message! They said that there are three bodies of ancient elites at the Setting Sun Islands near the Heavenly Slaughter Continent. She said they belong to us... that Chu Li deserves them.”

“Q-Qin Lie!” Chu Li sputtered. “That must be Qin Lie’s doing!”

Chapter 603: The Third Space!

Forefather Terminator's eyes glowed with a shade of gray reminiscent of the dark cloud cover in the sky above. All of the explosive thunder that filled the valley suddenly went strangely silent, and the flaring lightning froze in midair like translucent tree branches. The shouts that came from outside the valley came to a stop too.

Before long, a middle-aged man that stood over two meters tall appeared. His dark blue heavy armor clanked and clattered as he swiftly entered the valley.

"Thump thump thump thump…"

The valley seemed to tremble and groan with every single step he took.

The moment this man showed up, Chu Li respectfully saluted him.

"Junior Uncle Lei Yan!" he said.

"Senior brother," Lei Yan said as he approached, his face fixed into a rough grimace. "If Shi Xiuling's message is true, the body of the Asura War God should be among those bodies of ancient elites as well!"

A spark of electricity flashed through Forefather Terminator's grayish brown eyes. He pondered for a moment, then said, "You two send word to Hei Shite and take him with you to the Setting Sun Islands as soon as possible!"

"Hei Shite?" Chu Li asked, overwhelmed with shock.

"You're inviting Hei Shite to go with us?" Even Lei Yan seemed surprised. "Wouldn't that be a bit…?"

"Forefather!" Chu Li exclaimed. "Lord Hei Shite is an Asura Race expert. Wouldn't it be inappropriate for him to go there and select

the body of an ancient elite?”

“We owe the Asura Race a favor,” Forefather Terminator said in a solemn voice. “Giving Hei Shite the chance to obtain his ancestor’s remains will be our way of paying them back.”

Forefather Terminator paused for a moment, then continued,” This Qin Lie is actually willing to reserve three bodies of ancient elites for you even though he didn’t know if you were dead or alive… he’s a good kid.”

“I’ve heard rumors about that kid being a remnant evil of Blood Fiend Sect,” Lei Yan interjected. “…that he cultivates the Blood Spirit Art.”

Chu Li chuckled bitterly. “He does, indeed, cultivate the Blood Spirit Art.”

“We have a normal relationship with the Asura Race, so who cares if we’re friendly with Blood Fiend Sect?” Forefather Terminator said with a careless wave of his hand. “Back when the Asura Race invaded the Land of Chaos, eating unfathomable numbers of martial practitioners alive, they were considered demons and devil. The likes of Jiang Zhuzhe and his men definitely don’t hold a candle to the sin of the Asura Race.”

“Understood.” Lei Yan nodded. “I will inform Hei Shite.”

“Go,” Forefather Terminator said. “And remember to bring Qin Lie back here once you have finished with that.”

……

A grand palace stood in the depths of Illusory Demon Sect territory. Numerous statues around a dozen meters tall lined its halls, their visages constantly shifting from one appearance to the next and making it difficult for people to get a good look at them.

In a vast room at the center of that palace, Xue Moyan knelt in front of an impressive throne, waiting for the woman sitting in it to speak. That woman possessed an illusory appearance as

indistinct as the statues'. Contrary to how she looked, however, her voice rang loud and clear.

"I had Xiuling send word to Terminator Sect telling them that they could choose three bodies of ancient elites for themselves," she said. "Them sending someone to do so will indicate that they don't mind your identities as members of Blood Fiend Sect."

"Thank you for all of your care, master," Xue Moyan said softly.

"Luo Nan and Yan Baiyi of Heavenly Sword Mountain have already mobilized," Yu Lingwei continued. Her gentle voice seemed to contain a magical, heartwarming power. "It won't take long for them to arrive in the Heavenly Slaughter Continent and reach the Setting Sun Islands. With the acknowledgment of Heavenly Sword Mountain, Terminator Sect, and now Illusory Demon Sect, half of the six great Silver rank forces no longer abide by the terms set a thousand years ago. This means that Blood Fiend Sect will finally be able to see the light of day once more."

Xue Moyan, still kneeling to the floor, trembled. Tears welled in her eyes.

This was what all of Blood Fiend Sect had always dreamed of!

"Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families can no longer claim that surviving members of Blood Fiend Sect are remnant evils that need to be exterminated. Their cause is no longer just." Yu Lingwei sighed, then said, "However, if they continue to attack Blood Fiend Sect and justify it as inter-force conflict, you will still be at a great disadvantage."

Xue Moyan gritted her teeth, resolve shining in her eyes.

"I won't be able to provide any help in a conflict of such magnitude," Yu Lingwei said grimly. "Blood Fiend Sect is also a Silver rank force after all. It is not one of Illusory Demon Sect's vassal forces."

"I understand." Xue Moyan nodded slightly.

Conflicts between Silver rank forces had always been unfathomably brutal. Unless Blood Fiend Sect were willing to relinquish their independence and submit to Illusory Demon Sect as a vassal force, Illusory Demon Sect had no reason to interfere.

Conflict was eternal in the Land of Chaos, but even the bitterest of battles needed to follow certain conventions.

“This manhunt went on for more than a thousand years.” Yu Lingwei shook her head. “I hope Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families will be able to restrain themselves and cease their activities after this.”

She sighed again.

“The path you’ve chosen is an incredibly harsh one, Moyan.”

“This is what my mother, my father, and every elder of Blood Fiend Sect wants,” Xue Moyan declared. “No matter how hard it is to walk this path, no matter what price we have to pay, we will continue walking it.”

“Very well.” Yu Lingwei waved her hands. “Find your father. I hope he is still as aggressive and powerful as he was a thousand years ago.”

Xue Moyan bowed and left.

……

Back in the Setting Sun Islands, Xie Jingxuan, Song Tingyu, Luo Chen, and Du Xiangyang spent all their time and effort on the ancient elite bodies they had chosen, working hard to absorb everything that remained inside of them.

Qin Lie did not stay idle either. He used soul crystals and the Demon Sealing Tombstone to replenish his soul energy and blood day and night, facilitating the Soul Suppressing Orb’s creation of the new beings.

As of today, Qin Lie worked hard to recover the soul energy and

blood that the Soul Suppressing had once again drained from him.

He condensed a wisp of soul consciousness and sent it into the orb, quietly observing its work.

Qin Lie had long since gotten used to this. Every time the Soul Suppressing Orb generated a powerful vacuum force and drained him of his soul energy and blood, which was every three to five days, Qin Lie just watched silently.

This time, he saw a seemingly endless river of light flowing to the restricted areas deep within the Soul Suppressing Orb. Soon enough, all of the soul energy and blood that this round of absorption drained from him entered this long river.

Qin Lie followed this river into the distance. It resembled a ribbon of light that became smaller and smaller as it continued deeper into the orb's inner world.

This ribbon of light entered the space in which the ancient spirit diagrams and the frost concept diagram hovered in midair.

The Blood Progenitor's body also inhabited this space, surrounded by a ball of bloody light that looked like a blood vessel.

In all actuality, this was the second space inside of the Soul Suppressing Orb. No matter where he looked, Qin Lie could only see an unrelenting haze of mist.

However, the five enormous diagrams that resembled clouds and the Blood Progenitor's body weren't the only things that existed in this space. As of this moment, Qin Lie used his soul perception and discovered that this space wasn't nearly as vast as he originally thought.

Mist surged in the area directly behind the spirit diagrams. It almost seemed as if it were alive. The ribbon of light carrying Qin Lie's soul energy and blood ultimately flowed to that area and disappeared within.

Qin Lie knew that this specific area led to the third space within

the Soul Suppressing Orb. His wisp of soul consciousness flickered and arrived at this area of writhing mist. After a moment of hesitation, he tried entering it.

The second he did, a tearing sensation flooded his soul consciousness and made it tremble uncontrollably.

In spite of that, his wisp of soul consciousness managed to actually break through that restriction. In the next instant, it entered the third space within the Soul Suppressing Orb.

He had finally reached the third space!

This third space housed an enormous compound spirit diagram that filled every inch of it. It resembled a spider web that enveloped the entire world!

Countless dense glowing blood vessels crisscrossed to form an indescribable, mysterious spirit diagram. Numerous basic spirit diagrams made up this enormous spirit diagram, and even more profound middle ranked spirit diagrams that Qin Lie had never seen before were visible inside of it.

The second Qin Lie's wisp of soul consciousness entered this space, he came into contact with the blood vessels. This enormous, web-like diagram abruptly flared with intense light. Almost as if a magical lamp had been lit, all of this space instantly became incredibly bright. Information gushed into Qin Lie like a torrential onslaught. The remainder of his soul energy quickly ran out as a result.

This wisp of soul consciousness promptly became indistinct and rapidly dissipated.

"Whoosh...!"

The main portion of Qin Lie's soul consciousness suddenly rushed out from the third space inside of the Soul Suppressing Orb. It flew through the second space to the first, then exited the space between his eyebrows and returned to his Soul Lake.

In that instant, information on how to inscribe multiple middle rank spirit diagrams flooded into his mind like a tidal wave. This knowledge engraved itself into the depths of his soul like numerous translucent mental imprints.

Qin Lie's back suddenly became ramrod straight, frozen where he sat. His eyes were gray and dim, and he seemed to have entered a strange meditative state.

He was currently in the middle of digesting the tremendous amount of information that flooded into him. He worked to organize the knowledge that the miraculous spirit diagram in the third space had transmitted to him and learn it.

As he did, a loud voice continuously rumbled in his head, leaving him a bit dazed.

"A spirit diagram holds the structure of the world and its laws within its lines. It is the most realistic, straightforward, and in-depth expression of power!"

Chapter 604: Soul Sealing

An extremely long time later, Qin Lie finally finished digesting all of the information that he received from the third space inside of the Soul Suppressing Orb.

Despite how enormous the transmission of information was, all of it amounted to a single middle rank spirit diagram called the "Soul Sealing Diagram." As one of the components of the enormous spirit diagram within the third space, this spirit diagram was made up of several tens of thousands crisscrossing threads of spirit energy.

The Soul Sealing Diagram had only one use.

—It sealed souls!

It could seal a soul into a spirit diagram and incorporate it as energy. This meant that, if a Soul Sealing Diagram had been included in a compound diagram, a soul could exist within that diagram's artifact.

As an artificer, Qin Lie understood what this diagram represented. He understood just how important the Soul Sealing Diagram was, how much it would increase the power of a spirit artifact.

"A spirit diagram holds the structure of the world and its laws within its lines. It is the most realistic, straightforward, and in-depth expression of power!"

The words that voice had spoken earlier had yet to fade from his mind. In fact, they continued to echo in his head loud and clear.

Qin Lie opened his eyes, a serious look taking shape within them. He repeated the words to himself as he contemplated what they meant.

"Structure, laws, expression of power…"

As he recited these words, his eyes gradually lit up.

Casually taking a spirit tablet out of his spatial ring, Qin Lie gathered his spirit energy and began making an inscription on it.

He tried to inscribe the Soul Sealing Diagram.

Several minutes later, the spirit tablet suddenly exploded with a loud bang and a thick trail of smoke wafted into the air.

Just like that, Qin Lie's first attempt had exploded. The complex Soul Sealing Diagram collapsed because, after inscribing only one-tenth of the threads, he made a mistake. Yet he didn't let this failure dampen his spirits. He took out another spirit tablet and got to work inscribing once more.

In just an hour, ruined spirit tablets surrounded him as he continuously failed to inscribe the the spirit diagram.

In spite of this, Qin Lie remained calm and at peace as he kept inscribing spirit diagrams on more spirit tablets.

A long while later, Qin Lie took a break from inscribing the Soul Sealing Diagram since he had exhausted his soul energy. Spreading his consciousness throughout his body, he examined himself closely.

Since he had worn out his soul energy, his Soul Lake had clearly shrunk a significant amount.

Pure soul energy made up the liquid inside of his Soul Lake. His True Soul, which lay submerged within the Soul Lake, was the culmination of his memories, soul consciousness, soul imprints, and soul origin. The more he used his soul energy, the more his Soul Lake would shrink.

Every time the Soul Suppressing Orb drained his soul energy, Qin Lie's Soul Lake would decrease to around half its usual size. After replenishing his soul energy using soul crystals, the his Soul Lake would gradually return to normal.

This process was a constant cycle of increasing and decreasing the amount of soul energy inside of Qin Lie's Soul Lake. The True Soul within a Soul Lake embodied one's soul consciousness, memories, and soul origin. It needed to be nurtured by a Soul Lake, and when one used up their soul energy, the Soul Lake would run dry. A True Soul that didn't have the support of a Soul Lake would swiftly grow weaker. If that lack of support persisted for prolonged periods of time, the True Soul would eventually dissipate.

A person's mind consciousness stemmed from their True Soul. They could use it to from wisps of consciousness to sense life, detect auras, and even attack enemies through the usage of soul energy. In order to form powerful spirit arts and or unleash the magic of spirit artifacts, one needed to imbue them with their mind consciousness.

However, mind consciousness also existed as a part of one's True Soul. If it were to suffer a terrible attack and be destroyed, the True Soul would be damaged as well. Once a person's mind consciousness suffered enough damage, their True Soul would gradually become fragile and indistinct.

All of these thoughts flashed through Qin Lie's mind like lightning. He discovered a deeper understanding about the mysteries behind Soul Lakes and True Souls.

In addition to that, he realized that his True Soul grew stronger even though he failed to inscribe the Soul Sealing Diagram over and over. With each failure, it seemed as if his True Soul were being reinforced.

Qin Lie focused all of his mind consciousness on his Soul Lake and entered his True Soul, intent on examining it. He was surprised to discover that numerous tiny and almost indiscernible cracks lined his True Soul. Furthermore, he hadn't been able to detect these imperfections at all.

The violent power of thunder filled these cracks. On the surface,

they didn't seem as if they affected his True Soul, and he couldn't sense whether or not they were harmful either.

Yet he couldn't shake off the bad feeling they gave him.

After considering this discovery for a long time, realization dawned on Qin Lie's face and he grew pale.

"This..."

Heavenly Thunder Eradication was a method in which a person cultivated by using thunder and lightning to temper their soul. Although this method did temper one's soul, it also caused indirect harm.

These tiny cracks that he was only just now noticing had been created when he tempered his True Soul in the Forbidden Land of Thunder and atop the Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix.

Qin Lie's True Soul could slowly mend these cracks and return to its original condition, but it could only do that if he didn't recklessly cultivate. If he hadn't discovered the damage that Heavenly Thunder Eradication was causing to his True Soul, he wouldn't have learned to restrain himself. He would have forced himself to continue cultivating before his True Soul fully recovered. Such reckless cultivation would lead to his True Soul one day tearing itself apart or exploding on its own.

—That would mean the destruction of his True Soul!

The most frightening thing about all this was that he hadn't noticed this danger at all. He had no idea that cultivating Heavenly Thunder Eradication had such a terrifying drawback. Today, as he concentrated on inscribing the Soul Sealing Diagram, he suddenly noticed that these cracks were slowly and inexplicably being healed.

Qin Lie suddenly broke out in a cold sweat.

He suddenly realized that, if he had continued cultivating Heavenly Thunder Eradication without noticing the flaws or

abnormalities in his True Soul, disaster would have been inevitable.

At that point, Qin Lie finally remembered about how his grandfather would often talk about knowledge regarding artifact forging and emphasize the amazing properties of spirit diagrams while he cultivated Heavenly Thunder Eradication. His grandfather had also told him to treat the Soul Suppressing Orb as the most important treasure in his life.

The third space within the Soul Suppressing Orb and the spirit diagrams it contained were capable of healing the cracks in his True Soul. Inscribing them made up for the flaws of cultivating Heavenly Thunder Eradication.

Could his grandfather have planned everything for him? Even the path of his cultivation?

Qin Lie pondered this in puzzlement.

He continued to spend the next few days absorbing more soul energy from soul crystals and replenishing his blood using the Demon Sealing Tombstone. Before long, the Soul Suppressing Orb drained them from him once more, and he sent a wisp of soul consciousness to follow them straight to the third space inside of it.

Qin Lie watched as the ribbon of light containing his soul energy and blood slowly flowed into the center of the enormous diagram that enveloped all of the third space like a web. As he did, he suddenly noticed that the Pure Soul Springs, three tiny beings, and even more secrets lay behind that web.

Furthermore, his wisp of soul consciousness had yet to trigger any other reaction in this third space or activate the enormous spirit diagram. That was probably because he hadn’t completely comprehended the secrets of the Soul Sealing Diagram. As a result, he couldn’t obtain any other knowledge about middle rank spirit diagrams.

However, just as Qin Lie was about to have his wisp of soul consciousness leave, the three tiny beings shaped like a Fire Qilin, a Wood Race clansman, and the Thunder Crystal Beast suddenly emerged from the center of the enormous web.

The moment they came out of the area behind the diagram, the three tiny beings instantly headed straight for Qin Lie. They ran toward him happily, constantly shifting between tangible and intangible states.

From Qin Lie's perspective, they resembled three blazing balls of flame, emerald energy, and violent lightning shooting at him. Although the three tiny beings kept sending him affection through their connection to him, he didn't dare to interact with them here with a pure wisp of soul consciousness. He had just found out that his mind and soul consciousnesses were parts of his True Soul. If either were destroyed or forced to dissipate, his True Soul would take heavy damage and become indistinct.

—He had no choice but to flee from the Soul Suppressing Orb.

"Whoosh!"

Qin Lie opened his eyes, his wisp of soul consciousness withdrawing to his Soul Lake and merging back into his True Soul.

The three beings emerged from the space between his eyebrows like strange streaks of light, slowly taking on a solid form about the size of a fist. All of them pressed against Qin Lie affectionately and begged for food.

Qin Lie delved into his spatial ring and took out Heavenly Flame Crystals, spirit materials containing tremendous amounts of thunder and lightning energy, and the verdant branches Xie Jingxuan gave him. He threw them to the ground, and the three tiny beings joyfully pounced on them and feasted to their heart's content.

At this exact moment, three people wrapped in lightning

appeared in the distance, descending upon the Setting Sun Islands. This bolt of lightning fell upon a withered island, impacting it with a burst of electricity. It gouged a gigantic hole in the island that was several hundred square meters in area.

In the bottom of that scorched hole, Lei Yan, Chu Li, and a formidable Asura Race clansman stood up.

Oddly enough, the Asura Race clansman wore an expression of shock on his face.

“Eh!?” the Asura Race clansman exclaimed, clearly not blaming Lei Yan for his reckless descent. His eyes, which held cross-shaped pupils, sparkled with extraordinary light. “Spirits of Void and Chaos! Three fledgling spirits of Void and Chaos!”

The Asura Race clansman’s outburst left Chu Li utterly confused.

Lei Yan was initially just as stunned as Chu Li was. However, after processing the situation for a moment, he shuddered as realization washed over him.

“W-why are Spirits of Void and Chaos here!?” he exclaimed.

Chapter 605: Spirits of Void and Chaos!

“Follow me!” Hei Shite yelled.

The Asura Race clansman quickly determined which direction to go and flew off into the distance. He resembled a black ray of light cutting through the blue sky.

“Senior uncle... what are Spirits of Void and Chaos?” Chu Li asked in confusion.

A grim look flashed across Lei Yan’s face as he pondered his question for a moment. “Let’s catch up to Hei Shite first. We need to keep a close eye on him and prevent him from wanton action!”

He grabbed the back of Chu Li’s collar and transformed into a bolt of lightning with a low growl, setting out on the chase for Hei Shite.

At almost the exact same time, Xing Yumiao, Xiang Xi, and every other expert scattered throughout the Setting Sun Islands felt the pressure of Hei Shite’s aura. Their eyes widened abruptly as they understood the true power of an expert’s soul!

A soul consciousness as vast and crushing as the depths of the sea enveloped the Setting Sun Islands, as if the sky itself had collapsed down on them.

Having long since returned to their own residences on one of the Setting Sun Islands, the Xing brothers, Xiang Xi, and everyone else rushed out of their cultivation rooms and journeyed to the highest point of the island.

They soon discovered that a black ray of light and a bolt of lightning were streaking toward the island where Qin Lie’s group was currently staying.

With only the slightest hesitation, they jumped into action and bolted toward Qin Lie’s location post haste.

Atop a rocky mountain on an uninhabited island, there was a stone tower made up of roughly hewn rocks. Qin Lie sat calmly inside that stone tower, watching the tiny beings feeding on their respective spirit materials through narrowed eyes.

That idyllic moment was broken by a terrifying presence that shook Qin Lie's soul and enveloped the Setting Sun Islands, the sheer pressure forcing the blood from his face.

Before Qin Lie even had the chance to react, a pitch black light tore through the numerous seals that protected the stone tower. It broke through the tower's stone walls and came to an abrupt halt within his cultivation room.

The light dimmed to reveal a three meter tall insectoid creature from an alien race, standing there with a malevolent expression and a sinister light glinting off its carapace. Its pupils had a cross shape and gave off the appearance of a cold star glinting with translucent, frigid light.

"Bang bang bang!"

A wild and omnidirectional aura surged out from the alien, smashing into the stone tower. It separated the rough, course rocks that composed its walls and instantly shattered them to dust.

The stone tower collapsed in the span of a few seconds, leaving Qin Lie sitting aghast in the middle of the tiny granules of what used to be the stone tower around him.

The stone tower, which originally stood over seven stories tall and had several dozens of rooms inside of it, rained down to the ground in a shower of dust.

Qin Lie realized he was floating in midair, supported by some kind of strange gravitational force. The three tiny beings hovered beside him in a daze, tightly clutching their spirit materials.

The eyes of Hei Shite, eyes that could force the soul of the strongest being to quiver in fear, stared straight at the three tiny

beings. His expression was consumed by greed and hunger.

“Spirits of Void and Chaos!” he exclaimed. “Fledgling spirits, and three of them at that!”

A range of emotions flashed across Qin Lie’s face.

After a brief twinge of hesitation, Qin Lie summoned forth the Blood Progenitor’s body from the Soul Suppressing Orb and dove into it with his True Soul.

“Aaaooooooooo!”

Qin Lie summoned the Bloodthirsty Dragon, Blood Fiend Sect’s ultimate treasure, and it unleashed a frightening roar. It changed from its armguard form around the Blood Progenitor’s wrist and grew to its original skeletal size, radiating a shocking fiendish aura.

Now in control of the Blood Progenitor’s body and standing atop the bloody bone dragon’s head, Qin Lie presented himself to the intruder.

“Who are you?” he asked in a low voice.

In mere seconds, he discovered that he was absolutely no match for the creature in front of him even while controlling the Blood Progenitor’s body with his soul. He would absolutely lose that fight.

This person was absolutely not at the level of Xiahou Chang or Zheng Zhihe, his cultivation far surpassed the level of the Fragmentation Realm.

“Hei Shite!” Lei Yan yelled frantically. “Stop messing around!”

Ever since Lei Yan grabbed hold of him and bolted into the air, Chu Li let out a constant shriek of terror. This continued the entire time they streaked across the sky, but the roar of Lei Yan’s thunderous power overwhelmed Chu Li’s voice. His mouth was frozen in a scream as he came into view, yet no sound could be heard from it.

“Chu Li!” Qin Lie cried out in surprise. The second he saw him, however, he relaxed once he realized that this person was related to Terminator Sect.

The Asura Race expert didn’t turn to look at Lei Yan, let alone Chu Li. The three tiny beings alone consumed all his attention. Rather than fearing Hei Shite’s intense stare, the three beings bared their teeth at him to frighten him in return. Hei Shite’s terrifying, all-encompassing aura kept everyone that had rushed over from approaching. Xing Yumiao and the others were afraid to come closer, yet these three tiny beings weren’t scared of him at all.

One could consider this a miracle.

“Hei Shite!” Lei Yan continued. “My senior brother invited you only because we owe a favor to your Asura Race. You’d better not cause any trouble!”

Hei Shite turned to examine Qin Lie closely, a strange light flickering through his sinister, cross-shaped pupils. An unknown hunger danced in those eyes, eventually exuding a dangerous aura that steadily gained strength.

It seemed as if he hadn’t even registered Lei Yan’s words.

“Whoosh whoosh splash…!”

The deep sea waters off the coast of this small island swirled and twirled, eventually coalescing into eight enormous whirlpools. God corpses emerged from each one, erupting from the surface of the sea like gigantic beasts breaking free from their restraints. Potent auras radiated from them in waves as they walked toward Qin Lie in unison.

The sight of them made Lei Yan’s face twist in astonishment.

“The god corpses!” he exclaimed. “All eight of them—with their heads no less!”

This spectacle secretly affected Hei Shite as well. As he watched

the god corpses slowly surround him, then looked at Qin Lie who was possessing the body of the Blood Progenitor, he finally hesitated.

“Don’t forget what you’re here for, Hei Shite!” Lei Yan yelled. “Remember your promise to Terminator Sect!”

The Asura Race expert fell silent.

After a long moment, he gradually withdrew his aura.

The killing intent that had enveloped all of the Setting Sun Islands ebbed like the tide of the sea.

And every Gold Sun Island martial practitioner finally let out a sigh of relief.

The Xing brothers exchanged bitter glances. Only now did they realize that a Silver rank force like Gold Sun Island truly amounted to nothing before a true expert of the Land of Chaos. If this Asura Race expert actually chose to rampage, he would be able to slaughter every living being in the Setting Sun Islands in only two hours. Even the eight god corpses wouldn’t necessarily be able to stop this alien named Hei Shite from doing so.

Chu Li took this opportunity to speak up.

“Qin Lie, this is my senior uncle,” he said. “And this is... Lord Hei Shite of the Asura Race.”

“I knew you wouldn’t die so easily,” Qin Lie said, keeping his eyes on Hei Shite. “Three of the ancient elite bodies here belong to you. Pick the ones you like.”

“Ah... okay.” Chu Li nodded, a strange expression on his face. “Okay.”

Everyone fell silent and turned to look at Hei Shite.

Before he made his intentions clear, not a single person dared to lower their guard.

A long while later, Hei Shite finally spoke up once more.

“What do you want in exchange for those Spirits of Void and Chaos?” he asked, continuing to stare at Qin Lie intensely.

“I still don’t quite understand what you mean.” Qin Lie frowned deeply.

All of a sudden, Lei Yan shouted, “Who is the island master of Gold Sun Island?”

Xing Yumiao flew over to them and bowed, saying, “I am. My name is Xing Yumiao.”

“I don’t care what your name is,” Lei Yan said with an impatient wave of his hand. “Have every martial practitioner of Gold Sun Island aside from you vacate this island immediately.”

Xing Yumiao paused for a moment. Then, without asking Lei Yan why, he nodded to Xing Yuyuan and said, “Tell everyone to leave the area.”

“Understood.”

At Xing Yuyuan’s command, everybody who had rushed over from other islands, such as Xiang Xi and his men, swiftly departed on the crystalline war chariots they had arrived on. Soon enough, even Xing Yuyuan obediently departed, not daring to take even one step closer to the island.

All of them instinctively felt fear in the face of Hei Shite and Lei Yan’s auras. They understood that, even if they were to stay, none of them would be able to do a thing. Both men had the power to eliminate Gold Sun Island and all of its experts in an instant.

In the Land of Chaos, might was right!

In just three minutes, the Asura Race expert, Lei Yan, Chu Li, Xing Yumiao, and Qin Lie were the only ones that remained on that small island.

The rest of Qin Lie’s group were on another island, still in the middle of absorbing the energy from other ancient elite bodies.

Only then did Lei Yan continue the discussion. “There were Pure Soul Springs in the Graveyard of Gods, right, Chu Li? You said this kid got a hold of them?”

Chu Li nodded quietly.

“I knew it,” Lei Yan said, nodding in understanding. “For Spirits of Void and Chaos to be born, they need to be nourished with Pure Soul Springs and many other things. Even then… the possibility of them being born is still extraordinarily small.”

He paused for a moment, staring at Qin Lie intensely before saying, “How did you create these spirits, kid?”

Qin Lie frowned. “I cannot tell you anything.”

The answer stunned Lei Yan into a prolonged silence. Finally, he spoke up again, “Spirits of Void and Chaos are miraculous beings. They need the pure, untainted energy of Pure Soul Springs and a spirit of a single attribute to be…”

Lei Yan shook his head and broke out into laughter. “I don’t need to tell you this. The fact that you made three of them on your own clearly demonstrates that you already possess this knowledge.”

“What makes you think that I’m the one who created them?” Qin Lie asked in surprise.

“Ahem!” This time, Hei Shite was the one to interrupt. “These three Spirits of Void and Chaos were clearly made from your soul energy and blood essence. That’s obvious from a glance!”

The Asura Race clansman’s explanation left Qin Lie surprised in his heart of hearts as he asked, “What in Spirit Realm… are Spirits of Void and Chaos?”

Lei Yan looked at him and hesitated for a second. Then he said, “A fledgling Spirit of Void and Chaos is capable of consuming many things, such as crystals and spirit materials. As they get larger, their appetite grows. As they grow, they evolve, transform, and become more and more frightening.”

Lei Yan pointed at the spirit with the appearance of a Thunder Crystal Beast.

“This is a Spirit of Void and Chaos of the thunder attribute. After being born, they initially consume thunder crystals and the wood of Thunderblitz Trees. Once enough time passes, it will be able to consume all of the lightning from the Forbidden Land of Thunder in the Graveyard of Gods. It would eventually be able to enter a subworld and devour all of the thunder and lightning energy inside of it, robbing it of anything that contains even a shred of the stuff. Even thunder clouds and lightning pools would be no exception.”

This information rocked Qin Lie to his very core.

Xing Yumiao and Chu Li originally had no idea what Spirits of Void and Chaos were. Now that they did, their entire bodies trembled with realization.

Lei Yan pointed at the ground beneath them. “If such a being were to reach its final form, allowed to evolve without restraint, not even a small hint of thunder and lightning energy would remain in our world.”

This was Spirit Realm! It was a main world, a vast realm of nearly infinite boundaries and the origin of uncountable and varied sub worlds!

“The three Spirits of Void and Chaos you currently have are of the thunder, fire, and wood attributes. If you allow them to evolve to their final forms…”

The agony at what would ensue was apparent on Lei Yan’s face. Although he didn’t continue speaking, everyone present understood what he was getting at.

—An icy fear settled over their hearts.

Chapter 606: The Price of Evolution

Lei Yan's explanation left Qin Lie feeling conflicted and deeply troubled. He looked at the three tiny beings with a somber expression. Xing Yumiao also took a second look at the seemingly innocuous entities, his eyes now reflecting the disturbing thoughts in his mind. He was looking at terrifying harbingers of the apocalypse.

Continuing to hold the three Spirits of Void and Chaos within his intense gaze, the Asura Race expert spoke in a calm, unhurried manner.

"Any living being that evolves into its final form will possess the power to destroy worlds," he said, "but before reaching that stage, most powerful beings end up having the flames of their souls snuffed out. The same applies to the Spirits of Void and Chaos. According to the records of my Asura Race, very few of them have ever reached the ninth stage of their evolution. A legendary tenth stage Spirit of Void and Chaos is only whispered of in stories!"

"Yet Spirits of Void and Chaos are already born at the fifth stage of their evolution," Lei Yan interjected helplessly.

"These creatures are separated from ordinary beings by the distance between heaven and earth! As such, their evolution is infinitely more difficult and deadly than the evolution of the average spirit beast." Hei Shite nonchalantly continued, "It would take these fledgling Spirits of Void of Chaos at least ten years to evolve from the fifth to the sixth stage. On top of that, every subsequent stage of evolution takes ten times longer to complete than the previous one."

"Ten times longer!" Qin Lie exclaimed.

The Spirits of Void of Chaos were at the fifth stage of their evolution from the moment they were born. If the Asura Race expert was right about their normal evolution speed, it would take

them a short ten years to reach the sixth stage. Then it would take them a hundred years to reach the seventh stage, and an entire millennium to reach the eighth stage. From that point, he would need to wait a full ten thousand years only for them to reach the ninth stage! The evolution of his Spirits of Void and Chaos was an endless one, filled with limitless uncertainty.

"The course of their evolution may not be smooth either..." Hei Shite carried on. "There's no telling what kind of unexpected peril they might encounter. A single misstep would guarantee their death."

Throughout the time Hei Shite spoke, and Qin Lie listened, the Spirits of Void and Chaos remained at his side. At first, they listened to the conversation but slowly lost interest as it continued on. The blasé cadence of Hei Shite's voice was a soothing lullaby to them, and they started to grow more and more drowsy. As their consciousnesses drifted away from them, they transformed into wisps of dim light that floated into the space between Qin Lie's eyebrows one after another. Once inside the Soul Suppressing Orb, they went directly to a space inside of it that Qin Lie couldn't enter.

Hei Shite's words slowed to a crawl. "In your hands, assuming that everything goes smoothly, it would take them ten years to evolve to the sixth stage, and a hundred years after that evolve to the seventh. However... if you give them to me... my Asura Race would be willing to use its tremendous resources to raise them for you. The three spirits would reach the sixth stage in a mere three years. Thirty years later, they would reach the seventh..."

Despite the tempting offer, Qin Lie knew that it was too good to be true. He implicitly understood that there had to be more to it than Hei Shite stated, and that there was no way the Asura Race expert would offer to raise them without good reason. Qin Lie remained silent, waiting for Hei Shite to explain further.

"The blood from seventh stage Spirits of Void and Chaos is

extremely... useful to us," Hei Shite said. His words took on an almost ominous tone. "If you want us to raise your spirits until they reach the seventh stage, all you have to do is let us extract blood from them for a full year. Worry not, for this would only keep them from growing for that period of time. It won't have any negative effects on them, they'll reach the seventh stage of their evolution, and we'll even be able to return them to you in thirty-four years!"

After a moment of hesitation, Hei Shite added, "If you're still alive, that is."

"Is that all?" Qin Lie asked dryly.

Hei Shite's face darkened.

"Do you have any idea how much spirit material Spirits of Void and Chaos need in order to reach the seventh stage in thirty-three years?" he snorted.

"How much?" Qin Lie asked.

"It would take nearly a hundred years for a Silver rank force to accumulate the resources needed!" Hei Shite sneered. "And I'm talking about a genuine Silver rank force, not the fakes that those pieces of trash the three great families are!"

This revelation made Qin Lie go deathly pale. He was well aware of how extremely wealthy every Silver rank force was. They constantly obtained astronomical amounts of spirit materials, spirit stones, and crystals from mines, forests, and sub worlds. And his Spirits of Void and Chaos required a hundred years worth of such resources to reach the seventh stage of their evolution in thirty-three years.

Qin Lie did not dare to even imagine how much resources that would amount to.

"You're just a puny Netherpassage Realm martial practitioner, kid. With your realm and lack of accomplishments, even if you

spent a thousand years trying, you wouldn't be able to get even one of those spirits to the seventh stage!" Hei Shite's brows leaped as he continued speaking. "You have no idea what profound secrets lay behind the existence that is a Spirit of Void and Chaos. You are completely ignorant about what one can be used for. Even if you have three such spirits, you would never be able to utilize them properly!"

"Even Terminator Sect, a close ally of my Asura Race, does not truly understand the profound secrets contained within a Spirit of Void and Chaos. They are only aware of the sheer destructive capacity of these creatures," Hei Shite said, briefly glancing at Lei Yan. "If you give me the three Spirits of Void of Chaos, not only will they be in the seventh stage of their evolution when you get them back in thirty-four years, you'll even know how to appropriately utilize them! No matter how you look at it, this is the best option available!"

Hei Shite's words prompted Qin Lie to look to Lei Yan. From his body language alone, Qin Lie could tell that the Terminator Sect expert felt embarrassed.

"Truth be told... Terminator Sect's understanding of Spirits of Void and Chaos did, indeed, come from the Asura Race," he said with a dry laugh. "I already told you what I know about them. I haven't been informed about anything beyond that."

Hei Shite's expression twisted into a disdainful sneer.

"Only a truly powerful and ancient race would understand just how incredible Spirits of Void and Chaos are," he said. "Humans like you... hmph!"

These words offended everyone present as soon as they left his lips.

"The Asura Race holds promises in high regard, Qin Lie." Chu Li's quiet voice rang out, "They rarely, if ever, break their word once it's been given."

Chu Li actually didn't need to remind Qin Lie about this. Although the Asura Race was brutal and bloodthirsty, virtually every Land of Chaos martial practitioner knew about how important promises were to them. There were no known precedents in which they broke their word, and Terminator Sect had yet to encounter a problem when dealing with them. Qin Lie simply needed to nod his head to seal their accord.

At first glance, it seemed as though Qin Lie would benefit tremendously from this deal. If Qin Lie were still alive after thirty-four years, the Asura Race was almost guaranteed to hold up their end of the bargain, return his Spirits of Void and Chaos to him in the seventh stage of their evolution, as well as explain their secrets to him. On the other hand, the Asura Race only wanted to extract the blood of his three spirits for a year, a time period in which their growth would be suspended. Not only would the Asura Race have to watch over Qin Lie's spirits of Void and Chaos, they would even have to consume unimaginable amounts of spirit materials doing so.

—Just thinking about the expense made it difficult for Qin Lie to breathe.

The implications of this deal forced a bitter, painful struggle between Qin Lie's heart and mind. It went on for an eternity, but he eventually gritted his teeth and came to a decision.

"I can raise them myself!" he said firmly.

As if summoned forth by Qin Lie's declaration, a cold, dark light gushed from Hei Shite's cross-shaped pupils. A hair-raising, hostile aura instantly flooded from the Asura Race expert's body, growing more violent by the second.

"Don't be so stubborn, kid!" Lei Yan yelled, frantically trying to persuade Qin Lie. "I know Hei Shite. The conditions he set aren't bad at all! He isn't taking advantage of you."

"Qin Lie!" Chu Li also attempted to catch Qin Lie's attention,

gesturing toward Hei Shite with subtle eye movements.

Mesmerized by the intimidating light of Hei Shite's eyes, Xing Yumiao, the island master of Gold Sun Island, froze from head to toe.

That light filled the depths of his soul with terror.

Qin Lie's True Soul was currently in control of the Blood Progenitor's body, which sat atop the Bloodthirsty Dragon and was surrounded by the eight god corpses.

Yet Qin Lie still couldn't help but feel like he was in a precarious position.

Every fiber of his being told him that, if Hei Shite were to launch an all-out assault at him, not even the body of the Blood Progenitor or the god corpses would be able to save him. This feeling spurred Qin Lie into action, and he slipped a wisp of mind consciousness into his spatial ring. He moved between the miscellaneous objects inside of it like a drowning man in the middle of the sea, flailing about in a desperate search for something that might allow him to survive.

All of a sudden, a jade token appeared to his mind consciousness. It radiated a ruthless aura that seemed like it would never end.

That aura washed over Qin Lie, leaving him momentarily dazed. In the next moment, a steely sheen flashed through his eyes. The jade token shot forth from the spatial ring his actual body wore and instantly came to rest in the palm of the Blood Progenitor's hand.

Back when Qin Lie was about to enter the Trial in the Graveyard of Gods, Li Mu gave him that token. A lifelike, snarling dragon was engraved upon the front of the token. On its back, a simple etching of the word "Duan."

And that was all it took.

The moment the token appeared in Qin Lie's hand, both Lei Yan

and Hei Shite went deathly pale. Their eyes practically popped out of their sockets.

Li Mu told Qin Lie that as long as he infused this token with his mind consciousness and said his own name, someone would come and help him. Qin Lie moved to do this, preparing to strike the token with all of his mind consciousness.

“Stop!” Lei Yan screamed right before Qin Lie could go any further.

“Forget it,” Hei Shite said, an ugly grimace on his face. “I won’t speak of the Spirits of Void and Chaos any longer.”

“Where did you get that token, kid?” Lei Yan exclaimed.

Noticing the change in their demeanor, Qin Lie refrained from infusing the jade token with his mind consciousness.

“Li Mu of Heavenly Sword Mountain gave it to me,” he replied in confusion. “Why?”

“Li Mu?” Although he had already been astonished by the appearance of the jade token, Qin Lie’s answer made the expression on Lei Yan’s became even stranger. “Li Mu, the Sixth Heavenly Sword? That Li Mu!?”

Hei Shite snorted, a heavy burst of air rushing out of the Asura Race expert’s nose.

“Damn it!” he swore in the ancient language of the Asura Race, completely unaware of the fact that Qin Lie happened to understand exactly what he was saying. “I can’t believe those two are supporting this brat. I guess I can’t just seize the spirits, f*ck…”

Since Qin Lie nodded and revealed that Li Mu had given him the jade token, Lei Yan coughed a few times, then suddenly laughed uproariously.

“Serious matters first,” he said, no longer mentioning the Spirits of Void and Chaos. “Let’s go and examine the bodies of ancient

elites!”

Considering how this entire conversation had gone, anyone could tell that Lei Yan had been working with Hei Shite to pressure Qin Lie into submitting. The Asura Race was Terminator Sect’s staunchest ally, after all. They contributed to more than half of the wealth that Terminator Sect possessed. In spite of all that, the second that Qin Lie took out the Jade Token and mentioned Li Mu, Lei Yan immediately stopped helping Hei Shite. Surprisingly enough, even Hei Shite no longer showed any desire in forcing Qin Lie to accept.

This was a subtle show of power and intimidation.

Qin Lie wore a thoughtful expression as he processed this sudden turn of events, rubbing the jade token in his hand. Then, in a cold voice, he said, “Heavenly Sword Mountain will be the first force to pick from the bodies of the ancient elites. After that, Illusory Demon Sect will have the opportunity to do the same. You of Terminator Sect… you will go last.”

“What are you talking about, kid?” Lei Yan erupted in anger. “We got here first!”

“Who said this was first come, first serve?” Qin Lie snorted.

“Y-you!” Fury coursed through Lei Yan’s body, making every single one of his hairs stand on end.

“Junior Uncle. Forefather told us to bring Qin Lie to the Thunder God’s Roar after taking care of this matter,” Chu Li said in a soft voice. “You haven’t forgotten… have you?”

Chu Li’s reminder instantly took the wind out of Lei Yan’s sails.

“Never mind,” he said listlessly. “I’m tired. Let’s rest for a bit.”

Chapter 607: Undercurrents

“I never thought you would actually bring the bodies of ancient elites out of the Graveyard of Gods,” Chu Li said with a sigh. “I figured you would have been blasted to smithereens when that subworld collapsed.”

At this moment, Qin Lie and Chu Li were in the middle of speaking to each other while Xing Yumiao led Hei Shite and Lei Yan to accommodations that had been arranged for them.

“I’m not surprised that you survived, but I didn’t think you’d be able to come to the Setting Sun Islands so quickly,” Qin Lie said, smiling. “You seriously are one tenacious fellow.”

“Like hell I’m tenacious!” Chu Li smiled wryly. “I only managed to survive because I had Forefather’s Thunder Pearl with me, that’s all. If I hadn’t used it to protect myself when the Graveyard of Gods collapsed, I would have been obliterated instantly. After that, I spent a long time floating through chaotic spatial streams. If Forefather had taken even a tiny bit longer to find me, those streams would have eroded the defenses of the Thunder Pearl and reduced me to dust.”

“Chaotic spatial streams?” Qin Lie asked in surprise.

According to what Qin Lie knew, the chaotic domain Chu Li spoke of was absolutely terrifying. It held perpetual energy storms, nameless black holes, and explosions capable of destroying one’s origin.

An Imperishable Realm expert would gradually be worn away if they accidentally entered that domain, and even their souls would completely dissipate.

Just the fact that Forefather Terminator had safeguarded Chu Li’s life using the Thunder Pearl and pulled him back to Spirit Realm and Terminator Sect was unbelievable.

“Yes, chaotic spatial streams,” Chu Li said, a serious expression slowly surfacing on his face. “I heard that experts who ascend to the Nirvana Realm possess the qualification to explore the twisted domain in which they exist. Forefather secluded himself many times over the past few years mainly because he was studying them. He had only been able to preserve my life with his Thunder Pearl because he understood some of the secrets of chaotic spatial streams. This means that Forefather’s insights into the power of thunder have reached a level that common people couldn’t possible imagine.”

Chu Li paused for a moment, then continued, “I believe that Forefather will be able to help you. He’ll be able to point you in the right direction. That’s why I think you should meet him.”

“Does he wish to see me?” Qin Lie asked in shock.

“That’s our main reason for being here,” Chu Li said in a solemn voice. “Aside from the bodies of ancient elites, we’re here to deliver a message. We hope that you will return to Terminator Sect with us. This is an invitation from Forefather himself.”

“I’ll definitely visit Terminator Sect, but I’ve gotten mixed up in all kinds of trouble recently, so I currently don’t have the time.” Qin Lie thought to himself for a moment, then asked, “How much do you know about Spirits of Void and Chaos?”

Chu Li shook his head, his wry smile returning to his face.

“How about this jade token?”

“I’m… not really sure about that either,” Chu Li answered.

Qin Lie had nothing left to ask about. Chu Li, on the other hand, did.

“What happened in the Forbidden Land of Ice?”

“A great deal…”

Qin Lie didn’t hide anything from Chu Li. He explained all of the

things that happened there, such as encountering Jia Yue, the Jiang father-son duo, and so on.

Once he had gone over everything, envy could be heard in Chu Li's voice when he said, "You're so damn lucky."

After they finished speaking, Chu Li stayed in accommodations provided by Gold Sun Island just like Hei Shite and Lei Yan.

Qin Lie continued to use soul crystals and the Demon Sealing Tombstone to replenish his soul energy and blood. He also practiced inscribing spirit diagrams every day.

Time quickly passed in this way, and seven days later, a luan bird that radiated prismatic light carrying Illusory Demon Sect experts landed on one of the Setting Sun Islands. Shi Xiuling led these experts, and their arrival alarmed every expert of Gold Sun Island. They hurried out to welcome them, afraid that the fury of Illusory Demon Sect would descend upon them.

Strictly speaking, Gold Sun Island was a vassal force of Illusory Demon Sect. They figured that Xue Moyan must have reported their decision to serve Blood Fiend Sect once more.

Xing Yumiao feared that Illusory Demon Sect would take revenge against them.

Yet surprisingly enough, Shi Xiuling seemed extremely gracious when the matter came up. She didn't look unhappy at all, cleanly cutting Gold Sun Island's relationship to Illusory Demon Sect and allowing them to break away smoothly.

Despite her generosity, the Xing Family clansmen and Xiang Xi's faction worried that Illusory Demon Sect just decided to appease them for the moment and would come back for revenge later on.

Only when Shi Xiuling hinted at how Xue Moyan's close relationship to her master wouldn't suffer from this, stressing that the two were extremely close, did everyone in Gold Sun Island finally relax.

After that had been settled, three more days passed.

“Phew…”

Qin Lie exhaled as he opened his eyes. He watched as the soul crystal in his hand crumbled to fragments devoid of energy, then quietly waited for the Soul Suppressing Orb to drain him of the soul energy he had just replenished.

Yet the orb didn’t react at all.

It had been a long time since the Soul Suppressing Orb didn’t immediately absorb his soul energy after he recovered it.

Understanding shone in Qin Lie’s trembling expression.

“I see,” he said. “Without even realizing it, I accumulated enough soul energy for Spirits of Void and Chaos to be born.”

Two more days passed by with Qin Lie continuing to use the Demon Sealing Tombstone to refine blood. Then, when he replenished the blood in his body, he waited for the Soul Suppressing Orb to absorb it. After a decent amount of waiting, he came to the conclusion that it had drained enough from him. Only then could he finally relax.

At this point in time, the amount of soul energy and blood needed to create three more Spirits of Void and Chaos had been provided. Qin Lie just needed to wait for the miraculous space in the depths of the Soul Suppressing Orb to merge it with the three remaining Pure Soul Springs and the blood essences of the metal, earth, and water spirits. Then it would give birth to the Spirits of Void and Chaos.

“The Soul Suppressing Orb…” Qin Lie murmured to himself, rubbing the space between his eyebrows.

He grew more and more convinced of its incredible value.

……

Within a region of active volcanoes in the depths of the Heavenly

Fissure Continent, an area where lava flowed across that land in rivers and burned like feverish blood, Celestial Artifact Sect's Sect Master Feng Yi and several elderly elders stood at the mouth of a volcano. They were gathered around the Artifact Scripture, carefully examining its contents.

"What an extensive, profound text!" Feng Yi exclaimed. "All these ways to forge artifacts... all of these profound spirit diagrams... none of them could possibly be found in the Land of Chaos."

All of the elders wholeheartedly agreed with him.

At that moment, Bi You swiftly approached from a distance. Upon arrival, he greeted all of the elders, then respectfully reported to Feng Yi.

"The remains of ancient elites have been found," he said.

"Oh?" Feng Yi set the Artifact Scripture down, his eyes shining brightly.

"They are reportedly at a place called the Setting Sun Islands in a region of the sea near the Heavenly Slaughter Continent, a region under Illusory Demon Sect's control. Judging from the latest information, it seems that Luo Chen, Du Xiangyang, Xue Moyan, two unknown women, and... the Qin Lie that our young sect master spoke of... are currently there." Bi You pondered for a moment. A strange expression appeared on his face when he continued, "The junior known as Qin Lie sent word to Terminator Sect, Heavenly Sword Mountain, and Illusory Demon Sect, telling them to take their pick of the remains."

The moment he said this, shock filled the Celestial Artifact elders. Serious expressions set on the faces of everybody present.

"And how did those three forces respond?" Feng Yi asked, the barest hint of displeasure on his face.

"Lei Yan and Chu Li of Terminator Sect have already arrived at

the Setting Sun Islands with Hei Shite of the Asura Race," Bi You said with utmost respect. "Shi Xiuling of Illusory Demon Sect has also arrived there. Luo Nan and Yan Baiyi of Heavenly Sword Mountain are on the way there and will be arriving there in two days, maybe sooner."

"Terminator Sect, Heavenly Sword Mountain, and Illusory Demon Sect...!" Luo Han, one of the elders, exclaimed gravely. "None of the three are to be trifled with!"

Feng Yi didn't respond.

"The eight god corpses are currently under Qin Lie's command," Bi You added. "He also has the body of the Blood Progenitor in his possession and is able to control it with his soul."

"How could he possibly control those god corpses?" Feng Yi shouted, utterly shocked. "That's impossible!"

"All eight of them have even recovered their heads." Bi You smiled bitterly.

Luo Han suddenly spoke up, a deep darkness filling his eyes.

"The Demon Sealing Tombstone... the eight god corpses... and the six spirits..." he murmured. "The three of these together... have all of you figured it out?"

"He must be a descendant of the Heaven Fighting Race!" Feng Yi exclaimed, his face twisted into an ugly expression. He took a deep breath and said, "We're the ones who know the most about the Demon Sealing Tombstone, the god corpses, and the seven spirits. For now... Celestial Artifact Sect will stand by and watch. Let's try not to get involved. Send word to Jiang Zhuzhe. Tell him he can do whatever he wants!"

"And Black Voodoo Cult and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain?" Bi You asked. "What about them?"

"If we know about this, they obviously will as well." Feng Yi sighed. "We... will ignore the Setting Sun Islands."

Some of the elders hesitantly voiced their concerns.

“Aren’t there twenty three bodies of ancient elites there?”

“We suffered huge losses in the Graveyard of Gods, and we have yet to get anything in return, right?”

“Those bodies of ancient elites are already spoken for,” Feng Yi said helplessly. “We can only blame Yiyou’s failure to obtain anything on bad luck.”

Feng Yi sighed. “Just him making it home at all is thanks to Jiang Zhuzhe keeping his promise. In light of that, we’ll just treat this matter as... internal conflict within Blood Fiend Sect and its endless, thousand-year war with Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families.”

“Everyone now knows that Xue Moyan is Xue Li’s daughter and the rightful successor to Blood Fiend Sect. That Qin Lie... he also cultivates the Blood Spirit Art and can be considered a member of Blood Fiend Sect.” After a moment of hesitation, Bi You then asked, “What is our stance toward Blood Fiend Sect?”

“We have no stance,” Feng Yi snorted. “This is between Black Voodoo Cult, the three great families, and Blood Fiend Sect. We shouldn’t have gotten involved with them a thousand years ago, so it naturally has even less to do with us now.”

“Understood.” Bi You nodded.

……

In Black Jade City on the Heavenly Calamity Continent, the patriarchs of the three great families and an assortment of elders gathered in a sparsely decorated hall to discuss pressing matters.

Xiahou Jie, patriarch of the Xiahou Family, had dark skin and looked like a mountain. He wore an ugly expression on his face as he spoke.

“Xiahou Sheng and Xiahou Chang have been killed,” he said.

“The Qin Lie we’ve all heard about… is rumored to be Xue Li’s disciple!”

“Descendants of the Xing Family control Gold Sun Island,” Su Pan said. “The Xing brothers have been returning to the Heavenly Calamity Continent and secretly killing our clansmen for years. They’ve never forgotten their hatred toward us and have done numerous small things behind our backs.”

Lin Yuehan frowned. “If Blood Fiend Sect becomes strong, they will definitely come after us and exact bloody vengeance. It’s only a matter of time until they take back the continent.”

All three patriarchs made their opinions known.

“But Terminator Sect, Heavenly Sword Mountain, and Illusory Demon Sect went to the Setting Sun Islands,” Xiahou Qi said. “Blood Fiend Sect is clearly trying to win their support by using the remains of the ancient elites.”

“They will end up being neutral at best,” Xiahou Jie snorted. “Blood Fiend Sect isn’t a vassal force of any of the three, so they have no reason to act or speak on their behalf.”

“If that’s the case…”

“Summon all of our experts and prepare to depart for the Setting Sun Islands! We will eliminate every last remnant evil of Blood Fiend Sect!”

“And Black Voodoo Cult?”

“They will work in tandem with us!”

“Good!”

The three great families had come to an agreement.

Chapter 608: Green Moon Valley

Qin Lie spent another six days cultivating on this nameless island all by himself. He filled his Soul Lake with soul energy from soul crystals, replenished his blood by refining the Demon Sealing Tombstone's bloody aura, and constantly inscribed spirit diagrams at the same time.

Every time the three Spirits of Void and Chaos emerged from the Soul Suppressing Orb, they consumed huge amounts of Heavenly Flame Crystals and spirit materials with thunder and wood attributes.

Qin Lie gradually realized that he didn't have enough food for them in his spatial ring.

He could already feel the pressure of raising Spirits of Void and Chaos creeping up on him, and finally understood that there was truth to Hei Shite's words. Qin Lie needed an astronomical amount of resources to raise these three spirits to the seventh stage.

"Maybe it's time to ask Gold Sun Island for some materials..." Qin Lie silently thought to himself.

In the afternoon, Xing Yuyuan and Xing Yumiao came looking for him.

"Have representatives of Heavenly Sword Mountain arrived yet?" Qin Lie asked.

"No," Xing Yumiao said with a shake of his head. "Heavenly Sword Mountain is the force farthest from the Setting Sun Islands. It will take them two more days to get here. We came to see you today because we hope that you'll accompany us to Green Moon Valley for a meeting with Miao Yangxu."

"Miao Yangxu?" Qin Lie frowned.

"Green Moon Valley and Gold Sun Island have always been staunch allies," Xing Yuyuan explained. "Like us... Miao Yangxu is

from the Heavenly Calamity Continent. He is also a sworn enemy of the three great families."

Qin Lie had an inkling of what they were trying to say. "You mean...?"

"Green Moon Valley is extremely powerful," Xing Yuyuan continued, his face filled with ambition. "They're even a bit stronger than Gold Sun Island. If we are able to join forces with Miao Yangxu... we'll be able to seize the islands of the Pan Family, Black Cloud Palace, and Heavenly Sea Pavilion. All three of them are Copper rank forces, control dozens of islands, and possess around thirty mines. If we work with Green Moon Valley to devour these forces as best as we can, Gold Sun Island would be able to greatly increase its strength!"

"Even though I have no idea what a Spirit of Void and Chaos is," Xing Yumiao said, "you probably need a great deal of resources to raise one, don't you?"

He had been present when Hei Shite and Lei Yan tried to take Qin Lie's Spirits of Void and Chaos. Hei Shite's explanations indicated that, if Qin Lie wanted his three spirits to evolve from the fifth to the seventh stage, he needed a ridiculous amount of spirit materials. Xing Yumiao was acutely aware of this.

"Work with?" Qin Lie frowned. "Can we not convince them to serve Blood Fiend Sect as well?"

"Green Moon Valley isn't the Pan Family, Black Cloud Palace, or Heavenly Sea Pavilion. They will not submit so easily, and Miao Yangxu definitely isn't the kind of man who would stay under someone else's thumb for long. Furthermore..." Xing Yumiao paused, thinking to himself for a moment, then said, "Blood Fiend Sect currently lacks strength."

"What if we include the eight god corpses?" Qin Lie asked, somewhat surprised.

Xing Yumiao sighed. “The Miao Family most likely has a Nirvana Realm expert.”

This information shocked Qin Lie. He stayed silent for a moment, then spoke up.

“Let’s go,” he said. “I’ll accompany the both of you to Green Moon Valley!”

“Prepare yourself,” Xing Yuyuan said. He pointed upward at a Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix floating amongst the clouds.

Qin Lie nodded, a grave expression on his face.

Even with the god corpses at their disposal, they wouldn’t necessarily be able to take down a Nirvana Realm expert. Qin Lie might not be able to match that expert with the power of the Blood Progenitor either.

Getting Green Moon Valley to join them as a vassal force was unlikely.

Unless Xue Li arrived and merged with the Blood Progenitor’s body, and Blood Fiend Sect grew to the point of possessing absolute strength in a short time, winning over Green Moon Valley would just be a pipe dream.

……

In another region of the sea, numerous islands were scattered across the surface of the dark blue water like oases in a desert.

One of those islands thrived with life. Spirit energy was abundant on this island. Numerous mountains protruded from it, and countless lush, ancient trees grew across it.

This was Emerald Island.

Multiple tall, grand palaces lay within an enormous valley on this island, each connected to one another.

This was Green Moon Valley’s old haunt.

Atop a hundred-meter-tall ring-shaped palace stood five martial practitioners that looked up into the sky every so often. They wore green robes, the front of which had crescent moon emblems embroidered into them.

These were the valley masters of Green Moon Valley. All were in the Fragmentation Realm, a top-tier strength.

Around a dozen Copper rank forces served Illusory Demon Sect. The Pan Family, Gold Sun Island, and Green Moon Valley were three such forces.

Green Moon Valley, however, ranked third of all vassal forces under Illusory Demon Sect's control. In contrast, the Pan Family and Gold Sun Island, hovered around the top ten.

If either of those two forces were to engage in actual conflict with Green Moon Valley, they probably wouldn't stand a chance.

All of Green Moon Valley's five valley masters were nearly at Xing Yumiao's level of power, the late stage of the Fragmentation Realm!

Furthermore, the hierarchy of Green Moon Valley was entirely different from that of Gold Sun Island. The Miao Family clansmen had complete control over Green Moon Valley. It was stronger and more united!

Truth be told, the Miao Family used be as strong as the Xiahou, Su, and Lin Families a thousand years ago. It certainly didn't pale before them back in the Heavenly Calamity Continent. They were even stronger them in certain aspects.

If Blood Fiend Sect hadn't provoked the wrath of every Silver rank force, and if the Miao Family hadn't been caught in the crossfire and severely damaged by various forces, they might have even developed into a Silver rank force on their own.

Once Blood Fiend Sect had been wiped out, the three great families nearly managed to completely annihilate the Xing Family.

Only a few Xing Family clansmen were able to escape.

Yet the Miao Family had been different.

Although they faced the combined pursuit of all three great families, the Miao Family managed to preserve their power. They brought great amounts of their spirit materials with them to Emerald Island and rebuilt the family under the name of Green Moon Valley.

They took significantly less damage compared to the Xing Family, quickly established themselves on Emerald Island, and attached themselves to Illusory Demon Sect.

The Miao Family completely transformed into Green Moon Valley.

Now the Miao Family slowly started to grow once more. Although they were a bit weaker than they were back in the Heavenly Calamity Continent, they weren't far off.

There were even rumors of a Nirvana Realm expert guarding them now.

If a force continued to grow stronger after a Nirvana Realm expert appeared in their midst, it was only a matter of time before they met the basic requirements to be considered a Silver rank force.

After the Xing brothers established themselves in Gold Sun Island, they shook off the Pan Family's control and gradually raised Gold Sun Island into a Copper rank force. However, they hadn't been able to do this with just Xing Yumiao's skill and strategic ability. The Miao Family had been aiding them in secret.

Both the Xing and Miao families had been caught in the middle of the fighting in the Heavenly Calamity Continent a thousand years ago. Both had been targeted and hunted down by the three great families. Both families had gone through the same experience with each other.

That was the reason why Green Moon Valley had openly and secretly helped the Xing brothers so much.

Gold Sun Island had been able to ascend from Black Iron rank to Copper rank thanks to the achievements of the Xing brothers and the aid of the Miao Family.

Miao Yangxu, one of the five island masters standing atop that ring-shaped palace, opened his mouth to speak.

“Xing Yumiao sent word,” he said slowly. “He said that he would be bringing that kid from Blood Fiend Sect with him today. What are your thoughts?”

The other four island masters exchanged glances with one another.

After a moment, Second Valley Master Miao Wenfan spoke up.

“Are we certain that Gold Sun Island has chosen to serve Blood Fiend Sect again?” he asked.

“Yes.” Miao Yangxu nodded. He seemed to be around forty years of age, was tall and slender, and had a short mustache on his clean, pale face. Rather than exuding a domineering aura, characteristic of a person of high status, he seemed to possess a more scholarly quality. “Xing Yumiao informed me personally.”

Miao Wenfan sighed, shaking his head.

“I guess all of the effort we spent aiding the Xing brothers all these years were for naught,” he said with a bitter smile on his face. “I thought we would be able to win them over when we became a Silver rank force in a hundred years. Who could have seen this coming…?”

The remaining three valley masters wore gloomy expressions on their faces.

The Miao Family had been helping the Xing brothers for years. They helped Gold Sun Island become a Copper rank force, but not

just because the Xing Family had experienced the same tragedy that they had.

They had hoped to win Gold Sun Island's allegiance as a vassal force and assimilate them into the Miao Family. They wanted Gold Sun Island to provide the capital that the Miao Family needed to become a Silver rank force.

To that end, the Miao Family had even married many descendants into the Xing Family, forging a relationship with them through marriage.

In fact, Xing Yumiao's son, Xing Xiao, had married to the third valley master's daughter, and Xing Yuyuan's son, Xing Fusheng, had married the fourth valley master's daughter.

Even Xing Yao was currently engaged to Miao Yangxu's son, Miao Hui.

All of this was done to draw the Xing and Miao Families close.

"We've given them so much, but we get nothing in the end," Third Valley Master Miao Kang said in frustration. "Nothing!"

"Let's not talk about that right now," Miao Yangxu said with a frown. "Xing Yumiao seeks our cooperation in taking over Heavenly Sea Pavilion, Black Cloud Palace, and the Pan Family. They would like to share the spoils with us. What does everyone think?"

"Do we even need to work with them to do that?" Miao Wenfan sneered.

"Shut them out!" Miao Kang exclaimed.

Chapter 609: The Miao Family Makes Trouble

A Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix soared through the sky, leaving a trail of blazing fire in the air as it appeared above Emerald Island.

Qin Lie looked down at Emerald Island from that fire phoenix, a clear look of surprise in his eyes as he focused his mind consciousness.

“It’s quite impressive,” he said softly.

The Xing brothers simply exchanged wry glances.

Emerald Island was incredibly vast. It was home to a mountain range that split the island’s enormous valley into five smaller ones. Numerous gigantic holes had been dug into its tall mountains, and martial practitioners could be seen going in and out of them.

War chariots repurposed as mining transports soared through the air in the midst of orders yelled out by Green Moon Valley martial practitioners.

Multiple Rank Four Silver-armored Giant Alligators, Earth Dragons, and Giant Forest Lizards slowly walked through the valleys between the mountains, carrying loads of heavy crystalline rocks.

Qin Lie could see that they were fire crystal and water spirit jade ore. With just a bit of polishing and tempering, all of them could become valuable spirit materials.

He roughly estimated that there were about seventy ore-carrying spirit beasts. Once all of their cargo was processed, the resulting spirit materials would be worth at least three thousand Earth Grade spirit stones.

The mountains thrived with life and were home to copious amounts of Grade Four spirit plants, such as Immortal Red Crown

Flowers, Profound Sage Grass, and Crimson Three-leaf Clovers. Once they matured and were harvested, they would turn yet another hefty profit.

Emerald Island alone had seven mines and more than a dozen fields for spirit plants. The revenue that these ores and spirit plants brought to Green Moon Valley every year was astonishing.

Five grand palaces stood within each of the enormous valleys that made up the island. About a dozen Flowing Gold Fire Phoenixes and enormous crystalline war chariots sat inside of immense stone plazas within each valley.

“Green Moon Valley possesses a truly impressive amount of wealth,” Qin Lie said.

“Emerald Island is just Green Moon Valley’s base of operations. The wealth we’ve seen up to this point is just a quarter of what they possess at best,” Xing Yuyuan explained. “Its other islands hold even more of their resources. They also have many flying spirit artifacts, spirit beasts, and countless experts.”

“It seems like convincing Green Moon Valley to serve Blood Fiend will be impossible for now,” Qin Lie said, nodding grimly. He rubbed his chin, making some rough calculations. “In fact, they may even become a Silver rank force if the next one hundred years go smoothly for them…”

Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple of the Scarlet Tide Continent were Copper rank forces, but between the two, they only possessed a single Giant Golden Carriage and a Flowing Gold Firecloud Tent. Both forces only had one flying spirit artifact each.

Gold Sun Island, on the other hand, had three Flowing Gold Fire Phoenixes, and Green Moon Valley had an assortment of at least a dozen flying spirit artifacts.

All of them were considered Copper rank forces, but Profound

Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple clearly paled in comparison to Gold Sun Island.

—The gap between them and Green Moon Valley was even larger.

Green Moon Valley supposedly had a Nirvana Realm expert. If they chose to attack the Scarlet Tide Continent and target Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple, Qin Lie reckoned that the two forces would only be able to hold out for half a month at best. And that would only be the case if they worked together.

Eight Extreme Temple and Profound Heaven Alliance were extremely weak compared to Green Moon Valley.

“We’ve arrived!” Xing Yumiao suddenly exclaimed.

As soon as Qin Lie went out to look, he discovered that a series of emerald haloes filled the sky above the island. They formed a dazzling shield of light that enveloped all of the valleys like an enormous dome.

A potent, frigid aura could be seen in the distance, and a fluctuating layer of light that resembled a cold moon and constantly rippled outward.

As Gold Sun Island’s Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix approached the airspace above Green Moon Valley, shockwaves of energy that seemed to contain the essence of a cold moon pounded against it. The flying spirit artifact creaked and groaned as if it were being battered by turbulent winds of raging waves of water.

Xing Yuyuan smiled bitterly. “It seems like the Miao Family… isn’t being very friendly this time, big brother.”

Whenever they visited Green Moon Valley in the past, the “Shield of Cold Moon” that protected the valleys had always been disabled long before they approached. This allowed their Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix to land as soon as possible.

Yet this time, even though Green Moon Valley had clearly seen

their Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix, the Shield of Cold Moon continued to ripple with energy and isolate the valleys from the rest of the world. They were purposely making things difficult for Qin Lie and the Xing brothers.

"Valley masters!" Xing Yumiao cried out, his voice booming loud and clear from the fire phoenix. "Gold Sun Island has come to visit!"

Within the Shield of Cold Moon, sitting at the highest point of the tallest palace of Green Moon Valley, the Miao Family's five valley masters looked up at the same time.

Second Valley Master Miao Wenfan erupted in a long bout of laughter. After his laughter died down, he said, "So it's the Xing brothers! I see. Haha, I apologize for the trouble, but we currently don't have any room in any of the valleys for your Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix to land. Please land outside and then walk in to state your business."

Qin Lie furrowed his brow.

From their position above the island, they could see that the stone plazas in each of the five valleys had plenty of space for flying spirit artifacts to land.

"They're deliberately making trouble for us, big brother," Xing Yuyuan said in a low tone, a furious expression on his face. "This trip probably won't lead to anything good. If the Miao Family doesn't want to give us any face, we may as well leave now and spare ourselves from their pettiness!"

"Don't let your emotions get the better of you." Xing Yumiao shook his head and motioned to Guo Yanzheng, saying, "Land the fire phoenix in the grasslands outside the valley. Carefully."

Landing a large-scale flying spirit artifact like a Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix was safest when done in a specialized plaza. Landing in a grassland wasn't impossible, but the pilot needed to be extremely

cautious. Even the slightest mistake could result in an accident.

“Understood,” Guo Yanzheng said as he retreated to the cockpit.

Soon enough, the Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix touched down outside of Green Moon Valley, glowing with prismatic light.

“All of you stay here,” Xing Yumiao said. “Brother. Qin Lie.The three of us will enter the valley alone.”

“Shouldn’t you bring more people with you, island master? Guo Yanzheng asked, worry filling his voice. “This visit is a bit different from previous ones. I’m afraid that…”

“It’s fine,” Xing Yumiao reassured him. “Considering their relationship with us, they won’t actually harm us. At worst, they’d just try to embarrass us a little.”

“Big brother!” Xing Yuyuan interjected. “Green Moon Valley and Gold Sun Island used to be vassal forces of Illusory Demon Sect. We used to be on the same side. Even if they wished to harm us, they would have had to worry about Illusory Demon Sect taking action. However, now that we’ve returned to Blood Fiend Sect’s side, we are no longer strictly allies with Green Moon Valley. I believe we should be a little more wary.”

Xing Yumiao paused for a moment, thinking to himself, then shook his head.

“This is Green Moon Valley,” he said. “It won’t matter if we bring more people into the valley or not.”

The second these words left his lips, he walked straight toward the valley. He didn’t even bother taking a crystalline war chariot.

Qin Lie followed his lead.

On the way to Green Moon Valley, no one bothered to welcome them.

Both forces were Copper rank, and two island masters of Gold Sun Island had personally come to visit. Yet not only did Green

Moon Valley not permit them to land within the valley, they didn't even have anyone receive them. The way they treated them now was leagues apart from how they treated them before.

When they were halfway to the valley, Xing Yumiao suddenly paused and let out a soft sigh.

"Qin Lie..." he said. "Do your best to refrain from speaking."

Qin Lie nodded silently, and they continued walking.

The Shield of Cold Moon protecting Green Moon Valley never faded. Only when the three of them arrived within a meter of that shield of light did a Green Moon Valley martial practitioner appear. He pointed at Qin Lie and yelled, "Who is this person?"

"I am from Blood Fiend Sect," Qin Lie said with a cold snort.

"I apologize, but Green Moon Valley has no ties to Blood Fiend Sect. Only the two island masters of Gold Sun Island will be allowed into the valley. As for you... go back where you came from. Green Moon Valley does not welcome you." The person sneered, then muttered in a soft voice. "What, does he think we're a thousand years in the past? A vanquished sect lost the right to order the Miao Family around a long time ago..."

On the other side of the shield of light, numerous Miao Family juniors taunted Qin Lie.

"You and your kind are just cowards that haven't dared to return to your Blood Cloud

Mountain Range for the past thousand years!"

"You're the epitome of embarrassment!"

"How dare someone like you even come to see our Miao Family?"

These juniors had been born after the Miao Family relocated to Green Moon Valley. None of them acknowledged Blood Fiend Sect at all, and even considered the Miao Family's former service as a vassal force to the vanquished Blood Fiend Sect a shameful part of

their history.

Their rejection of Blood Fiend Sect was natural, and they couldn't be bothered to feel even a hint of good will toward it.

As these juniors laughed and jeered, the Shield of Cold Moon slowly faded to reveal a stone path into the valley.

Around a dozen Miao Family clansmen lined both sides of that stone path. Most of them were in the Manifestation and Netherpassage Realms. Some were in the Fulfillment Realm.

At the very least, they looked at Xing Yumiao and Xing Yuyuan normally. When they turned to Qin Lie, however, their eyes could only be described as cold.

"Please enter the valley, island masters. The five valley masters await your arrival," one of the clansman, a tall, beautiful woman, said nonchalantly. "As for this member of Blood Fiend Sect... please wait outside."

This woman was in the middle stage of the Fulfillment Realm and seemed to be twenty seven or twenty eight years old. She wore primitive shoulder armor made from beast hide that had hooks hanging from it. A blackish brown armor that resembled cold steel wrapped around her torso, cupping her firm breasts and wrapping around her hips. Her jade arms and legs, however, were left bare.

This woman wore a calm expression on her face, her eyes glittering with savage light. Her body was shapely and sensual, and she radiated an oppressive aura. She looked like a wild, lively leopard.

Qin Lie only needed a single glance at this woman to know that she was a rose with thorns. Any man who attempted to pick her would most likely find themselves covered in scratches.

"He isn't just any member of Blood Fiend Sect, Meiyu," Xing Yuyuan said with a smile. "He alone can represent Blood Fiend Sect!"

Qin Lie glanced at the woman, suddenly recalling what Xing Yuyuan had told him about core figures in the Miao Family.

He immediately remembered that this woman's name was Miao Meiyu. She was the eldest daughter of Green Moon Valley's second valley master, Miao Wenfan. With her Fulfillment Realm strength, she was the most talented martial practitioner of the Miao Family's second generation and even stronger than Miao Yangxu's son, Miao Hui.

Although Miao Meiyu was a few years older than Xue Moyan and Song Tingyu, she had managed to reach the middle stage of the Fulfillment Realm, proving that she possessed outstanding ability.

"Regardless of who he is to Blood Fiend Sect, entering Green Moon Valley isn't such a simple matter." Miao Meiyu crossed her arms, accentuating the fullness of her armor-clad breasts. She leaned against a stone pillar with ferocious beasts carved into it and examined Qin Lie with a critical eye, saying, "You may enter if you truly wish to, but you will first have to defeat some of my juniors who are in the same realm as you."

She pointed at the Miao Family clansmen standing next to the stone path.

The moment she said this, all of the Miao Family clansman began to chuckle strangely and rub their hands together, looking eager to battle.

"Then that makes it easy," Qin Lie said as he walked past the Xing brothers.

He laughed as he took long strides into battle.

Chapter 610: Shock!

“Eh? I see you have some nerve!” Miao Meiyu exclaimed in a low tone, giving Qin Lie an intense stare. She waved her hands and shouted, “Miao Liang!”

A small youth of the Miao Family leaped out, nimble as a spirit monkey, suddenly blocking Qin Lie’s path forward.

The Xing brothers frowned. Instead of rushing into the valley, they calmly watched Qin Lie.

Within the valley, at the peak of the tallest palace, the five valley masters of Green Moon Valley focused their attention on the battle that would soon be taking place below.

“Just as I thought!” Miao Kang sneered. “Blood Fiend Sect’s strength has definitely fallen. I can’t believe they sent a brat in the Netherpassage Realm to visit us. Hmph! They can’t possibly think that things are the same as they were a thousand years ago, can they?”

“If Blood Fiend Sect still wants our Miao Family to submit to them, it might be prudent of us to teach them a lesson so they won’t keep dreaming of their former glory,” Miao Wenfan said.

“First let’s see what a member of this generation of Blood Fiend Sect is capable of,” Miao Yangxu said calmly.

Back at the entrance to the valley, Qin Lie glanced at Miao Liang then shook his head.

“You’re not a match for me,” he said. “Go get someone else for me to fight.”

Miao Liang was only in the middle stage of the Netherpassage Realm. Qin Lie believed that an opponent of this caliber was no match for him, so he didn’t want to waste his time.

“We’ll see about that once we’ve fought!” Miao Liang snorted.

“Whoosh!”

Miao Liang flashed toward Qin Lie with a resounding roar, instantly shortening the distance between them like a being of light.

As he moved, indistinct figures blurred into existence.

Over a dozen figures appeared, each one shrouded in an aura of raging wind.

At first glance, it seemed as if Miao Liang had launched an impressive attack at Qin Lie from every direction at once.

“Bang bang bang!”

Miao Liang’s fists rained down upon Qin Lie’s body, landing scores of fierce punches in an instant.

Yet Qin Lie stood as immovable as a mountain, not even bothering to channel any spirit energy to protect his body. He left himself completely defenseless, weathering Miao Liang’s attacks with just his indomitable body.

Every strike of Miao Liang contained a burst of wind energy that entered Qin Lie’s body like a tornado, attempting to hurt him and throw his internal circulation into chaos.

However, an attack of this level was nothing to Qin Lie.

“This kid… can’t be made of stone, can he?” a Miao Family clansman exclaimed.

“His body is as tough as stone and far stronger than that of an ordinary Netherpassage Realm martial practitioner,” another Miao Family clansman said, a gloomy expression on his face. “He might be even tougher than some people in the Fulfillment Realm.”

“Thump thump thump thump thump!”

Miao Liang attacked Qin Lie over and over, each of his punches creating a miniature tornado wherever they landed.

But Qin Lie just stood there, not moving a muscle.

Qin Lie didn't so much as look at Miao Liang, instead continuing to stare at Miao Meiyu.

"Why don't you call someone stronger?" he asked calmly.

"Miao Kui!" Miao Meiyu exclaimed softly.

A muscular, nearly two-meter-tall youth in the late stage of the Netherpassage Realm emerged from amidst the other clansmen. With a guttural roar, he charged at Qin Lie like a gigantic metal beast.

The moment Miao Kui took action, Miao Liang abandoned his failed assault and retreated.

"Violent Flame Rolling Rock Fist!"

Miao Kui's fists bulged unnaturally as he roared. Sparks flew from the back of his hand.

"Whoosh!"

Miao Kui punched the air, sending enormous fists of molten iron hurtling toward Qin Lie like meteors.

The space around Qin Lie instantly went ablaze with a ferocious, domineering aura.

"Now this is passable," he said.

Qin Lie lifted a hand into the air with a smile on his face, grabbing at the flaming fists punching at him.

Bloody light condensed at the tips of his fingers, instantly transforming them into a Blood Weeping Ghost Claw. Sparks of lightning leaped across the space between each bloody digit of that claw, making it seem like the electricity had a mind of its own.

Qin Lie reached out with his Blood Weeping Ghost Claw, pushing it directly at the onslaught before him instead of avoiding it. In that instant, lightning flashed as the claw unleashed its ruthless,

fiendish blood aura.

“Bang!”

Fire and electricity collided in a shower of sparks, transforming the area around Qin Lie and Miao Kui into a space of rampaging energy.

Qin Lie’s bloody rays of light blasted Miao Kui’s flaming fist-shaped meteors, making them explode and scatter.

Bolts of lightning shot past those meteors, crossing the chaotic space between the Qin Lie and Miao Kui in an instant, striking Miao Kui’s chest in a burst of electricity!

Electricity rampaged throughout Miao Kui’s brawny body, flashing from his eyes, nose, and ears. It surged deeper within him, coursing through his nerves, bones, and blood.

Miao Kui’s charge suddenly slowed to a stop, the electricity clearly paralyzing him and making his body seize up. He could no longer throw molten fists at Qin Lie.

Qin Lie just smiled and walked past Miao Kui, advancing further into the valley.

—He didn’t move to kill Miao Kui in his paralyzed state.

Xing Yuyuan’s eyes lit up.

Half a month ago, when Qin Lie assisted Gold Sun Island in dealing with Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion, he mainly relied on the eight god corpses and the power of the Blood Progenitor’s body.

The Xing brothers weren’t actually aware of Qin Lie’s true strength. When Miao Meiyu demanded that he defeat Miao Family martial practitioners in the same realm as him before they allowed him into the valley, both of them secretly grew worried.

—They were worried that Qin Lie wouldn’t be able to enter Green Moon Valley.

Seeing him defeat Miao Kui and continue forward calmly, Xing Yumiao and Xing Yuyuan slowly relaxed, thinking, “He truly is a member of Blood Fiend Sect!”

This turn of events came as a bit of a surprise to Miao Wenfan, who was still sitting atop the tallest palace in the valley.

“I didn’t think that he’d be able to defeat even Miao Kui. However…” Miao Wenfan shook his head. “That won’t be enough. Miao Tai still has yet to enter the fray.”

“How strange,” Miao Yangxu said in astonishment. “He didn’t use just the Blood Spirit Art. He cultivates multiple spirit arts aside from it, at least two other ones.”

“He’s just biting off more than he can chew!” Miao Kang exclaimed. “It’s better to be an expert in one area than knowing a bit of everything!”

“That’s right,” Miao Wenfan said. “The martial way emphasizes the depth of one’s mastery, not the breadth. Spreading your efforts usually results in failure.”

“Let’s keep watching. Maybe this kid will be able to give us a pleasant surprise,” Miao Yangxu said, his curiosity piqued. “If he can beat Miao Tai, I will personally see him and see what he has to say.”

Back at the entrance to the valley, Miao Meiyu wore a frown on her face. However, she still put on a calm face as she shouted, “Miao Tai!”

A brawny youth at the peak of the Netherpassage Realm walked out from the crowd of Miao Family clansmen.

“Leave it to me,” he grunted.

The moment Miao Tai appeared, Miao Kui went somewhat pale. Although he was just about to take action again, he reluctantly moved to the side.

“The Miao Family served Blood Fiend Sect a thousand years ago!” Miao Tai yelled as he strode toward Qin Lie. “This is a mark of shame for all Miao Family clansmen! I’ve always wanted to cleanse our history of that shame and have Blood Fiend Sect serve us as a vassal force instead! I will have them treat us as their master, and if everything goes smoothly, our Miao Family will become a Silver rank force in a hundred years! Once that happens, we will need a few Copper rank forces to support us. I think Blood Fiend Sect will do quite nicely. What say you?”

“That’s a pipe dream if I ever heard of one.” Qin Lie smiled.

“A pipe dream? Hehe, I doubt it. What honor could a sect that hasn’t dared to reveal itself for a thousand years, constantly struggling at death’s door, possibly have?” Miao Tai sneered.

“We’re here now, aren’t we?” Qin Lie asked calmly.

“Here to commit suicide!” Miao Tai exclaimed, laughing as he finally launched his attack.

Wisps of purple spirit energy had begun glowing in the palms of his hands without anyone noticing, tinging them with purple light.

Smoke and haloes, both purple as well, slowly rose from his body. They gave him a hazy appearance, almost as if he were a mirage.

“Purple Illusory Heavenly Mirror,” Qin Lie said, frowning slightly. “You must have cultivated in Illusory Demon Sect.”

As he reflected on that information, the purple light in Miao Tai’s slowly expanded to form an enormous purple mirror.

Light reflected from that mirror, creating multiple Miao Tais out of thin air. Every single one of them had a soul, blood, and an aura.

Miao Tai appeared to have multiplied himself thousands of times.

This was a spirit art unique to Illusory Demon Sect that made it

difficult to target its user, keeping their opponents from locking on to them with even their soul consciousness.

Miao Tai had clearly cultivated in Illusory Demon Sect when he was younger. The only way he could have executed Purple Illusory Heavenly Mirror so skillfully was if he had been taught by an Illusory Demon Sect expert.

“That’s correct,” Miao Tai snorted coldly. “I consider Illusory Demon Sect a true Silver rank force. Blood Fiend Sect... doesn’t deserve that title!”

“Whoosh!”

All of a sudden, the twisting and warping purple copies of Miao Tai suddenly transformed into purple streams of energy that rushed Qin Lie.

These cold streams of purple energy flooded toward Qin Lie, and long before they could even touch Qin Lie’s skin, he could feel a bone-chilling cold wash over him.

“I don’t think you’re aware of this, but your senior sister, Xue Moyan, is also a member of Blood Fiend Sect,” Qin Lie said nonchalantly. “She has probably left Illusory Demon Sect by now.”

All of a sudden, dozens of bloody threads burst from Qin Lie’s body. They resembled sinister bloody snakes that snarled as they rushed at Miao Tai in return.

Chapter 611: Break Free!

“S-Senior Sister Xue!?”

Qin Lie’s unexpected words clearly shocked Miao Tai. The moment he heard them, he let his guard down just a bit.

In that moment, Qin Lie’s bloody snakes tore through the air and struck toward the illusions that Miao Tai had conjured.

The snakes sparkled with bloody light, striking the copies that Miao Tai created with Purple Illusory Heavenly Mirror. They dissipated into purple mist one after another.

“Impossible!” Miao Tai shouted. “There’s no way Senior Sister Xue could be a member of Blood Fiend Sect!”

The purple mist consolidated into one mass, causing all of Miao Tais copies to disappear. In their place, a dazzling translucent purple moon appeared out of nowhere.

This purple moon hung high above Qin Lie’s head.

“Lunar Demise!” Miao Tai snorted coldly.

All of a sudden, the cold purple moon shone with rays of light over a hundred thousand meters long. Its splendor illuminated Qin Lie’s figure, and power fluctuations imbued with soul consciousnesses surrounded him.

The purple moon’s radiance seemed to be capable of penetrating a person’s soul defenses. It actually appeared within Qin Lie’s mind, hovering high above his Soul Lake.

Purple light spread throughout Qin Lie’s mind in waves, soaking his True Soul with a bewildering power.

“Boom!”

A great tremor rocked Qin Lie’s body. Dazzling light surrounded his True Soul as if it were in a purple sea. He couldn’t tell illusion from reality.

At almost the exact same time, the harsh purple light seized the opportunity to flood the rest of his body, starting to damage his nerves and bones and even seal his dantian's spirit sea.

Purple Illusory Heavenly Mirror was a special spirit art within Illusory Demon Sect. The moment it struck, it would suppress the body and soul of its target simultaneously.

A martial practitioner that couldn't control their soul and body would immediately lose all ability to fight. They would be at the mercy of their enemy.

"Zzzt zzzt zzzt!"

Purple rays constantly flashed from Qin Lie's body, his eyes and ears glowing with light.

Miao Tai snorted coldly, his hands shimmering with purple light. He thrust them outward, shooting the light at Qin Lie. They transformed into miraculous shapes as they flew through the air.

The moment they hit Qin Lie, an extraordinarily beautiful, frosty moon blossomed on his skin like a demonic little flower.

Tiny purple moons appeared on his neck, face, forehead, and arms, covering his entire body with seals.

Qin Lie could no longer move.

At the top of the palace high above the battle, Miao Wenfan smiled softly.

"As expected!" he exclaimed. "Our painstaking efforts to send Miao Tai to Illusory Demon Sect have paid off. Illusory Demon Sect truly lives up to its reputation. Their spirit arts are indeed profound, magical, and much stronger than the spirit arts of our Miao Family."

"It's unfortunate that Illusory Demon Sect forbids Miao Tai from teaching us the spirit art he cultivates," Miao Kang said with a sigh.

“So long as Miao Tai does not stray from the right path, he will definitely earn a seat in Illusory Demon Sect later on!” Miao Yangxu exclaimed. “In a hundred years, when our Miao Family has accumulated enough strength, we will need to rely on Miao Tai’s status in Illusory Demon Sect to try and become a Silver rank force.”

His words made the four other valley masters nod thoughtfully. All of them believed that Miao Tai would become an important figure in the future.

At the entrance to the valley, Xing Yumiao sighed.

“As expected of someone who grew up in Illusory Demon Sect…” he said, shaking his head slightly.

“Illusory Demon Sect has been the most powerful force in the Land of Chaos for a thousand years now. The extent of their power… is truly terrifying.” Xing Yuyuan sighed as well, looking just as dejected as his brother. “Both of our sons just don’t have the talent. They failed Illusory Demon Sect’s test. They didn’t get the chance to cultivate in Illusory Demon Sect. If they had…”

As vassal forces of Illusory Demon Sect, Gold Sun Island and Green Moon Valley both had the right to have their junior martial practitioners go to Illusory Demon Sect to take a test that measured their talent and tenacity.

If one such junior successfully passed that test, Illusory Demon Sect would welcome them as a disciple.

From that point onward, Illusory Demon Sect would teach them diligently, giving them the opportunity to gradually grow, and they would only have to pay an educational fee of spirits stones in return.

Miao Tai had passed Illusory Demon Sect’s test at a young age and become a disciple.

Illusory Demon Sect, being a Silver rank force, possessed a

wealth of resources. They had a stunning amount of high grade spirit arts and techniques, and could assign elders to lecture and teach about a specific subject as well. This guaranteed that every disciple of Illusory Demon Sect would be able to develop their talents into domineering strength.

This was how Illusory Demon Sect kept its Copper rank vassal forces on a tight leash.

“It seems like Blood Fiend Sect... has grown weaker after all,” Xing Yuyuan said. “It makes sense that one of their disciples would be weaker than Miao Tai.”

Xing Yuyuan saw this battle between Qin Lie and Miao Tai as a representation of the difference between Blood Fiend Sect and Illusory Demon Sect.

Qin Lie had received Blood Fiend Sect’s teachings, and Miao Tai had received Illusory Demon Sect’s. Under the tutelage of their respective Silver rank force, both of them had trained hard.

Yet Miao Tai had grown up in Illusory Demon Sect. Judging by the current situation of their battle, it seemed as though Miao Tai was stronger than Qin Lie.

The Xing brothers considered this a logical outcome.

After a thousand years of silence, the fact that a junior member of Blood Fiend Sect could put up a decent fight against Miao Tai already impressed them quite a bit.

“Don’t go overboard, Miao Tai,” Miao Meiyu said lazily.

At this moment, Miao Tai was still in the middle of applying purple symbols onto Qin Lie’s body. These symbols made Qin Lie glow with purple light, binding him.

Qin Lie had come to Green Moon Valley with the Xing brothers. Even if Miao Meiyu didn’t care about giving Blood Fiend Sect face, she still had to care about the Xing brothers a tiny bit.

She also didn’t want Qin Lie to lose too badly or suffer a grievous wound that would be difficult to explain.

“Rrrrrmb!”

At that moment, the dull rumble of thunder resonated from within Qin Lie’s body.

It sounded like the constant beat of a drum that resonated deeply with everyone’s hearts, making their chests feel constricted and stifled.

As the thunder continued, the purple moon symbols that covered Qin Lie’s body exploded one after another, scattering in a shower of purple sparks.

Every time a symbol exploded, Miao Tai grunted as if he had received a heavy blow to his chest.

“Boom!”

The rumbling thunder suddenly intensified, making five blossoming purple moons on Qin Lie’s face and neck suddenly burst apart at the same time.

“Pwack!”

Despite his efforts to hold it back, Miao Tai vomited a mouthful of blood. His hands, which he had used to apply the symbols onto Qin Lie, began to shake uncontrollably.

This sight made Miao Meiyu go pale.

Briefly examining Qin Lie with her soul consciousness, she discovered that the energy in his body had become extremely violent. It grew at an unbelievable rate, climbing to new heights with every passing second.

This rampaging tide of power was a combination of the Blood Spirit Art’s ruthlessness and Heavenly Thunder Eradication’s savagery!

Xing Yumiao’s eyes were locked on Qin Lie in an intense stare. He

seemed as if he could see right through Qin Lie's flesh and suddenly began to tremble.

He thought he could see boiling lava flowing within Qin Lie's blood vessels and countless bursts of lightning inside of his meridians.

Xing Yumiao tried to peer inside of Qin Lie's mind with his soul consciousness. The moment he did, a violent rumbling greeted him. A frenzy of thunder and lightning seemed to have filled every inch of Qin Lie's mind. He could no longer sense even a hint of Miao Tai's soul consciousness on Qin Lie.

"Pwack!"

Miao Tai spat out yet another mouthful of blood, drenching the front of his clothing with it. He stared at Qin Lie, fear filling his eyes.

In the span of one breath, the angry roar of thunder from Qin Lie's body had extinguished every bit of soul consciousness that Miao Tai had applied to Qin Lie.

The True Soul inside of Miao Tai's Soul Lake was supposed to have a clear and distinct appearance. However, since his soul consciousness had been destroyed, it suddenly became vague and blurry.

"Withdraw your purple moon symbols!" Miao Meiyu suddenly screamed. "Now, Miao Tai!"

From their position atop the valley's tallest palace, the Miao Family's five valley masters went pale.

All of them had clearly seen Qin Lie's blood boil and the thunderous energy in his body roar, instantly disintegrating the purple moon symbols that Miao Tai had placed on his body.

Those purple symbols had originally been steel chains that trapped Qin Lie like a ferocious beast, keeping him from moving freely.

Yet when Qin Lie erupted with a combination of thunder energy and blood energy, this ferocious beast transformed into an ominous, ancient monster.

The steel chains meant for shackling a mere ferocious beast had instantly been blasted to smithereens.

Miao Tai naturally couldn't endure the damage that this caused.

"Your spirit art is definitely exquisite. Unfortunately, you lack strength. You're still leagues away from being able to actually bind me," Qin Lie said, his bloody eyes crawling with electricity. He bowed his head to look at the purple moon symbols on his chest and arms. "Every one of these symbols contains a wisp of your soul consciousness. Unless you wish for your soul to suffer even more severe damage, I recommend that you obediently withdraw them."

"And if I refuse!?" Miao Tai yelled viciously. Blood suddenly began flowing from his nostrils, and two purple moons could be seen in the depths of his eyes. In the next instant, an even greater strength burst from his body like the eruption of a volcano.

"Miao Tai!" Miao Meiyu screamed. "You've gone mad!"

This sight also shocked the five valley masters inside of the valley.

"Big brother!" Xing Yuyuan cried. "Miao Tai has started to execute Illusory Demon Sect's 'Illusory Demon Reversal!' This spirit art empowers its user at the cost of damaging their own flesh and blood! He'll definitely cause severe damage to himself by the end of this battle!"

"Stop this right now, Miao Tai!" Miao Meiyu cried out angrily.

Yet Miao Tai ignored her as the purple moons in his eyes grew brighter, his power gradually increasing.

His brawny body, on the other hand, actually withered a bit. It seemed as though a portion of his flesh and blood had been drained from him, and he started to slowly become thinner.

“It would be best for you to not use a secret art that damages your body,” Qin Lie said with a frown. “Your loss won’t change even if you do.”

Without warning, he punched at Miao Meiyu, sending a dragon made of blood flying toward her. Electricity coursed through its body, the rumble of thunder accompanying the dragon as it attacked her.

“Blood Dragon’s Roar!” Qin Lie shouted.

This sudden development made Miao Meiyu’s face twitch with surprise as she shoved both her hands in front of her, summoning a huge whistling disc of yellow energy into the open.

This disc resembled the wheel of a vehicle. It glittered with yellow light and spread multiple glowing green lotuses into the surroundings. The moment that it touched Qin Lie’s blood dragon, the center of the disc wrapped around its head.

In the next moment, an exotic chant imbued with dizzying, soul-destroying power resonated from within the lotuses.

The soul consciousness that Qin Lie had poured into this Blood Dragon’s Roar abruptly vanished, melting away like a block of solid ice in the face of a blazing fire.

However, the fiendish blood energy and the violent thunder energy in the blood dragon suddenly exploded as well.

Miao Meiyu’s enormous disc burst to pieces. She grunted as the shockwave it released threw her several steps backward.

At the same time, Qin Lie looked at Miao Tai, blood trickling from the corner of his mouth.

This exchange showed Miao Meiyu the true extent of Qin Lie’s strength.

“Stop, Miao Tai! Stop right this instant!” she screamed. “Not even an early stage Fulfillment Realm expert may be able to defeat

him! Calm down this instant!”

“Second brother!” Xing Yumiao exclaimed.

Understanding what he was hinting at, Xing Yuyuan stepped forward and pressed a hand on Miao Tai’s shoulder.

The refined energy that Miao Tai had accumulated returned to his body, his withered body regaining its vitality.

Suddenly, Miao Yangxu’s voice rang out from within the valley.

“Meiyu! Let that kid from Blood Fiend Sect enter the valley!”

Chapter 612: Breakdown in Negotiations

Miao Yangxu's voice rumbled from within the valley.

Before he spoke, righteous indignation had bubbled up inside of these Miao Family juniors, and all of them had been thinking of attacking Qin Lie. Now, however, all of them calmed down.

Miao Tai's chest was slick with blood, but the look in his eyes clearly indicated that he had no intention of admitting defeat. If Xing Yuyuan hadn't restrained him and prevented him from completely executing the Illusory Demon Reversal, he might have actually gone insane.

"Enter the valley!" Miao Yangxu yelled once more, his words booming out from the valley.

"Let's go," Xing Yumiao said with a frown, promptly heading into the valley. He didn't want to waste any more of his breath.

"Go cool off," Xing Yuyuan said, patting Miao Tai on the shoulder as he strode away as well.

A calm smile spread across Qin Lie's face. Amidst the fierce stares of the Miao Family's younger generation, he entered the valley.

Taking the lead, Miao Meiyu said, "Please enter."

At the peak of the valley's tallest palace, Green Moon Valley's five valley masters were silent.

After a long moment, Miao Yangxu spoke up.

"He is far, far stronger than Miao Tai," he said in a solemn voice.

The other four valley masters nodded, grim expressions setting on their faces. Qin Lie's surprising display of strength had surprised all of them.

"Blood Fiend Sect went quiet for a thousand years. They might be prepared to show themselves once more." Miao Wenfan watched Qin Lie off in the distance, then carefully said, "Maybe we

shouldn’t be rash and offend Blood Fiend Sect.”

“News of the commotion that occurred at the Setting Sun Islands has already spread throughout the Land of Chaos,” Miao Kang replied. “Barring any unexpected development, Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families won’t just stand by and watch. It won’t take long for them to attack the Setting Sun Islands.”

“Let’s just continue observing,” Miao Yangxu said thoughtfully. “We don’t need to make an enemy out of Blood Fiend Sect yet. First let’s see if they are capable of surviving an attack from Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families. If they do, we can consider cooperating with them and… taking care of those four forces. But trying to get our Miao Family to serve them as a vassal force again is nothing more than wishful thinking on their part.”

All five valley masters quickly came to an understanding.

As Miao Meiyu led Qin Lie and the Xing brothers into the valley, she suddenly turned around and glared at Qin Lie with her bright eyes.

“Are you really a member of Blood Fiend Sect?” she asked.

Her sudden questioning startled Qin Lie.

“Of course I am,” he replied.

“You don’t look like one.” Miao Meiyu shook her head.

“Oh?” Qin Lie raised his eyebrows.

“A few members of Blood Fiend Sect have approached us in recent years, hoping to negotiate with us and obtain our support.” Miao Meiyu snorted and said, “None of them were nearly as bold as you are. They wouldn’t have dared to hurt anyone in Green Moon Valley!”

Qin Lie glanced at the Xing brothers beside him.

Xing Yuyuan laughed dryly and said, “She’s right. Blood Fiend Sect came to us several times in the past as well, but they were

always careful, afraid of exposing themselves. Furthermore... they were very humble each time. The arrogance they had in the past was nowhere to be seen."

Qin Lie suddenly realized what they meant. He couldn't help but sigh on the inside.

After collapsing a thousand years ago, Blood Fiend Sect lost all of its pride and arrogance. Only a small number of Blood Fiend Sect martial practitioners managed to escape annihilation and flee to safety. Not only were all of them seriously hurt, their strength had plummeted as well.

From that point onward, Blood Fiend Sect didn't dare to reveal themselves to outsiders. They couldn't even show their might to former subordinates like they would have in the past.

One could only imagine the indifference that Gold Sun Island and Green Moon Valley had treated Blood Fiend Sect with.

The reason the Miao Family dared to trouble them over and over today was not just because Gold Sun Island's return to Blood Fiend Sect's side annoyed them greatly.

It was also because the Miao Family no longer thought anything of Blood Fiend Sect. The way that members of Blood Fiend Sect had compromised with them several times in the past made every Miao Family clansman believe Blood Fiend Sect to now be weak and pathetic.

"I don't know how Blood Fiend Sect usually acted when they came visiting Green Moon Valley in the past, but from this day onward we will not tolerate any ridicule from anyone!" Qin Lie declared coldly.

"Based on what? You?" Miao Meiyu snickered disdainfully. "Your Netherpassage Realm cultivation? Or your ability to control the eight god corpses?"

It was obvious that Green Moon Valley had thoroughly

investigated the battle at the Setting Sun Islands.

Green Moon Valley supposedly had a Nirvana Realm expert guarding it. The five great valley masters were also in the late stage of the Fragmentation Realm. They were powerful, confident in their strength.

Therefore, after they learned of Qin Lie's trump card, the Miao Family didn't think that Blood Fiend Sect could threaten them.

"We'll see," Qin Lie said calmly.

"We will see alright!" Miao Meiyu snorted.

It didn't long for Miao Meiyu to lead the group through half the valley and bring them to the palace where Miao Yangxu and the others were.

The five great valley masters of Green Moon Valley—Miao Yangxu, Miao Wenfan, Miao Kang, Miao Tieteng, and Miao Zunsheng—were already waiting for them inside the main hall of the palace.

The moment they entered the hall, Xing Yumiao bowed slightly and called out, "Big Brother Miao."

"Hehe, we were discussing something just now, so it was inconvenient for us to come out and personally welcome you. I hope you don't mind, island masters." Miao Yangxu smiled and waved the Xing brothers to their seats. Then he said, "We're about to discuss some serious business, so let us talk seriously. Heh, also, in the future... you should just call me Valley Master Miao. I... don't think I deserve the title of 'big brother.'"

Miao Yangxu took the initiative to distance himself from the Xing brothers.

The Xing brothers' smiles suddenly froze.

Both families had been joined in marriage for many years and could be considered relatives. They called each other brothers in

the past, but Miao Yangxu's words today made it obvious that they no longer wanted to be involved with Gold Sun Island.

"Alright, Valley Master Miao." Xing Yumiao inhaled deeply and regained his cool. Then he said, "I'll get straight to the point. The Pan Family, Black Cloud Palace, and Heavenly Sea Pavilion have sustained great losses. The patriarch of the Pan Family, Zheng Zhihe of Black Cloud Palace, and Jiang Hao of Heavenly Sea Pavilion have all been killed. More than half of their experts have either been killed or wounded as well. We hope that Gold Sun Island can work with Green Moon Valley to seize control over all the islands of these three forces."

"Green Moon Valley has already been making preparations. However..." Miao Wenfan wore a fake smile as he spoke and purposely paused in the middle of his sentence. "We don't need Gold Sun Island's help. Heh, Green Moon Valley has always had a good appetite, and we're sure that we can take all three forces on our own. Your assistance isn't needed."

Xing Yuyuan's expression suddenly darkened.

The Pan Family, Black Cloud Palace, and Heavenly Sea Pavilion had suffered huge losses thanks to Qin Lie's eight god corpses and Gold Sun Island's relentless pursuit after the battle's conclusion.

If Qin Lie and Gold Sun Island hadn't fought with their lives on the line, those three forces wouldn't have suffered nearly as big of a loss as they had. Now that all three of them had declined greatly in strength, Green Moon Valley had actually made secret preparations to take over the three forces. They were even going to cast Gold Sun Island aside.

Their appetite was a little too ugly.

"Valley Master Miao, even if we disregard the ties we share, considering all the effort we spent relentlessly hunting down the three forces and the significant damage we dealt them, don't you think we have a right to some of the spoils?" Xing Yumiao said

gravely, controlling his temper.

Miao Yangxu just sat there, his head bowed. He seemed to be considering something.

He didn't answer Xing Yumiao.

Unexpectedly, Miao Wenfan was the one who chuckled softly and answered him, shaking his head.

"I'll be frank. Green Moon Valley has been planning to attack Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion for a while now. Even if you hadn't fought them, we still wouldn't have had any problems taking Heavenly Sea Pavilion and Black Cloud Palace down."

"Heavenly Sea Pavilion and Black Cloud Palace were our targets from the beginning," Miao Kang added. "Therefore, even without the intervention of you Xing brothers and Gold Sun Island, we would have still eliminated both forces."

"What about the Pan Family?" Xing Yumiao asked.

"The Pan Family is a vassal force of Illusory Demon Sect just like us. The fact that you attacked them without saying a thing is... probably against Illusory Demon Sect's rule of no internal conflict, don't you think?" Miao Wenfan sneered.

"Xue Moyan was the one who attacked the Pan Family!" Xing Yuyuan yelled.

"By now, everyone knows that Xue Moyan is Blood Fiend Sect's successor, so she no longer counts as a disciple of Illusory Demon Sect," Miao Wenfan continued. "We of Green Moon Valley will temporarily take over the Pan Family's territory and see who it belongs to after consulting with Illusory Demon Sect."

"You want to take the everything from the Pan Family, Heavenly Sea Pavilion, and Black Cloud Palace for yourself, huh?" Xing Yumiao exclaimed.

He stared straight at Miao Yangxu and yelled, “Valley Master Miao, do you share this opinion as well?”

Miao Yangxu lifted his head and calmly stared at him.

“I do.”

A tremor rocked Xing Yuyuan’s body, and he gave Miao Yangxu an intense look. He wore an ugly expression as he nodded.

“Then we have nothing else to discuss!” Xing Yuyuan turned around and left.

Qin Lie kept silent as he watched the two parties engage in a verbal duel. He also wore a dark expression.

“Let’s go!” Xing Yumiao exclaimed.

“Green Moon Valley will be sweeping through these three forces in half a year or so. We don’t want to see anyone show up that has no business being there.” Miao Wenfan sneered and said, “If they do, it will be at their own peril!”

“Hahahahaha!”

Never having spoken a word throughout this enter exchange, Qin Lie laughed loudly as he walked out of the valley.

“Big brother?” Miao Wenfan exclaimed softly.

Miao Yangxu shook his head and calmly said, “Let them leave.”

“We haven’t troubled Blood Fiend Sect any further, but it seems like this kid lacks any sense of propriety,” Miao Wenfan said coldly. “He’ll probably try to cause some trouble when we seize control of the Pan Family, Black Cloud Palace, and Heavenly Sea Pavilion.”

“All youths have dramatic opinions of their own abilities. Compared to our treatment of previous members of Blood Fiend Sect, at least we gave him face.” Miao Kang snorted. “This kid doesn’t know how to appreciate a favor.”

“We will ignore them for now. Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families will attack the Setting Sun Islands soon enough.” Miao Yangxu’s expression was calm. “If Blood Fiend Sect is truly capable, they should be able to endure their attack, right? We just need to quietly stand by and see what they’re capable of.”

“Blood Fiend Sect may very well be eliminated to the last man this time!” Miao Wenfan chuckled strangely.

“If they’re utterly useless, they can only blame themselves. They can’t put the blame on us.” Miao Yangxu rubbed his chin and added, “If Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families get rid of Gold Sun Island and Blood Fiend Sect, we will be able to seize control of Gold Sun Island as well. With the territories of the Pan Family, Gold Sun Island, Black Cloud Palace, and Heavenly Sea Pavilion under our control, Green Moon Valley’s dream of swiftly gaining strength and ascending to become a Silver rank force in a hundred years may no longer be a dream!”

The moment he said this, the eyes of every Miao Family clansman overflowed with the light of ambition.

Every single one of them dreamed of surpassing the glory of their ancestors and elevating the Miao Family to the Silver rank.

Chapter 613: Great Sect Protecting Formation!

On the road out of the valley, Qin Lie and the Xing brothers were silent with dark expressions.

When they came here, they figured that Green Moon Valley might make things difficult for them. They thought that Green Moon Valley would fight for a bigger share of the territories of the Pan Family, Black Cloud Palace, and Heaven Sea Pavilion.

They had even prepared to allow Green Moon Valley to take the lion's share of the spoils and settle for a smaller portion.

Yet Green Moon Valley didn't care about any friendship. They wanted all the territory of the three fractions—all of the mines, the spirit plant and medicinal herb fields—for themselves.

Before they left, Miao Wenfan even threatened Qin Lie and the Xing brothers, saying that Gold Sun Island could in no way participate. If they did, they would be responsible for the consequences that befell them.

"The Miao Family is outrageous!"

Just as they were about to leave the valley in the mountain, seeing that no one else was around, Xing Yuyuan couldn't help but curse in a low voice.

Xing Yumiao was silent, a dark expression on his face.

Qin Lie's brow was tightly furrowed. He didn't say anything, but turned back occasionally to look at the valley.

He was paying attention to the vast palaces of Green Moon Valley. They hadn't been constructed on a whim, but in a strange formation. He could feel faint power fluctuations come from the walls of those palaces.

"The Shield of Cold Moon is capable of covering the entire valley

when necessary. These palaces use their scattered formation inside of the valley to absorb the power of the moon,"

Xing Yumiao explained in a low voice, having noticed Qin Lie's gaze. "The Shield of Cold Moon is wondrous, and no one knows where the Miao Family learned to construct it. All of the palaces in the valley absorb the power of the moon when it is visible at night. Having accumulated that power for months and years, the strength of the Shield of Cold Moon has reached a considerable level. I once heard Miao Yangxu say that anyone that hasn't reached the Imperishable Realm would find it difficult to break through it and enter Green Moon Valley."

Qin Lie's expression changed. "How long ago was Green Moon Valley built? And how long has this valley been absorbing the moon's power?"

"Green Moon Valley is more than eight hundred years old." Xing Yumiao thought for a moment and then said, "The Shield of Cold Moon seems to be about five hundred years old. Apparently, once the shield has accumulated six hundred years worth of the moon's power, even an Imperishable Realm martial practitioner would suffer severe injuries in order to defeat it."

"This is the wealth of Green Moon Valley." Xing Yuyuan sighed. "Although Gold Sun Island is a Copper rank force as well, we don't have a protective formation like the Shield of Cold Moon. You've never been to Gold Sun Island. If you had, you would know how easy it is to invade it."

"Then why do you not have a protective formation like the Shield of Cold Moon?" Qin Lie asked.

As soon as he said this, bitter expressions formed on the faces of the Xing brothers and they sighed.

"A formation like this... is hard to obtain?" Qin Lie asked in surprise.

“Formations capable of protecting a sect like the Shield of Cold Moon are hard to find. Only a true veteran force would have left an ancient formation like this one behind. Even if one did have such a formation, it would take an enormous amount of resources and time to construct it.”

Xing Yumiao’s expression was solemn as he spoke. “A thousand years ago, Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families forced the Miao Family out of the Heavenly Calamity Continent. After the Miao Family fled to the Heavenly Slaughter Continent, they spent two hundred years finding Green Moon Valley and determining that would be a good place to build the Shield of Cold Moon. Then they spent three hundred years gathering the materials to build it. That is how they produced the Shield of Cold Moon five hundred years ago.”

“A sect-protecting formation is the core of a force. There are more than a dozen Copper rank forces under Illusory Demon Sect control, but only the top three, Heaven Flame, Demon Eye, and Green Moon Valley, have similar sect protecting formations!”

Xing Yuyuan picked up where Xing Yumiao left off. “Sect protecting formations like this are not just used for protection. They are also capable of gathering worldly energy to change the environment. They can also make a person’s mind clear and calm, decreasing the chance of a martial practitioner going insane while cultivating. Five hundred years ago, before the Shield of Cold Moon was built, Green Moon Valley was not as dense with spirit energy as it is now and wasn’t suited for large-scale farming of spirit plants.”

Qin Lie’s eyes lit up. “Green Moon Valley wasn’t like this before?”

“The worldly energy of Green Moon Valley was three times thinner in the past!” Xing Yuyuan said. “Although there were just as many mines, it was difficult to grow spirit plants on Emerald Island.”

“All of its current abundance was caused by the Shield of Cold Moon?” Qin Lie grew more and more surprised.

The Xing Brothers nodded in confirmation, their faces full of undisguised envy.

Xing Yuyuan said, “If Gold Sun Island had a similar ancient formation, Gold Sun Island would develop even faster. Our standing among the Copper rank forces under Illusory Demon Sect would greatly improve.”

“The reason the Miao Family thinks that Green Moon Valley can become a Silver rank force within a hundred years is that, in a hundred years, the Shield of Cold Moon will be able to withstand an attack from an Imperishable Realm expert!” Xing Yumaio said seriously.

Xing Yuyuan sighed. “If Blood Fiend Sect had been smarter and was willing to set up such a sect protecting formation at Blood Cloud Mountain Range, it wouldn’t have been so easy for our enemies to destroy them.”

“Why didn’t Blood Fiend Sect have one?” Qin Lie asked in shock.

“Blood Fiend Sect of a thousand years ago was even stronger than the current Terminator Sect. The environment of Blood Cloud Mountain Range is special. Since it is the site where an ancient battle took place, its soil holds fiendish blood energy. That place isn’t suitable for the construction of sect protecting formations. The dense fiendish blood energy improves the cultivation rate of members of the sect, but it does not provide any defenses against outside forces,” Xing Yuyuan explained. “Furthermore, the first sect master of Blood Fiend Sect did not allow Blood Fiend Sect to spend time and resources on an ancient sect-protecting formation. He said that, if there ever came a day that enemies entered the Blood Cloud Mountain Range, it meant Blood Fiend Sect was destined to die.”

“That was Li Xin, the first sect master of Blood Fiend Sect, and

the uncontested strongest Land of Chaos martial practitioner of the era! In the past, Blood Fiend Sect prospered endlessly in his hands. He was always invading other sects and destroying their sect-protecting formations. No one dared to go within one hundred miles of Blood Cloud Mountain Range. There wasn't even a need to build sect-protecting formations because when Li Xin was alive, Blood Fiend Sect was never on the defensive and was always the one attacking." Xing Yuyuan said with an expression of reverence.

"It is a pity that there was only one Li Xin," Xing Yuyuan lamented.

Miao Meiyu had not accompanied them out of the valley, so they spoke without care of being overheard.

Soon, they once again came to the stone path that Miao Tai, Miao Kui and the others were standing. Many Miao Family youths stood there with cold expressions.

"You are Qin Lie?' Miao Tai suddenly shouted.

At this time Qin Lie was about to leave, standing at the entrance of the valley where they had fought previously.

"Yes," Qin Lie nodded.

"I will remember you." Miao Tai said with a dark expression. "Green Moon Valley is about to act against the Pan Family, Black Cloud Palace and Heaven Sea Pavlion. I hope that we will meet then."

"We will not see him." A member of the Miao Family laughed softly. "The five valley masters already planned not to see unrelated people when taking care of the three factions."

"Oh? It seems there is no possibility of another fight, unless... someone isn't afraid of dying!" Miao Tai said, the challenge clear in his tone.

Qin Lie laughed and said, "Don't worry, I have decided to stay at Setting Sun Island. There will be chances to spar in the future."

Finished, he turned around and casually walked out of the valley.

The members of the Miao Family saw him off with cold gazes.

When the trio finally returned to the Flowing Gold Fiery Phoenix, Guo Yanzheng and Qi Wei clearly sighed in relief.

“First Island Master, Second Island Master, how did the discussion go?” Guo Yanzheng asked in concern.

“It failed,” Xing Yuyuan said coolly.

Guo Yanzheng stilled. Then, he handed over a letter and said, “First Island Master, Miao Hui came a while ago. He said... to give this letter to you.”

“Miao Hui?” Xing Yuyuan frowned slightly.

Miao Hui was Miao Yangxu’s youngest son. However, his talent was average, with a cultivation of just early Netherpassage realm. Miao Yangxu did not favor him highly, and he was one of the Miao Family’s younger generation without much potential.

The five valley masters of the Miao Family favored Miao Meiyu, Miao Tai and any younger generation members that had outstanding talent that gradually proved themselves. They were more willing to invest in these younger members.

Even though he was Miao Yangxu’s son, as someone with no talent, he was only a tool for a marriage alliance.

Miao Hui coincidentally had an engagement with Xing Yao...

This time, Xing Yuyuan had personally come to Green Moon Valley. Traditionally, Miao Hui should have personally greeted them and showed them around.

—It had been like this in the past.

However, they had not seen Miao Hui at all. Now, they were about to leave, and Miao Hui had sent a letter over. The Xing brothers realized that something was not right.

Xing Yumiao opened the letter. A glance later, light flashed from his hand, disintegrating the letter into powder.

Xing Yumiao's expression was black.

"Big Brother, what did that boy say?" Xing Yuyuan shouted.

"Miao Hui hopes to be released from his engagement to Yao'er!" Xing Yumiao gritted out one word at a time.

"Him, that Miao Hui?" Xing Yuyuan almost jumped up in anger. "Just who does he think he is? His talent cannot compare to Yao'er, and he has no motivation to improve himself! In the past, he had knelt before you and begged to marry Yao'er and said he would definitely treat Yao'er well, we agreed!" Xing Yuyuan's shoulders trembled. "How long has it been? As soon as he saw his father's attitude towards the Xing Family become unclear, he immediately wants to break the engagement. This, this, the Miao Family cannot bully others so! The old and the young are just the same!"

"Today, I finally see the Miao Family clearly!" Xing Yumiao took in a deep breath and shouted, "Let's go! I do not want to spend even a second longer on this Emerald Island!"

"First Island Master, what about Miao Hui and Yao'er's marriage?" Guo Yanzheng probed.

"If he wants to break it, then break it!" Xing Yumiao smiled coldly. "I don't believe that my daughter will not find a good family!"

"I really hadn't expected the Miao Family to be so low and shameless!" Xing Yuyuan said.

Qin Lie wore an apathetic expression as he observed everything. After this trip to Emerald Island, he could see the Miao Family... didn't think much of Blood Fiend Sect and had never thought of Gold Sun Island as a true ally.

In the past, they had helped Gold Sun Island because they wanted

them as a subordinate power of Green Moon Valley.

From start to finish, they hadn't treated the Xing brothers as practitioners of similar status or accorded them respect.

Chapter 614: Banquet

Qin Lie returned to Setting Sun Island half a day later.

Two days after that, Luo Nan and Yan Baiyi of Heavenly Sword Mountain finally arrived.

Terminator Sect, Heavenly Sword Mountai, and Illusory Demon Sect all gathered on the island within Setting Sun Island where the bodies of ancient elites were displayed.

“You are Qin Lie?” Shi Xiuling asked, a faint beautiful smile on her lips. She wore a long dress sewn with crystals that encased her seductive body. Upon seeing Qin Lie, she called out a greeting

“Senior…Shi?” Qin Lie’s attitude was respectful.

“It’s me.” Shi Xiuling laughed softly and said, “I came to retrieve one of the ancient elite bodies.”

Qin Lie looked at her questioningly.

“According to how you’ve decided to split the spoils, Xue Moyan receives three. However, Blood Fiend Sect should need more, so we will only take one of the bodies of the ancient elites. The other two are Xue Moyan’s to begin with, so they belong to Blood Fiend Sect,” Shi Xiuling explained with a smile.

“I understand.” Qin Lie was slightly surprised.

He could tell just from Shi Xiuling’s words that Yu Lingwei of Illusory Demon Sect was very good to Blood Fiend Sect.

“We will only take one of the bodies. But… right now, Green Moon Valley is temporarily managing the Pan Family’s territories,” Shi Xiuling spoke again.

Qin Lie paused.

“The Pan Family wanted the bodies, tried to kill Xue Moyan, but were heavily wounded by you instead. Illusory Demon Sect will not pursue this matter. However, the Pan Family is a subordinate

force of Illusory Demon Sect. Now that they suffer from great losses and cannot control their territories, it is naturally up to Illusory Demon Sect to make arrangements," Shi Xiuling said slowly. "Gold Sun Island has left Illusory Demon Sect and returned to Blood Fiend Sect once again, so it is no longer ours. The Pan Family's territories also cannot be kept by Gold Sun Island. Otherwise, it will cause conflict between Illusory Demon Sect and Blood Fiend Sect."

Qin Lie thought it over before asking, "What about Black Cloud Palace and Heaven Sea Pavilion?"

"Ha!" Shi Xiuling laughed. "They belong to Black Voodoo Cult. We want people to fight. As long as you do not fear Black Voodoo Cult, we don't care what you do."

"If... Green Moon Valley moves against Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion, what should we do?" Qin Lie asked.

Shi Xiuling's smile did not fade. She thought for a moment, then said, "I suggest you temporarily not move and prioritize protecting Setting Sun Island and Gold Sun Island. I can tell you with great certainty that the three families and Black Voodoo Cult are preparing. Hm, let's put it this way. When Terminator Sect, Heavenly Sword Sect, and our members leave Setting Sun Island, you will immediately be attacked by those people."

Qin Lie's mood immediately dropped.

He did not speak again on the journey, riding the crystal chariot to the island.

Looking down at the ground, he saw Chu Li, Hei Shite, and Lei Yan, as well as the people from Heavenly Sword Mountain take the ancient elite bodies under Luo Chen's and Du Xiangyang's directions.

After coming over, Shi Xiuling laughed, then flew away.

The three Silver forces moved through the valley as they

collected the bodies.

Xing Yumiao, Xiang Xi, and the others carefully kept them company.

Qin Lie moved the crystal chariot next to Song Tingyu and focused on her.

A vicious ripple from below startled Qin Lie.

Floating behind Song Tingyu was the shadow of a ferocious beast hundreds of meters tall, seemingly roaring as it exuded an intimidating aura.

That ancient beast's bones gradually grayed, as if they were completely corroded by time.

Releasing his soul consciousness, Qin Lie could feel that there wasn't a wisp of power left inside the ancient beast's bones.

Song Tingyu silently sat below the beast's bones, cracks forming on its surface as the sea wind blew.

In the time it took her to absorb the energy from the skeleton, Song Tingyu had clearly mastered the mysteries within it.

Song Tingyu's lips curved into a smile the moment she detected Qin Lie's arrival. She opened her eyes.

Her body naturally exuded a vast, ancient, savage aura.

Qin Lie suddenly felt as though he were facing a fierce ancient beast.

"You seemed to have great gains?" Qin Lie said in surprise.

"This beast is called the Eight-eyed Lion. A wondrous inheritance within its bones records the method to refine them. I slowly extracted the power inside the bones, and absorbed it into my own. This way, I can form the shadow of the beast and possess its stored aura." Song Tingyu's beautiful eyes brightened as she happily continued, "This is similar to Gao Yu's Evil God's shadow. Through the energy of the beast, I can cast special spirit arts and

use the beast's power to strengthen my body."

"You haven't reached the Fulfillment Realm due to this?" Qin Lie was shocked.

"I'm deliberately suppressing it. I plan to break through after comprehending the mysteries behind the inheritance." Song Tingyu had a proud expression. "I can break into the Fulfillment Realm anytime I want!"

"So, you obtained great benefits from this beast's remains?" Qin Lie also smiled.

"Of course!" Song Tingyu was clearly excited. She then asked, "Why didn't you find a suitable ancient elite body and receive its power and inheritance?"

Qin Lie suddenly became silent.

A long while later, he said, "The inheritances hidden within the bodies of the ancient elites aren't suitable for me. Also..."

"What?" Song Tingyu asked.

"I can't get anything from their bodies. Previously, I found the Demon Sealing Tombstone in the place where the bodies first landed and used it to open their defensive barriers. Then..." Qin Lie thought back to the scene and said, "The Demon Sealing Tombstone repelled them. It doesn't want me to take the power and inheritance from those bodies."

Song Tingyu was shocked. "How can this be?"

"I don't know." Qin Lie shook his head and said, "I've always felt that, rather than those ancient elite bodies, what truly belongs to me is within the Demon Sealing Tombstone!"

"Inside the Demon Sealing Tombstone?" Song Tingyu's beautiful eyes were full of light.

"It's a strange feeling," Qin Lie smiled. "Of course, I'm not a hundred percent sure since I have yet to fully understand all the

mysteries behind the Demon Sealing Tombstone. In short, this Demon Sealing Tombstone prevents me from receiving the power and inheritance within these bodies."

"In its view, it may think that the left behind inheritances aren't suited for you to cultivate. There must be some deeper meaning. It seems you need to spend more effort studying the Demon Sealing Tombstone," Song Tingyu suggested.

Qin Lie grimaced.

The Soul Suppressing Orb hidden deep between his brows already contained too many mysteries he couldn't wrap his head around.

It had taken him a decade to finally reach the third level of the Soul Suppressing Orb and see the enormous, spider-like spirit diagram. He had yet to understand how the Spirits of Void and Chaos had formed.

Now there was a Demon Sealing Tombstone, and he couldn't even use his soul consciousness to explore deep within it. He could only use the blood fiend energy inside the Demon Sealing Tombstone to forge blood and increase his blood spirit power.

"In comparison to what's inside the ancient elites, the Demon Sealing Tombstone should have the true treasure!" Song Tingyu said confidently.

"Qin Lie! Over here!" Chu Li shouted from a long distance. "We want the remains of an Asura race!"

"Go first. I will continue to comprehend the mysteries of the inheritance inside the bones of the Eight-eyed Lion," Song Tingyu said.

"Mn."

Qin Lie directed the crystal chariot toward Chu Li.

Terminator Sect, Heavenly Sword Mountain, and Illusory

Demon Sect finalized their eight bodies after spending three entire days deciding.

Terminator Sect took three, Heavenly Sword Mountain picked four, and Illusory Demon Sect chose one.

Qin Lie broke the seals for them one after another.

There were only eleven ancient elite bodies left on the island after that. Their bodies were sent to Terminator Sect, Heavenly Sword Mountain and Illusory Demon sect under Shi Xiuling's arrangements.

After the matter was wrapped up, the Xing brothers hosted a banquet for the three forces on an island chosen by Xiang Xi.

When the banquet was over, Luo Nan of Heavenly Sword Mountain chuckled and said, "Starting from today, we, Heavenly Sword Mountain, recognize your orthodox Blood Fiend Sect's identity!"

"Terminator Sect will not care what Black Voodoo Cult and the three families think!" Lei Yan expressed his attitude.

"Illusory Demon Sect will not ally with others to suppress you. However, we will not help you face the Black Voodoo Cult and the three families' assault. You will have to rely on yourself," Shi Xiuling said.

Chapter 615: Preparation

In the mountainous region of the Heavenly Fissure Continent full of dormant volcanoes, Jiang Zhuzhe soaked inside of a blood pool, breathing evenly. Every time he breathed, the blood inside the pool would bubble and release a thick red vapor.

Standing next to the pool, Jiang Tianxing reported everything he recently heard to Jiang Zhuzhe. “Celestial Artifact Sect sent news informing us that Qin Lie is currently at the Setting Sun Islands. All the bodies of ancient elites are there too.”

“Qin Lie summoned Terminator Sect, Heavenly Sword Mountain, and Illusory Demon Sect to have them select a few bodies for themselves and help Blood Fiend Sect clear its name?” Jiang Zhuzhe’s scarlet eyes glowed with intimidating bloody light. “Have they already informed the world of their identities?”

“Yes. The fact that Xue Li is still alive and Xue Moyan is the true successor of Blood Fiend Sect has been spread by them.” Jiang Tianxing smiled coldly. “I can’t believe they would dare to reveal their identities as members of Blood Fiend Sect with Gold Sun Island’s pathetic level of strength. Father, should we attack them, destroy the Setting Sun Islands, and snatch the remaining bodies for ourselves?”

Jiang Zhuzhe didn’t answer him.

After pondering for a moment, he spoke up.

“Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families are about to attack the Setting Sun Islands, right?”

Jiang Tianxing nodded.

“Summon all our disciples and tell them to get ready. We shall head to Setting Sun Islands in two days.” Jang Zhuzhe declared.

“Understood!” Jiang Tianxing grew excited.

“There is one thing you need to understand, by the way. No matter how old-fashioned senior brother is, he still belongs to Blood Fiend Sect. Qin Lie, Xue Moyan, and those people on the Setting Sun Islands are also a part of Blood Fiend Sect!” Jiang Zhuzhe said malevolently, his face turning cold. “We’re heading over there this time to deal with the three great families and Black Voodoo Cult. They are the true enemies of Blood Fiend Sect! Furthermore, Xue Li is your senior uncle, so you had better be more respectful when you speak of him!”

“Father...” Jiang Tianxing had been scolded to the point where his face turned blue.

“The only difference between us and senior brother is the way we cultivate. It does not mean that our relationship is completely irreconcilable.” Jiang Zhuzhe snorted.

“What about the bodies of the ancient elites?” Jiang Tianxing asked.

“Once we’ve crushed the invaders of Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families, we’ll snatch them for ourselves,” Jiang Zhuzhe said.

“Understood.”

.....

After choosing the ancient elite bodies they wanted, Illusory Demon Sect, Heavenly Sword Mountain, and Terminator Sect left the Setting Sun Islands one after another.

Luo Chen and Du Xiangyang were Heavenly Sword Mountain cultivators in the first place, so they naturally left with Luo Nan and Yan Baiyi as well.

As a result, Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan were the only ones left on the island. They continued to cultivate in silence.

Today, a floating island appeared above the Setting Sun Islands.

The martial practitioners of Gold Sun Island were all shocked by the island and broke out into screams.

Qin Lie looked up with joy in his eyes.

“Uncle Li!” he exclaimed.

Li Mu, garbed in green clothes, stood atop the floating island with the Icestone Snow Wolf King crouching beside him.

Tang Siqi, Mo Hai, Feng Rong, Yi Yuan and other people were on the floating island as well. All of them were looking down in curiosity.

“This will be Qin Lie’s base of operations from now on. Go head down and meet him.” Li Mu smiled, urging everyone downward.

As the floating island got closer and closer to the sea, Mo Hai, Feng Rong, and the others jumped off the island one after another.

Li Mu himself also descended from the floating island with a cool smile and said, “Qin Lie, take me to the bodies of the ancient elites, will you?”

“Alright!” Qin Lie gladly accepted his request.

Tang Siqi, Mo Hai, and the others were curiously taking in the island scenery around them.

The Setting Sun Islands consisted of sixteen islands of varying sizes. Of these sixteen, ten had yet to be developed. There were no mines on these islands, and they didn’t have natural environments capable of nurturing spirit plants.

Only six islands had wooden structures and stone buildings on them. Those six were managed by six of Gold Sun Island’s island envoys.

The bodies of the ancient elites were on a developed island next to Qin Lie’s nameless little island.

“Qin Lie! You’re still alive?” Yi Yuan smiled, walked over, and heavily patted his shoulders.

“Hehe, I’m doing pretty well,” Qin Lie said calmly.

“Don’t make your claims just yet, kid. I heard that Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families have just set out. They’re obviously headed here,” Li Mu said.

“Let them come.” Qin Lie frowned.

Li Mu was slightly surprised by his response. “How are your preparations?”

“I’m waiting for Blood Fiend Sect to arrive.” As they walked over to the bodies, Qin Lie told Li Mu everything about his situation. “I have eight god corpses and the Blood Progenitor’s body. Once Senior Xue Li’s soul has arrived and fused with it, we’ll have an expert guarding this place.”

“What else do you have?” Li Mu inquired further.

“I don’t know. That depends on how much strength Blood Fiend Sect has accumulated all these years. I brought the bodies of the ancient elites back from the Graveyard of Gods to increase Blood Fiend Sect’s strength as quickly as possible.” Qin Lie smiled wryly.

“That isn’t enough. It still isn’t enough to oppose both Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families. You still lack an expert who can be the deciding factor of the battle.” Li Mu sighed.

“This is all we can do for now,” Qin Lie said helplessly.

“From what I’ve learned, Guan Xian will be leading Black Voodoo Cult. He’s in the late stage of the Nirvana Realm. I know this guy, and I can say that he is no ordinary person.” After hesitating for a moment, Li Mu added, “I don’t know much about the three great families, but I believe their strength isn’t far behind that of Black Voodoo Cult. Senior Xue Li has been imprisoned for a thousand years. If he were to fuse the remaining half of his soul with the Blood Progenitor’s body, considering how little time you have left, he would at best be able to contend with Guan Xian. But who among you can deal with the experts of the three great families?”

“Blood Fiend Sect has to have some experts, right?” Qin Lie frowned.

“Maybe they do. Maybe they don’t.” Li Mu shook his head.

Qin Lie’s face turned heavy.

“To be honest, your chances don’t look too good in my opinion.” Li Mu sighed softly.

Tang Siqi, Mo Hai, and the others had originally been glad to reunite with Qin Lie’s, but Li Mu’s words made them worry.

“Your identities were exposed too soon inside the Graveyard of Gods. If they hadn’t been, you would have had more... time to prepare. The best time to reveal yourselves would’ve been after Senior Xue Li fused with the Blood Progenitor’s body and Blood Fiend Sect regained its strength. Now, however...” Li Mu also looked a little troubled by this dilemma.

A while later, the group arrived at the island where the bodies of the ancient elites were being kept. Upon hearing of their arrival, Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan took a break from their cultivation and came out to meet them.

“Very good, all three of you are doing well.” Li Mu looked at the two girls, smiling and nodding. “It appears that you’ve benefited from your experiences in the Graveyard of Gods quite a bit. Heh, I have to admit, I was slightly surprised when I heard that all of you came out alive.”

As he said this, a tremendous soul consciousness instantly enveloped the entire island.

All of them could sense it split into eleven rivers of soul consciousness and stretch toward the eleven remaining ancient elite bodies.

Shock filled the faces of Xing Yumiao, Xiang Xi, and the others who were rushing toward them before they could even reach the island.

They stood in their crystalline war chariots and looked at Li Mu from afar. A hint of fear was present in their eyes.

“The remaining bodies aren’t bad. If they’re used properly, they’ll improve your combat strength.” Li Mu pointed in a particular direction and fired a sword beam at the body of a golden bird. “That is the body of a Golden Luan King. Unlike a Rank Six Golden-winged Luan, this one is probably around Rank Eight or Nine. If Xing Yumiao refines this body, he will be able to break through the bottleneck in his cultivation and truly ascend to the Nirvana Realm.”

Qin Lie looked shocked. He understood that Li Mu was giving him advice and immediately yelled to Xing Yumiao who was waiting some distance away.

“First island master! From today onward, this body is yours!”

Xing Yumiao’s eyes glittered with golden light. Intense shock covered his face as he exclaimed, “It’s mine?”

“Yes! It belongs to you!” Qin Lie said firmly.

Li Mu smiled and pointed at another body, an ancient giant. He looked everywhere before his eyes settled on Xing Shengnan and said, “This body is a humanoid member of the Giant Spirit Race. It holds a good inheritance within it and is very suitable for you.”

Xing Shengnan looked dumbfounded. She then waved her hands repeatedly and said, “That doesn’t belong to me.”

Li Mu smiled and looked at Qin Lie.

“Big sister!” he exclaimed. “For our sake, please accept that ancient giant!”

“Little sister!” Xing Yuyuan said in a hasty manner, excitedly trying to persuade her.

Qin Lie didn’t say anything else. He looked deeply at Li Mu and awaited his next words of advice.

“No one else here is particularly suited for the remaining bodies of ancient elites. Maybe that will change once Senior Xue Li arrives with members of Blood Fiend Sect,” Li Mu said.

The second these words left his mouth, his eyebrows shot up. He suddenly looked off into the distance and smiled.

“Heh, what a coincidence. They’re on their way right now.”

Chapter 616: Seven-level Soul Altar!

A ship slowly approached from a distance while accompanied by wisps of bloody mist. It looked like a bloody meteor heading in their direction.

Li Mu's normally calm countenance changed slightly, and he softly said, "That's a little surprising..."

From their position on the island, Qin Lie's group looked up into the distance.

A huge ship made of white bones, about three hundred meters long and seventy to eighty meters wide, soared through the clouds like a giant beast.

The huge white bone ship was covered in scarlet flags. Bloody lights that shone from the top of the ship were rather obvious as the flags swayed in the wind.

Upon closer inspection, one would realize that those bloody lights were actually blood pools that bubbled with blood and sanguine mist. Multiple malicious fiends floated amidst that mist, howling madly and displaying their never ending insolence in full.

This was Blood Fiend Sect's unique symbol.

A dozen or so thin, listless elders sat in a circle at the fore of the bone ship.

All of them were old men garbed in blood red robes. Their pupils glittered with bloody light that made them look as if they had just been scooped out of a pool of blood. Their bodies exuded the incredibly pungent stench of iron.

A tiny blood pool sat at the center of their circle. The blood inside of it boiled and dazzling mist rose from it.

The remaining half of Xue Li's soul was inside of that blood pool, flickering uncertainly like a sanguine ghost fire.

There were seven levels to the bone ship, each of which held numerous martial practitioners stretching their necks and looking left and right. Every single one of them possessed a thick bloody aura.

Qin Lie attempted to examine them with his soul consciousness.

Yet, as soon as his soul tentacles came within ten meters of the bone ship, an invisible bloody aura suddenly erupted forth.

Qin Lie grunted and immediately withdrew his soul consciousness.

Balls of bloody light abruptly exploded in the space around the bone ship.

Song Tingyu, Xie Jingxuan, and Feng Rong also grunted softly as if they had been punched in the chest.

They had attempted to examine the bone ship just like Qin Lie and were naturally rejected by the bloody aura surrounding the ship. Their soul consciousnesses bounced back as if they had run into an elastic ball.

“Booom!”

The bone ship descended to the sea in between Qin Lie’s island and the island that held the ancient elite bodies. The dozen or so elders abruptly transformed into rays of bloody light and flew toward them.

Xue Li’s half soul floated amongst the dozen or so elders. They had him in the middle of them, carefully protecting him.

When the blood lights streaked toward them, everyone except Li Mu felt suffocated, as if they were on the verge of being flooded by a sea of blood.

“Qin Lie!” Xue Li shouted, chuckling strangely.

He immediately flew out of the protective circle of elders and over to Qin Lie, materializing into a ghostly figure.

Qin Lie gave him a cool smile.

“You are... Heavenly Sword Mountain’s Li Mu?” Xue Li in surprise.

“Well met, Senior Xue Li.” Li Mu smiled.

“You flatter me.” Xue Li sighed. “I would call myself your senior if I hadn’t been imprisoned a thousand years ago, but now... I am not your match.”

“Seniority has nothing to do with strength or realm,” Li Mu said sincerely. “You made your name a thousand years ago, so of course you deserve to be called my senior.”

As the two of them spoke, Xue Moyan emerged from the cabin of the bone ship. A hint of sadness tinged her clear eyes.

Qin Lie only needed a single glance at her to guess the source of her worries. He then winked at Xie Jingxuan.

After a moment of hesitation, Xie Jingxuan walked toward Xue Moyan and whispered a few words to her.

“Are you serious?” Xue Moyan cried out abruptly.

Xie Jingxuan nodded slightly. She passed Xue Moyan the bottle that held the droplets of the Spring of Life and said, “I’m not giving this to you for free. You must later trade me something of equal value in return.”

Xue Moyan felt so happy she could cry. She nodded repeatedly, nearly breaking down in tears as she hastily said, “Of course. Of course! I will definitely repay you!”

Tears welled in her eyes. “Mother... mother can finally be saved...”

Xue Li’s half soul suddenly shook intensely. He gave Xie Jingxuan a profound look and said, “I will not forget this favor, Little Xie!”

“Thank Qin Lie instead,” Xie Jingxuan said indifferently. “He’s the one who brought the body of the Wood Race clansman, the one

from which the Spring of Life was extracted, out of the Graveyard of Gods. He also broke the seals on it. I just refined the Spring of Life from that body's energy."

"I don't need to thank Qin Lie because I think of him as a disciple... and a son," Xue Li said seriously.

Qin Lie trembled slightly.

"Big Brother Xue! Now that we have the Spring of Life, we can wake up your wife!" Mo Jun was extremely excited.

"Qin Lie and... Li Mu. We'll talk later once all of this is over and done with," Xue Li said in a shaky voice.

"I understand," Li Mu said with a smile.

"Why don't you see if you can fuse with the Blood Progenitor's body?" Qin Lie asked, summoning the Blood Progenitor's body with just a thought.

The dozen or so listless old men immediately turned their scarlet gazes to the Blood Progenitor's body.

Their eyes looked as translucent as bloody diamonds. It seemed as if they could see into a person's heart.

"Something happened to it along the way," Qin Lie said, attempting to explain himself. "It... now shares a vague connection with me."

"It's fine, I've already heard about this from Moyan." Xue Li cut him off. Then he pondered for a moment and said, "Qin Lie, you may use the Blood Progenitor's body. When you possess it with your soul, you can vastly increase your strength for a short period of time. You can use it like a powerful spirit artifact. I believe you should keep it for yourself instead."

"My realm is weak, and I cannot unleash the Blood Progenitor's true power. Besides, I have my own body and a long time to grow ahead of me." Qin Lie shook his head.

Xue Li, on the other hand, was still intent on persuading him.

All of a sudden, Li Mu interrupted the conversation. “The body of the Blood Progenitor has a seven-level Soul Altar inside of it.”

The moment he said this, every Blood Fiend Sect elder, including Xue Li himself, trembled.

For a time, every martial practitioner was silent. Only the sounds of heavy breathing could be heard.

Their gazes focused on the Blood Progenitor’s body like bloody beams of light.

Li Mu then said, “The value the Blood Progenitor’s body alone matches that of all the bodies of ancient elites here.”

After a pause, Li Mu shook his head and sighed. “A seven-level Soul Altar and a body in perfect condition. I have to admit... even I am nearly tempted by this.”

Meanwhile, Qin Lie and the others looked confused by this revelation. They obviously didn’t understand what a seven-level Soul Altar was.

“A seven-level soul pagoda sits at the center of the sea of blood in the Blood Progenitor’s mind. Is that the Soul Altar?” Qin Lie asked in surprise. “What’s a Soul Altar? What does it mean for a Soul Altar to have seven levels?”

Li Mu glanced at Xue Li.

Xue Li’s soul still continued to tremble intensely. Even now, he couldn’t calm down, muttering to himself over and over as if he were in a dream.

“A seven-level Soul Altar...” he whispered to himself. “Seven...”

Mo Jun stepped forward, inhaling deeply and explaining to all of the junior martial practitioners present.

“According to my knowledge, there are ten levels in the path of cultivation,” he said. “The Refinement Realm, the Natal Opening

Realm, the Manifestation Realm, the Netherpassage Realm, the Fulfillment Realm, the Fragmentation Realm, the Nirvana Realm, the Imperishable Realm, the Void Realm, and the Genesis Realm. Only those who reach the Imperishable Realm are able to construct a Soul Altar. A Soul Altar... is the ultimate dream of a martial practitioner, the unique signature of a true peak expert! I don't know what secrets lay within a Soul Altar or how one is made, but I do know that Soul Altars are unfathomably profound and contain an unimaginable amount of wonders.

"A martial practitioner in the early stage of the Imperishable Realm possesses a single level Soul Altar," Mo Jun continued. "Every time their realm advances a stage, a new level is added to the Soul Altar. Every additional level enhances a martial practitioner's body, soul, spirit energy, and mental strength. It's as if they are reborn with each level!

"At the late stage of the Imperishable Realm, a martial practitioner would possess a three-level Soul Altar. At the late stage of the Void Realm, their soul altar would have six levels. A seven-level Soul Altar means... that the martial practitioner is at the early stage of the Genesis Realm!"

Shock erupted within Qin Lie's mind.

A seven-level Soul Altar... the early stage of the Genesis Realm!

Even the strongest martial practitioner in all of the Land of Chaos was only at the peak of the Imperishable Realm. At best, they only possessed a three-level Soul Altar!

What did a seven-level Soul Altar mean?

Everyone fell silent.

"It takes an unimaginable amount of wealth to construct a Soul Altar," Li Mu said calmly, looking at the crowd around him. "The first level of a Soul Altar alone takes an astronomical amount of spirit materials. Take the nearby Green Moon Valley for example.

They’re the third strongest Copper rank force under Illusory Demon Sect, and they’ve taken several hundreds of years to develop themselves and Emerald Island. They have numerous mines, big and small, and enjoy an impressive annual accumulation of wealth. However, with their current level of strength, they would still need three hundred years of gathering spirit materials at that rate to have a chance at preparing the spirit materials needed to help a Nirvana Realm expert construct a Soul Altar and ascend to the Imperishable Realm.”

Li Mu paused, then said, “Beyond that, the amount of spirit materials needed to build each new level of a Soul Altar increases exponentially, by tenfold or even more!”

Chapter 617: A Difficult Choice

When Li Mu finished talking, everyone became absent-minded for a little. All of them were obviously shocked by this.

A long time later, Xue Li suddenly said, “Qin Lie, I didn’t think that the Blood Progenitor’s Soul Altar would be intact. I... guess you should keep this body for yourself.”

“Big Brother Xue!” Mo Jun cried out.

The other Blood Fiend Sect elders screamed as well, attempting to dissuade him.

“Sect master, your physical body is gone! You need one to be able to unleash your strength and cultivate the Blood Spirit Art!”

“There is no better body for you than the Blood Progenitor’s!”

“Please think about this carefully, sect master!”

All of them were elderly members of Blood Fiend Sect. They hoped to live to see Blood Fiend Sect reestablish its dominance, return to Blood Cloud Mountain Range, and regain everything they’d lost.

In their opinion, Xue Li... was the best person to make all of this happen.

Once Xue Li fused with the Blood Progenitor’s body and used it to reach the Imperishable Realm, Blood Fiend Sect would have a peak expert guarding it.

Only then would they be able to face the combined pressure of Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families.

Only then would Blood Fiend Sect be able to survive and achieve their goals.

“Enough!” Xue Li exclaimed with a shake of his head. “Qin Lie cultivates the Blood Spirit Art and can be considered a member of Blood Fiend Sect. He will gradually be able to unleash the true

strength of the Blood Progenitor in the future. Blood Fiend Sect will just have to wait a bit longer, that's all."

"But we old men don't have much time left. Also... Qin Lie is only in the Netherpassage Realm. His soul is far too weak. It could take him hundreds of years to entirely fuse with this seven-level Soul Altar!" Mo Jun said anxiously.

"This process is not as simple as you think," Li Mu said, interrupting the conversation again.

After giving Qin Lie a deep look, Li Mu pondered for a moment before saying, "Fusing with a Soul Altar is extremely difficult."

Everyone listened to him attentively.

Not even Xue Li was an exception.

He might have been younger than Xue Li, but Li Mu's knowledge and understanding of Soul Altars obviously exceeded everyone in the present!

—Li Mu was the only one present who possessed a Soul Altar.

"Strictly speaking, a Soul Altar possesses characteristics of the spirit art its owner cultivates. A Soul Altar constantly adjusts itself according to its owner's perception of spirit energy, as well as the laws and principles of the world.

"For example, an expert who cultivates a fire spirit art would have an entire imprint containing that fire spirit art's inheritance within their Soul Altar. The insights they spent all their life attaining would be held inside of the Soul Altar. You could even say that expert's Soul Altar would equal everything he ever understood about that fire spirit art!

"If someone wanted to fuse with a similar Soul Altar, it would be best for them to be a fire spirit cultivator. This way, they would be able to fuse with it quicker. Of course, the more powerful a soul is, the faster the process of fusing with a Soul Altar will be.

“Even though Senior Xue Li cultivates the Blood Spirit Art and possesses a Nirvana Realm soul, it will still take him at least several hundred years to successfully fuse with the Blood Progenitor’s seven-level Soul Altar. This also takes the perfect condition of the Blood Progenitor’s body into account as well.

“As for Qin Lie… considering his current realm and how many spirit arts he cultivates, he may have to wait several thousand years before being able to completely fuse with the Blood Progenitor’s body and Soul Altar.”

Qin Lie was stunned.

“One more thing.” Li Mu smiled calmly and continued, “If you wish to fuse with the Blood Progenitor’s Soul Altar, you must entirely abandon Heavenly Thunder Eradication, your Frost Spirit Art, and your Earth Spirit Art. The Blood Progenitor’s Soul Altar may be unbelievably strong, but it also sets your future in stone. You will only be able to learn the Blood Spirit Art inheritance inside of the Soul Altar and walk only that path of cultivation. You can only try training your other spirit arts again after you’ve completely fused with the Blood Progenitor’s Soul Altar and become strong enough to change the Soul Altar.

“The Blood Progenitor’s seven-level Soul Altar may be quite tempting to me, but I do not cultivate the Blood Spirit Art and may not be able to perfectly fuse with its Soul Altar. Furthermore, I don’t want to abandon the spirit art I’m currently cultivating and switch to the Blood Spirit Art.

“The only people here right now that are capable of fusing with the Blood Progenitor’s Soul Altar are members Blood Fiend Sect. If we go by the strength of one’s soul, there’s no doubt that Senior Xue Li is the most suitable candidate among all of you… not to mention his present need of a physical body.”

Li Mu revealed the secrets of Soul Altars, the various limitations of the fusing with one, and the difficulties a person would face

while doing so.

Although tempted, Qin Lie ultimately stopped entertaining the idea of fusing with the Blood Progenitor's Soul Altar after listening to Li Mu's explanation.

"If I would be forced to abandon all of the spirit arts I cultivate and spend several thousand years fusing with that seven-level Soul Altar, then..." Qin Lie smiled wryly before shaking his head, saying, "I may as well give up on it."

An odd light flashed through Li Mu's eyes.

The members of Blood Fiend Sect obviously looked excited and overjoyed by his declaration.

Xue Li suddenly said, "Do you know what a seven-level Soul Altar means? Do you understand what the early stage of the Genesis Realm means? Even the king of Land of Chaos, Nan Zhengtian, only possesses a three-level Soul Altar! Do you know how long it took him to get where he is now?"

"Nan Zhengtian?" Qin Lie was confused.

"He's referring to Forefather Terminator," Li Mu explained briefly.

"Nan Zhengtian was already famous long before I had even been imprisoned by Jiang Zhuzhe. Back then, he had already been selected as the next sect master of Terminator Sect before a public announcement was made. He had stronger momentum than I did and was already in the Nirvana Realm then." Xue Li's bloody eyes glittered as he continued, "This means that he spent more than a thousand years constructing a three-level Soul Altar. How long do you think it would take you to construct a seven-level Soul Altar on your own like Li Mu said?"

This revelation shocked everyone.

"The construction of each new level of a Soul Altar consumes an unfathomable amount of spirit materials," Xue Li added. "I can't

even imagine how much spirit material Terminator Sect used to construct a three-level Soul Altar."

"Mm, that's true." Li Mu sighed softly and said, "Nan Zhengtian is currently preparing to add another level to his Soul Altar. He has recently been quite intimate with the Asura Race and purchased a huge amount of spirit materials from them. Frankly speaking, he is still gathering the spirit materials needed to construct the next level even to this day. In fact, according to what I've heard, he still needs quite a bit of materials..."

Qin Lie looked absolutely astonished.

"Even he has yet to accumulate enough spirit materials to construct the next level?!" he exclaimed.

Li Mu smiled and decided to try explaining things in another way.

"Spirit Realm is vast and contains many forces. These forces are differentiated by rank and categorized as either Limestone, Black Iron, Copper, Silver, or Gold in a pyramid-like hierarchy. Do you know why even Gold rank forces, as powerful as they are, wish to control the world, take all the mines for themselves, and fight to the death for spirit materials?"

"You mean to say that they also hope to..." Qin Lie was shocked.

"When you one day step into the Imperishable Realm, you will understand that the advancement of one's realm and the construction of one's Soul Altar will no longer be limited to just the expansion of one's understanding of strength and soul energy. No! From that point onward, the astronomical amount of spirit materials an expert has to spend becomes the most critical factor and limiter that decides whether an expert can rise to the next realm!" A bitter smile spread across Li Mu's face once he reached this detail. He then muttered to himself, "Why else would I have become the Sixth Heavenly Sword of Heavenly Sword Mountain and performed so many strenuous and unrewarding tasks?"

“Uncle Li… you?” Qin Lie looked surprised.

“Your Uncle Li is pretty poor, you know? The only reason I put up with being the Sixth Heavenly Sword of Heavenly Sword Mountain is because I need them to gather enough spirit materials for me to advance my cultivation.” Li Mu sighed.

As soon as he said this, the Blood Fiend Sect elders, Xing Yuyuan, Xiang Xi, and everyone around Li Mu trembled.

Qin Lie’s eyes also lit up in response.

For the longest time, he felt that Li Mu was a person of unfathomable depth.

He knew that Li Mu had to be incredibly strong, and that his realm must have exceeded his imaginations.

But even then, Qin Lie never imagined that Li Mu would possess a Soul Altar and already be an Imperishable Realm expert.

“If you fuse with the Soul Altar, you won’t need to run all over the place to accumulate spirit materials. All you would need to do is to settle down, learn, and absorb the complete inheritance left within it. Then, after several thousand years, you’ll enter the Genesis Realm…” Li Mu’s eyes looked odd when he said this. “I’m pretty sure most people would be willing to abandon everything and choose to fuse with that Soul Altar. Are you certain you can resist this temptation, kid? Can you choose the more difficult path that leads to an unpredictable future?”

Everyone subconsciously looked at Qin Lie.

At this point, Li Mu, Xue Li, and Mo Jun explained all the secrets about the Soul Altar, its value, and the rewards one would get for fusing with it.

Qin Lie ultimately had to choose who the Blood Progenitor would go to.

Qin Lie fell silent.

After what seemed like eons went by, he finally spoke in a hoarse voice, gritting his teeth.

“I choose to walk my own path of cultivation step by step!”

This declaration surprised Li Mu, who then laughed loudly and patted Qin Lie on his shoulders.

“Good boy! Not even this can shake your resolve!”

Chapter 618: Facing the Future Head On

At the urging of Blood Fiend Sect's elders, and at Qin Lie's request, Xue Li finally took the Blood Progenitor's body with him.

After obtaining the Spring of Life, Xue Li, Xue Moyan, and the other members of Blood Fiend Sect returned to the bone ship at the first available moment. They wanted to help Mo Lingye regain her life force as soon as possible.

In the meantime, Qin Lie followed Li Mu's instructions and broke the seals of two bodies of ancient elites.

He gave them to Xing Yumiao and Xing Shengnan, who left to work on absorbing the energy and inheritance that remained in them.

Tang Siqi, Mo Hai, and everyone else stayed to chat with Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan, whereas Qin Lie accompanied Li Mu on a trip around the island.

They quickly arrived at a certain corner of the island.

Li Mu looked into the distance and suddenly said, "As I thought, Blood Fiend Sect does have some strength left in them. All of those elders are in the Nirvana Realm. Unfortunately, they are mostly in the middle or early stages of the Nirvana Realm. There are no late stage Nirvana Realm experts among them. Even if Xue Li successfully merges with the Blood Progenitor's body, he might not be able to unleash the strength of an Imperishable Realm expert in such a short time..."

Qin Lie quietly listened to his words.

"His soul suffered a grievous wound, and without a precious treasure to help heal it, Xue Li would need dozens of years before being able to try fusing with every level of the Soul Altar inside of the Blood Progenitor's mind. He would only be able to use the first level of the Soul Altar during the early stage of the fusion and

obtain the strength of an early stage Imperishable Realm martial practitioner." Li Mu pondered for a moment before adding, "Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families probably won't give him dozens of years to gather his strength. If you do not win this battle, then Blood Fiend Sect will be utterly annihilated. You will also..."

Li Mu shook his head and sighed. "I sent you into the the Graveyard of Gods and had you participate in the Trial in hopes that you would be able to prove your potential and get Heavenly Sword Mountain to easily accept you.

"You wouldn't face nearly as much pressure as this if you were a part of Heavenly Sword Mountain. You would be able to leisurely cultivate to the next stage. I can guarantee that your progression to the Fulfillment Realm or even the Fragmentation Realm would be smooth."

"Yet I never imagined that you would become entangled with Blood Fiend Sect and expose your identity this early. As a result, you've been dragged deeper and deeper into this mess, and the path ahead of you has become a lot more difficult. You will be met with a storm of blood."

Qin Lie smiled wryly and replied, "Some things just can't be predicted."

Li Mu nodded. After thinking to himself for a moment, he said, "Considering Gold Sun Island's current strength, it won't be easy for them to survive the wrath of Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families. If any of those four forces send out even a single Imperishable Realm martial practitioner, they would be able to flatten the Setting Sun Islands and destroy the current Blood Fiend Sect."

Qin Lie's face turned grim.

He believed in Li Mu's judgment. The more he knew about Li Mu, the more unfathomable and mysterious the man seemed.

“You are not a disciple of Heavenly Sword Mountain, so I can’t help you.” Li Mu rubbed his chin and pondered for a moment. Then he said, “I guess you’ll have to use Old Duan’s jade token.”

“Jade token?” Qin Lie looked spirited.

“Remember, if there is an Imperishable Realm expert among the enemy, you must inform Old Duan immediately. As long as you manage to send a message in time, he will definitely come to your aid!” Li Mu exclaimed.

“I won’t forget!” Qin Lie said seriously.

“Also, don’t forget to research the ancient diagrams you inscribed in the past. There are some... secrets in them,” Li Mu suggested. “With your current realm and knowledge, you might not be able to completely understand what they contain. However, as long as you spend some time inscribing them and learning about them whenever you’re free, you’ll gradually learn their secrets.”

“The ancient diagrams?” Qin Lie’s eyes lit up.

The fact that Li Mu himself was talking to him about this so seriously meant that the ancient diagrams within the Soul Suppressing Orb had to be incredibly precious.

“These ancient diagrams are a great boon to your understanding of the world’s energy and your future realms,” Li Mu added. “I kept you at Li’s Shop back then because I also saw something special in those ancient diagrams.”

Qin Lie nodded quietly.

“If, one day, you figure out the true secrets of those ancient diagrams... maybe you’ll truly be able to help me.”

When he said this, a tinge of hope appeared on Li Mu’s face.

“Uncle Li, do you know about the secrets of Spirits of Void and Chaos?” Qin Lie suddenly asked.

“Spirits of Void and Chaos?” Li Mu looked startled for a moment

before answering, “I don’t know much about them. A Spirit of Void and Chaos is a special, extremely rare kind of entity. They caused huge waves during ancient times, and it has been said that Spirits of Void and Chaos once extracted the energies of entire subworlds. Our Land of Chaos has barely any actually ancient aristocratic families, so it’s difficult to learn the secrets of Spirits of Void and Chaos.”

“An Asura Race clansman called Hei Shite came to Setting Sun Islands two days ago. He wanted them…” Qin Lie explained the things that happened earlier.

“You have three Spirits of Void and Chaos!?” Li Mu shook with astonishment.

“I have six in total. I am nurturing three more, and they will probably be born in half a month,” Qin Lie added.

Li Mu looked dumbstruck.

After talking a long time to recover his wits, h sighed. “Your luck is godly, Qin Lie!”

After pondering for a moment, he said, “I know of Hei Shite. This person is extremely powerful and should be in the middle stage of the Imperishable Realm. He is an expert with a two-level Soul Altar. In the past, tens of thousands of human experts died at the hands of the Asura Race when they invaded the Land of Chaos. The Asura Race is an ancient, which is why they know the secrets of Spirits of Void and Chaos. It’s only natural. His conditions… were okay, I guess.”

Li Mu then changed the subject and said, “But since you’ve turned him down, there’s no longer any point in dwelling on it. I’ll keep an eye out for you and ask around about the secrets of Spirits of Void and Chaos.”

“Thank you, Uncle Li.” Qin Lie bowed deeply toward Li Mu.

“You don’t have to thank me. I help you because I like your

temperament quite a bit. Another reason why I help you is because you can help me in the future. Also, thanks to you, I've helped Heavenly Sword Mountain build a connection with the Nether Realm." Li Mu smiled. "Even if you're not aware of it, I've profited quite a bit thanks to you."

"Really?" Qin Lie exclaimed.

"Haha, there are plenty more things you don't know about, Qin Lie. But there's no rush. When your realm is high enough, you'll naturally come to know more things and truly recognize just how interesting the Land of Chaos is." Li Mu laughed for a long time before saying, "Alright, I've said everything I needed to say during this trip. I've also brought your friends over as well. Mn, it will be inconvenient for me to interfere in the battle between Blood Fiend Sect, Black Voodoo Cult, and the three great families, so I should leave sooner rather than later."

"Allow me to send you off."

"Hehe, don't worry about it. Go busy yourself with your own things."

Once he said this, Li Mu stepped into the sky and quickly returned to his floating island.

He waved goodbye to Qin Lie from the island and left. In the blink of an eye, the floating island vanished from the skies above the Setting Sun Islands.

Qin Lie watched the floating island closely, and he noticed that Li Mu's floating island was a lot more luxurious than regular flying spirit artifacts that Gold Sun Island of Green Moon Valley had.

Both had flying spirit artifacts, such as the crystalline war chariots or Flowing Gold Fire Phoenixes, but Li Mu's floating island was bigger, faster, and surrounded by an almost invisible shield of energy.

Qin Lie knew a bit about great sect-protecting formations, and he

immediately noticed that Li Mu's floating island probably had a strange formation like Green Moon Valley's Shield of Cold Moon protecting it.

Blood Fiend Sect's Mo Jun finally came to meet Qin Lie after seeing that the floating island had departed.

"Qin Lie!" he said. "We're going to build a teleportation formation on the island you're temporarily staying on."

"What kind of teleportation formation? For what?" Qin Lie asked.

"Big Brother Xue said that there was a unique ultimate blood ground in the Nether Battlefield between the Scarlet Tide Continent and the Nether Realm," Mo Jun explained. "He said that a lot of Blood Spear martial practitioners are they, and that they can be considered a part of Blood Fiend Sect."

Qin Lie immediately reacted and answered, "No problem. Please work on whatever you need to."

Lang Xie of Blood Spear, as well as a lot of other young, powerful martial practitioners who cultivated the Blood Spirit Art were hiding in the ultimate blood ground.

All of these people had received inheritances from Xue Li, so they naturally counted as disciples of Blood Fiend Sect.

Qin Lie respected Lang Xie greatly. He knew that this person would eventually become a central pillar of Blood Fiend Sect as long as he continued to walk the path of cultivation step by step.

After interacting with Mo Jun, Qin Lie sought out Xing Yuyuan and Xiang Xi, saying, "We will attack Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion immediately sweep through the mines and spirit plant fields they tend, and take everything for ourselves!"

Xing Yuyuan's expression changed. "But the Miao Family already warned us not to interfere!"

“The Miao Family?” Qin Lie sneered. “Even if Blood Fiend Sect has declined for the past thousand years, they still possess a dozen or so Nirvana Realm martial practitioners. How can they be bullied by the likes of the Miao Family?”

Xing Yuyuan’s eyes lit up, and he asked, “Is it really okay to make new enemies when Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families are about to attack us?”

Although he said this, the light in his eyes grew brighter and brighter. He was obviously eager to perform this task.

“Black Voodoo Cult plans to attack us, so we’re attacking their vassal forces first. Is there a problem?” Qin Lie asked.

“No, I understand. I know what to do.” Xing Yuyuan nodded strongly.

Chapter 619: Unspoken Rules

After being confirmed by Terminator Sect, Heavenly Sword Mountain, and Illusory Demon Sect, news of Blood Fiend Sect having been re-established in the Setting Sun Islands quickly spread through the Land of Chaos.

Information spread through the nine great Silver rank forces as if it had wings, informing them that a disciple of Blood Fiend Sect called Qin Lie participated in the Trial of the Graveyard of Gods, stole dozens of ancient elite remains, got his hands on the Demon Sealing Tombstone, and could control the eight god corpses.

Blood Fiend Sect, the Setting Sun Islands, and Qin Lie were topics of heated discussion.

Past events about Blood Fiend Sect and their history with Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families were brought up once again.

Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families quickly sent experts toward the Setting Sun Islands, declaring that they were going to defeat the survivors of Blood Fiend Sect. The matter of whether or not Blood Fiend Sect was evil once again came up in discussions of the nine great Silver rank forces.

When Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families collectively stated that they were going to fight everyone in Blood Fiend Sect as though they were evil, Terminator Sect, Illusory Demon Sect, and Heavenly Sword Mountain proclaimed that they believed Blood Fiend Sect was not evil.

Terminator Sect, Heavenly Sword Mountain, and Illusory Demon Sect warned all the forces that any attack on and slander about Blood Fiend Sect would result in severe consequences.

Celestial Artifact Sect and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain were Silver rank forces that kept unusually silent about Blood Fiend

Sect.

Neither of them expressed any opinions.

With this, the campaign of Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families suddenly wasn't justified.

A thousand years ago, the great Silver rank forces banded together to charge into the Blood Cloud Mountain Range and destroy Blood Fiend Sect. This wasn't going to happen again.

Forces of varying levels of strength originally wanted to invade the Setting Sun Islands and seize the bodies of ancient elites that had come from the Graveyard of Gods.

Yet, due to the orders of Terminator Sect, Heavenly Sword Mountain, and Illusory Demon Sect, at least half of those forces did not act. A small portion of those forces also feared Blood Fiend Sect's past reputation and also stayed calm.

Only forces subordinate to Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families were restless. They had thoughts of getting a share of the spoils or currying favor with Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families, so they started traveling toward the Setting Sun Islands.

These formerly unknown islands had suddenly attracted everyone's attention. Qin Lie, Xue Li, Xue Moyan, and other names were constantly spoken of.

Enormous ships made from black iron journeyed across the cast sea, advancing toward the Setting Sun Islands in a cone-shaped formation reminiscent of a vicious school of sharks.

On the first ship, Guan Xian of Black Voodoo Cult stood with his hands behind his back. He wore a dark expression, and his eyes flashed with frightening cold light.

A disciple of Black Voodoo Cult hurriedly came, speaking as they kneeled. "Instructor, we just received news of that floating island departing from the Setting Sun Islands."

Xiahou Qi, Su Zhi, and Lin Bin, all of whom represented the three great families in the Heavenly Fissure Continent, stood next to Guan Xian. They sighed in relief when they heard this.

“The Sixth Heavenly Sword of Heavenly Sword Mountain is the most mysterious of them all. If he were at the Setting Sun Islands, things would be difficult.” Xiahou Qi’s expression relaxed.

“Li Mu represents Heavenly Sword Mountain. Unless Heavenly Sword Mountain is willing to fight our four forces for Blood Fiend Sect, he has to leave.” Guan Xian snorted. “Li Mu was the one that gave that Qin Lie boy the Heavenly Sword Mountain token that allowed him to sneak into the Graveyard of Gods. Such an action has already broken the unspoken rules of the nine great Silver rank forces. If he continues to secretly interfere, he will be testing Black Voodoo Cult’s tolerance!”

“Li Mu is…” Su Zhi frowned slightly.

“He doesn’t usually meddle. It’s a bit suspicious that he interfered in our matter with Blood Fiend Sect for this Qin Lie.” Guan Xian was thoughtful. “Rumor has it that Heavenly Sword Mountain has connected with the Nether Realm. They recently traded for a lot of Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses and Nether Hell Demonic Fruits.”

“Is that connected to that Qin Lie, Brother Guan?” Su Zhi was surprised.

“There seems to be some connection. I’m not sure about the specifics, so we need to continue investigating.” Guan Xian thought to himself and then said, “This time, we must completely destroy Blood Fiend Sect! All the forces in the Land of Chaos are currently paying attention to us through all sorts of ways. Failure will deal a great blow to the reputation of Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families.”

“Understood.” The three people in charge of the three great families nodded.

……

Within Green Moon Valley, the five valley masters of the Miao Family and numerous elders were gathered within a single hall.

“We don’t need to send many people to the Pan family. Our superiors have sent messages informing us that control over the Pan Family will temporarily belong to Green Moon Valley. Considering their current strength, they would not dare to disobey Illusory Demon Sect. They will obediently surrender.” Miao Yangxu wore a proud expression as he spoke. “I have summoned everyone because we will split up. We will attack Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion. Black Voodoo Cult does not place great importance on these two factions. Right now, they are focused on eliminating Blood Fiend Sect and do not have the attention to spare. They would not make enemies out of Illusory Demon Sect at this time.”

All the Miao Family clansmen wore excited expressions.

“Big Brother is right! This really is a one-in-a-thousand chance!” Miao Wenfan added. “The experts of Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion are all gone. They are now at their weakest. More importantly, Black Voodoo Cult is focused on attacking Blood Fiend Sect at the Setting Sun Islands and has no attention to spare for us!”

“Silver rank forces do not interfere in fights between Copper rank forces! Even if Black Voodoo Cult comes, they will not dare to publicly break unspoken rules. Otherwise, if Illusory Demon Sect’s experts came out, they would be able to sweep through all the Copper rank vassal forces of Black Voodoo Cult!” Miao Kang laughed.

“We lost Gold Sun Island, but we got the Pan Family, Heavenly Sea Pavilion, and Black Cloud Palace. I find this very profitable.” Miao Wenfan laughed loudly.

“Maybe, after Black Voodoo Cult destroys Blood Fiend Sect and

flattens Gold Sun Island along the way, we'll also be able to get Gold Sun Island." Miao Kang's eyes lit up.

The elders of the Miao Family had bright eyes when they heard the three valley masters speak.

If Green Moon Valley managed to conquer all the territory that belonged to Black Cloud Palace, Heavenly Sea Pavilion, the Pan Family, and Gold Sun Island, they would become the strongest Copper rank force under Illusory Demon Sect. They would make a great leap toward becoming a Silver rank force.

"Tomorrow we will leave to attack Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion. We must conquer all the mines and spirit plant fields in a short time!" Miao Yangxu lectured.

"Alright!" the members of the Miao Family promised.

……

Back on the Setting Sun Islands, Qin Lie spoke up with a smile on his face.

"Is everyone alright?"

"We're pretty good." Tang Siqi wore a long fiery dress. Her eyes flickered lightly. "We've been staying in a valley within Heavenly Sword Mountain. It's very safe, but… a bit boring."

"It is pretty boring," Lian Rou agreed.

Both of them had decisively left the Scarlet Tide Continent and stepped into the Land of Chaos together. However, since their talent wasn't good enough, they hadn't been able to pass the tests and qualify to become Heavenly Sword Mountain's disciples.

Li Mu was originally going to arrange for someone to send them back to the Scarlet Tide Continent, but they didn't want to go.

They knew that, if they were with Qin Lie, they would face unpredictable danger, be tied to Blood Fiend Sect, and endure a storm of attacks. In spite of all that, they still chose to stay.

“I am a member of Blood Spear. Blood Spear... is a part of Blood Fiend Sect, so I have come,” Feng Rong explained.

“I came to the Land of Chaos and went to Celestial Artifact Sect to see if I can learn more about artifact forging from them.” Mo Hai wore an aloof expression. “However, since you showed us that ancient spirit diagram, I no longer feel the need to go to Celestial Artifact Sect.”

“I want to explore the Land of Chaos. I came here because it’s obviously the most dangerous place,” Yi Yuan said with a smile.

“Siqi is my only friend, so of course I’ll be with her,” Lian Rou said with a small smile.

“And you?” Qin Lie looked at Tang Siqi.

“Me?” Tang Siqi bit her lower lip and said, “I don’t know, I just came for no reason.”

When she said this, a meaningful look appeared in the eyes of Mo Hai, Feng Rong, and the rest of the group.

Lian Rou snorted softly. “I don’t know if she is pretending to be dumb or is really, truly dumb...”

Tang Siqi bowed her head slightly, a downcast expression on her face.

Qin Lie looked at Lian Rou, and then at Tang Siqi. He suddenly felt a headache coming on. He sighed inwardly and didn’t know what to do.

Before Armament Sect had been destroyed, he felt that Tang Siqi had feelings for him. He was partially the reason for her leaving the Scarlet Tide Continent and coming here with Feng Rong and Mo Hai.

He knew this.

After a moment of thought, Qin Lie suddenly said, “Senior Sister Tang, I have recently been learning to inscribe a new spirit

diagram. However, I keep on making mistakes. Why don’t you take a look at it for me later?”

Tang Siqi suddenly raised her head, her eyes lighting up.

Chapter 620: Blazing Profound Bomb!

Mo Hai and the others wisely departed, leaving Qin Lie and Tang Siqi alone.

After everyone else left, the mood became awkward. Both of them exchanged looks and subconsciously avoided each other's gaze.

After a while, Qin Lie was the first to calm down. He smiled faintly and started to look at Tang Siqi.

Tang Siqi wore a long fiery red dress that accentuated her beautiful figure. Her hair cascaded across her shoulders like a waterfall, and her eyes seemed to hold burning flames deep within them. All of this together made people regard her as a stunning, fiery beauty.

Back at Armament Sect, Tang Siqi's talent in artifact forging had been unrivalled and well-known. She had been the dream of countless youths.

Thinking about the past, Qin Lie couldn't help but sigh. He still remembered how Tang Siqi made things difficult for him when he first joined Armament Sect. He also remembered how she took care of him later on, as well as how she fought by his side against the five Black Iron forces.

Then Armament Sect had been destroyed in a flash, Blood Spear entered the ultimate blood ground, and Tang Siqi, Lian Rou, Yi Yuan, and his other friends left the Scarlet Tide Continent.

"While I waited at Heavenly Sword Mountain, I made a few little things," Tang Siqi suddenly said. "Take a look."

She lightly placed three scarlet metallic balls on a rock table in front of them. Exquisite, complex patterns of flame and lightning covered the surface of these metallic balls. They contained fluctuations of flame and lightning.

Qin Lie casually picked one up. He used his mind consciousness to examine them, and his eyes suddenly lit up.

The inner structure of the metal ball was similar to the Terminator Profound Bomb. It was primarily based on the Spirit Storage, Spirit Gathering, Amplification, and Strengthening ancient spirit diagrams. Two spirit diagrams, Facilitation and Flame Splitting, had been added and layered over the others.

The compound spirit diagram inside of the metallic balls could create flames, thunder, and lightning, and discharge all of it at the same time.

“The Terminator Profound Bomb is unique to Terminator Sect. If we use Terminator Profound Bombs frequently, we won’t be able to avoid attracting the attention of Terminator Sect. I call this the ‘Blazings Profound Bomb.’ It is actually derived from the Terminator Profound Bomb. It may not be as powerful as an actual Terminator Profound Bomb, but it is much more powerful than the ones we forged together in the past.”

The moment she began discussing artifact forging, Tang Siqi relaxed. She held one of the metallic ball in her hand as she talked, her movements filled with charismatic confidence.

“The Blazing Profound Bomb has the explosive thunder and lightning of the Terminator Profound Bombs, but they can also release the power of the flames within the resulting the explosion which will spread outward along with the thunder and lightning. If the Blazing Profound Bomb were triggered in some sects or a forest, it would be able to create great flames capable of burning everything they touch to dust.

Qin Lie held a Blazing Profound Bomb in a daze. A moment later, he said, “Let’s find a place to test it!”

“Alright.” Tang Siqi smiled, her eyes bright and full of confidence.

The two of them quickly found a wooded area devoid of people. With Tang Siqi's introductions, Qin Lie threw a Blazing Profound Bomb out with a flick of his finger.

"Boom boom boom!"

Thunder and lightning savagely erupted from the center of the explosion, and streams of flame that resembled meteors shot outward as well, instantly setting the forest ablaze.

Amidst the flash of lightning and roar of thunder, fire started to burn. Thick waves of heat capable of making people feel faint radiated from the fire. Dense smoke rose into the air, making it impossible for anyone to see anything.

Qin Lie channeled the Frost Art and his body began giving off cold energy. Only then could he step onto the area after the explosion. An huge charred pit greeted him, flames burning deep inside it. The waves of fire surged toward him, and he couldn't get any closer.

"How is it? How is it?" Tang Siqi's eyes were bright, her face flushed and filled with anticipation.

She cultivated a fire spirit art and was comfortable amidst the flames. She waved a hand in a carefree manner, and multiple wisps of flame went out. She excitedly waited for Qin Lie's praise.

"Senior Sister Tang, the power of your Blazing Profound Bomb is much stronger than that of the Terminator Profound Bomb that I forged before!" Qin Lie did not disguise his admiration. "Merging explosive fire spirit materials inside of the Terminator Profound Bomb, ones capable of triggering the fire energy in an instant... using the eruption of thunder and lightning to send the flames shooting in every direction...! Great! Wonderful!"

The noise that the Blazing Profound Bomb caused quickly drew Xing Yuyuan, Xiang Xi and others over to them. Blood Fiend Sect's Mo Jun also hurried over, an odd expression on his face.

All of them thought that enemies had invaded.

“What happened?” Xiang Xi shouted from afar.

“Nothing! We’re just testing the power of a spirit artifact,” Qin Lie explained with a laugh, clearly in a good mood.

The people that came over looked at the still burning woods and the huge pit that the explosion of a Blazing Profound Bomb caused with both shock and joy.

“Such terrifying power... Even Fulfillment Realm martial practitioners would not be able to easily withstand the explosion of a Blazing Profound Bomb!” Xing Yuyuan exclaimed with joy, excitement filling his face. “Miss Tang, did you forge this Blazing Profound Bomb?”

Tang Siqi ignored him and looked at Qin Lie. She smiled and said, “Junior Brother Qin, this Blazing Profound Bomb also inherited the synergistic trait of the Terminator Profound Bombs.”

The moment she said this, Qin Lie’s body shook. His eyes lit up and he asked, “Adding more will...?”

“Of course!”

Tang Siqi was excited. She pushed up her sleeves, showing off her snow white arms. In the red glow of the flames, her arms looked so bright that they dazzled.

She took out three scarlet Blazing Profound Bombs, adding to the two others she still had. Holding all five in one hand, she rubbed her it with her free hand then waved to the others.

“Back up, everyone!” she shouted. “I will let you see the true power of the Blazing Profound Bomb after five consecutive explosions!”

The martial practitioners of Gold Sun Island and Blood Fiend Sect retreated in terror. Even Mo Jun’s expression changed.

“Wait a moment, wait a moment! Wait for us to get farther

away!” Xing Yuyuan screamed.

He had heard of Terminator Sect’s Terminator Profound Bomb and the way that they could be layered together to multiply its power. When he heard that this Blazing Profound Bomb had the same ability as the Terminator Profound Bomb, he felt so frightened his soul nearly left his body—

—Because he was standing where Tang Siqi wanted to throw the Blazing Profound Bombs.

“Move aside!” Tang Siqi was clearly excited.

As an artifact forging master that was obsessed with artifact forging, she would forget herself. When testing the power of a spirit artifact for the first time, she always got extremely excited.

Xing Yuyuan was in the Fragmentation Realm, so he flew into the air and appeared at Qin Lie’s side in a flash.

“I think I’m safe now.” Xing Yuyuan laughed awkwardly.

Tang Siqi’s had turned her back to Qin Lie just as she was about to throw the bombs.Qin Lie’s position was clearly the safest place to be.

Xing Yumiao, who had been on another island absorbing the energy of his ancient elite body, suddenly flew over.

“What’s going on, second brother?” he asked.

“Big brother! This is something good that you need to see!” Xing Yuyuan shouted.

“Start.” Qin Lie nodded.

Tang Siqi immediately released the bombs.

The five Blazing Profound Bombs turned into scarlet shooting stars and landed on a small mountain in a distant part of the woods.

“Explode!” Tang Siqi shouted.

“Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Five world-shaking explosions erupted. Electric serpents, roaring thunder, and fierce flames enveloped the forest in front of them.

Five Blazing Profound Bombs exploding at the same time caused tears to appear in the sky above them. Dense rays of light could be seen inside of the tears.

These were spatial rifts that the explosions had created!

Everyone looked at the center of the explosion in a daze. It looked as if the mountain hundreds of meters tall had disappeared in an instant. The forest around it seemed to have been flooded with a sea of flame. Wood crackled as it burned fiercely.

At this moment, everyone was speechless and could only stare with their eyes wide open.

The thunder and lightning died down a long time later, but the flames continued to burn.

Everyone tried to get closer. Looking from a distance, they discovered that an enormous hole that resembled a bottomless lake had appeared where the small mountain had been.

Everything that came from the enormous hole, the thick smoke, the burning smell, and the roiling flames, were so nauseating that tears began to well up in everyone’s eyes.

A long time later, Xing Yumiao gravely said, “This power is enough to heavily injure most experts below the Nirvana Realm!”

“What terrifying power… what a terrifying little… girl!” Mo Jun thought.

“Ahem!” Xing Yuyuan coughed loudly, his eyes bright as he said, “This… Miss Tang? How many Blazing Profound Bombs do you have? Can you give some to me? We are going to fight Green Moon Valley soon and might need some of these to save lives!”

“Miss Tang, Blood Fiend Sect also desperately needs this Blazing

Profound Bomb, Mo Jun said, also becoming excited. “Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families will be coming to invade us this time. If we have large amounts of Blazing Profound Bombs, we will be able to deal a great blow to them!”

“Qin Lie!” Xing Yumiao shouted. “This thing is terrifying. If we use them together, it will be a great weapon for attacking cities! I think that, if we use even more of them at once, the power of dozens of Blazing Profound Bombs exploding will be enough to shatter Green Moon Valley’s Shield of Cold Moon!”

Everyone saw the value of the Blazing Profound Bomb.

“Senior Sister Tang, how many of these... Blazing Profound Bombs have you made?” Qin Lie asked with a chuckle.

“Since I didn’t have enough materials, I only made ten. That leaves just four of them.” Tang Siqi stuck her tongue out and then grew excited. “What? Don’t you feel it’s powerful?”

“It’s very powerful!” Qin Lie nodded firmly.

“If we have enough materials, Elder Mo Hai and I can work together and forge about twelve of them a day,” Tang Siqi said proudly.

“Miss Tang, please list the materials you need to make the Blazing Profound Bomb. Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island will do everything we can to gather them for you!” Mo Jun was the first to express his opinion.

“Miss Tang. Master Mo Hai. Please work hard and forge as many Blazing Profound Bombs as you can before Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families arrive! Please!” Xing Yumiao bowed deeply.

“Haha, since you are so sincere, I’ll show you something else!” Tang Siqi exclaimed excitedly. She put a hand to her spatial ring and took an exquisite piece of spirit armor out of it.

“Wear this!” she said to Qin Lie.

Qin Lie put the spirit armor on with a smile. He that it fit his body extremely well, almost as if it had been designed for him.

“Don’t move!” Tang Siqi warned him seriously then suddenly leaped into the air. She gathered spirit energy and assaulted him with attack after attack.

Bright spirit light shone from the spirit armor, ripples of energy flowing across its surfaces.

Qin Lie went still, and then his eyes lit up with joy.

Chapter 621: Personal Artificer

The spirit armor on Qin Lie rippled with energy. For every burst of fire spirit energy that Tang Siqi shot at him, a circle would appear on the armor and weaken it.

Qin Lie stood still.

He did not channel spirit energy to protect his body with. He used the strength of his body and the defense of this spirit armor to block all of Tang Siqi's attacks.

The present Tang Siqi was in the middle stage of the Netherpassage Realm. She wasn't skilled in battle, but since she had spent so much time forging, the flames within her were not only strong, but also pure.

Even with the strength of his body, it definitely wasn't easy to endure attacks that held all of her spirit energy without setting up a defense.

Yet the addition of the spirit armor weakened the fire spirit energy that Tang Siqi discharged by almost forty percent.

Because of that, Qin Lie could endure them.

The Xing brothers, Xiang Xi, and Mo Jun of Blood Fiend Sect watching from the side were perceptive. They saw the ripples of spirit energy on the spirit armor and could clearly feel Tang Siqi's surging spirit energy being weakened.

"Hm!" Xing Yuyuan exclaimed softly. He closed his eyes and examined the situation with his mind consciousness.

He opened them a moment later, and they lit up as he confidently said, "Miss Tang's fire spirit energy is being weakened by about forty percent. What an astounding amount!'

"It isn't being weakened… it's being absorbed!" Qin Lie shouted.

"Just like I thought." Tang Siqi laughed. "I can't fool you."

In the next moment, the spirit armor that covered Qin Lie's chest suddenly released a fiery light.

Red light flickered on the surface of the spirit armor like candlelight and then condensed into a glittering shield of light that shrouded Qin Lie.

The spirit energy that formed the shield was clearly of the fire attribute and not one that Qin Lie cultivated.

"This spirit armor can store the spirit energy of an attacker and use it to create a shield?!" Xiang Xi exclaimed.

Even Mo Jun of Blood Fiend Sect trembled and shouted, "Miss Tang is such a skilled artificer!"

"You're too kind!" Tang Siqi proudly waved a hand, joy filling her eyes as she pretended to be modest. "This spirit armor is only suitable for martial practitioners under the Fulfillment Realm. The amount of spirit energy that the spirit diagrams inside of it can store is limited. When vast spirit energy of truly strong martial practitioners flood it too quickly, the spirit diagrams inside will fail and crumble. Hah, I'm still studying and perfecting it..."

"It is already astounding!" Xing Yuyuan praised.

"It can absorb forty percent of the power in an enemy's attack and store it to form a shield of light that protects one side of its user." Mo Jun said seriously after a moment of thought. "This spirit armor is extremely valuable! It can even use a shield of light with the same type of spirit energy as the enemy's attacks, so the effect is even better!"

Qin Lie didn't say anything. His hand was pressed to the spirit armor as he used wisps of his mind consciousness to explore the structure of the spirit diagrams inside of it.

As his mind consciousness began to explore, the structure of the spirit armor's interior appeared in his mind. He discovered that the compound spirit diagram inside the spirit armor primarily

consisted of the ancient spirit diagrams, Spirit Gathering, Spirit Storage, Strengthening, and Amplification. These four served as the core of the diagram.

With the four ancient diagrams as the foundation, the Nine Winding River Diagram had been added to guide spirit energy. It manipulated the spirit energy that rushed into the spirit diagram, diverting it toward the Spirit Storage Diagram. The Spirit Gathering Diagram would then bring it all together.

The Strengthening Diagram improved the potency of the spirit energy so that relatively powerful spirit energy attacks wouldn't be able to destroy it.

This was another wondrous design.

After removing his hand from the chest armor, Qin Lie looked at Tang Siqi with even more amazement in his eyes.

Tang Siqi was an extraordinary artifact forging talent. After obtaining the four ancient spirit diagrams, she used them to their limit. After reconstructing, combining, and even adding some spirit diagrams from Armament Sect to them, she created the Blazing Profound Bomb and this unique spirit armor.

The effects of the ancient spirit diagrams were wondrous, but the creativity that Tang Siqi displayed was more astounding.

If she could obtain more spirit diagrams and study them, she would definitely become a master artificer in the future.

"Miss Tang, would you give me the four remaining Blazing Profound Bombs so we can use them?" Xing Yuyuan asked, laughing awkwardly. "We are about to attack Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion. I worry that our forces won't be enough, so..."

"This spirit armor..." Xing Yumiao began. "I hope that more can be forged if possible. They can increase our battle prowess greatly!"

Tang Siqi looked at Qin Lie.

Qin Lie thought to himself, then said, “Senior Sister Tang and I have some things we need to discuss alone.”

Everyone froze and then nodded helplessly before scattering.

“I recently comprehended a spirit diagram, it’s called... Soul Sealing Diagram.” Qin Lie took out a spirit tablet, and began explaining the mysteries of the diagram. “This spirit diagram is wondrous. It can hold souls inside of it. However, I haven’t been able to successfully inscribe it.”

“The Soul Sealing Diagram? Sealing the soul?” Tang Siqi’s eyes flickered. “The structure of this spirit diagram is something that even Celestial Artifact Sect hasn’t mastered? A spirit diagram that can seal a soul is definitely something that can increase the rank of a spirit artifact!”

Tang Siqi paused then said, “You might not be aware of this, but once he obtained the four ancient spirit diagrams, Elder Mo Hai became able to forge Earth Grade spirit artifacts!!”

Qin Lie was surprised. “Elder Mo Hai’s skill has finally advanced?”

“Of course!” Tang Siqi smiled. “You dummy, you don’t have any idea how valuable the ancient spirit diagrams are! In the time we waited for you, Elder Mo Hai and I used these four ancient spirit diagram with some intermediate spirit diagrams. Every spirit artifact we made experienced a significant increase in quality!”

Qin Lie was stunned.

He kept on learning and inscribing the ancient diagrams from the Soul Suppressing Orb because of the philosophy that his grandfather had instilled in him.

—Spirit diagrams were the truest expression of power.

Qin Lie learned to inscribe spirit diagrams because he hoped he

would be able to increase his strength through them and comprehend ways of channeling power.

Li Mu said that the spirit diagrams Qin Lie possessed contained great wonder and that Qin Lie needed to study them.

Qin Lie thought of spirit diagrams as a kind of cultivation method. He could calm his mind by inscribing spirit diagrams and even use the act to heal wounds in his True Soul.

Tang Siqi was different.

In her eyes, spirit diagrams were the core of spirit artifacts that were meant for forging. She managed to create the Blazing Profound Bomb and the spirit armor through studying the four ancient spirit diagrams intensively. This proved just how extraordinary the ancient spirit diagrams were.

After thinking for a while, Qin Lie seriously said, “Senior Sister Tang, forge more Blazing Profound Bombs for now. They will be extremely useful in the future.”

“I don’t have anything to do right now. If you give me enough spirit materials, Elder Mo Hai and I can forge a large amount of Blazing Profound Bombs,” Tang Siqi said casually.

“I will explain this to Gold Sun Island and Blood Fiend Sect, so have them open their spirit materials stores to you. Use all of the spirit materials that Gold Sun Island and Blood Fiend Sect have. You don’t have to forge just Blazing Profound Bombs. You can try forging anything innovative,” Qin Lie said with a grin. “From today onward, you and Elder Mo Hai are Blood Fiend Sect’s artificers! As long as Blood Fiend Sect is not destroyed, you will have first choice of all the spirit materials it obtains and be able to forge whatever spirit artifacts you want!”

“So I… I’m still useful?” Tang Siqi’s eyes lit up.

“You are more useful than anyone else!” Qin Lie said seriously.

“That’s good… I had begun thinking that I’m the most useless

out of everyone that stayed, that I can't help you in any way..." Tang Siqi said in a small voice.

"In the future, if I find new spirit diagrams and can inscribe it, you will be the first to know!" Qin Lie promised.

Tang Siqi bit her lower lip, a smile blossoming on her beautiful face.

.....

Two days later, Xing Yuyuan silently guided a Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix into an area controlled by Black Cloud Palace, bringing it to float among dark clouds.

Qin Lie, Guo Yanzheng, and Qi Jing were among the people standing on the wings of the fire phoenix. Even Xing Yao had come along.

"Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion are not essential Copper rank forces among Black Voodoo Cult vassals. Both forces are similar to Gold Sun Island and Green Moon Valley. They are far from the Heavenly Slaughter Continent and exist among the islands around it," Xing Yuyuan explained, looking downward as they floated among the clouds. "All of the truly strong Copper rank vassal forces of Black Voodoo Cult and Illusory Demon Sect are at the core of the Heavenly Slaughter Continent and have close relationships to Black Voodoo Cult and Illusory Demon Sect."

Qin Lie silently nodded.

"You see, Green Moon Valley ranks as one of the top three Copper rank forces of Illusory Demon Sect, but they don't actually share a close relationship with Illusory Demon Sect. The Miao Family has always wanted to be independent. They only chose to become subordinate to Illusory Demon Sect because they weren't strong enough," Xing Yuyuan snorted. "Illusory Demon Sect also knows this of course, so they gave Green Moon Valley territory that borders Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion.

Illusory Demon Sect is using Green Moon Valley to restrain Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion. That way the claw of Black Voodoo Cult can't invade the territory of Illusory Demon Sect so easily."

"In other words, Illusory Demon Sect does not hold Green Moon Valley in high regard?" Qin Lie asked, deep in thought.

"Illusory Demon Sect doesn't actually like Gold Sun Island. If they did, we wouldn't be in the same situation as Green Moon Valley. We can only stay on islands far from the Heavenly Slaughter Continent," Xing Yuyuan said with a sigh. "The people of Illusory Demon Sect know that my Xing Family and the Miao Family were formerly subordinates of Blood Fiend Sect. We were forced to move here after the destruction of Blood Fiend Sect. We changed ourselves and chose to submit to Illusory Demon Sect."

"This... displeases the sect master of Illusory Demon Sect?" Qin Lie was shocked.

"Of course not." Xing Yuyuan grimaced. "If it weren't for Sect Leader Yu accepting us, both our Xing Family and the Miao Family would have been killed by Black Voodoo Cult and the three families in the past. I only recently learned that Sect Mater Yu treated both families well because she and Senior Mo are sworn sisters."

"But..." Xing Yuyuan paused for a moment, then continued, "Even with the favor of Sect Master Yu, Illusory Demon Sect still has many elders of previous generations. They don't think that we and Green Moon Valley truly serve Illusory Demon Sect. They obviously wouldn't treat us as one of their own. You should be able to see this from where Gold Sun Island and Green Moon Valley are located."

Qin Lie took a second to think to himself and then said, "In other words, you're willing to return to Blood Fiend Sect because you don't really feel like you belong with Illusory Demon Sect? You

don’t feel as if you get the respect you deserve?”

“That’s correct.” Xing Yuyuan grimaced.

Chapter 622: Making a Fortune!

Three islands sat in the ocean below the Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix, forming a triangle in the water. These islands were filled with mountain ranges, and though it was deep in the night, they shone as brightly as if it were day.

If someone were to look down at the three islands, they would discover seven bright spots on the islands, which were mines that war chariots soared in and out of like fireflies.

A black palace towered over the landscape of the very first island like a majestic mountain.

It was the Black Cloud Palace.

“There are a total of seven mines down there. They produce Fate Crystals, Aurora Stones and Thunder Sand Jades. Fate Crystals and Aurora Stones are Earth Grade Six spirit materials, whereas Thunder Sand Jade is an Earth Grade Seven spirit material!”

Xing Yuyuan’s eyes shone brightly, a wide smile on his face as he said, “Fate Crystals are a basic spirit material used to construct spatial teleportation formations, and Aurora Stones can be used to enhance the speed of a flying spirit artifact. Meanwhile, Thunder Sand Jades... contain the explosive power of thunder and lightning! It is the most important spirit material because it can be used to forge the Blazing Profound Bomb that Miss Tang created! If we can obtain enough Thunder Sand Jades, she will be able to refine even more Blazing Profound Bombs!”

Qin Lie looked excited.

“These seven mines are the most valuable mines that Black Cloud Palace has in its possession. If we can take these mines for ourselves, our trip will be worth it!” Xing Yuyuan’s eyes smoldered with greed.

“How is Black Cloud Palace faring?” Qin Lie asked cautiously.

“Ever since Zheng Zhihe and his son passed away, Black Cloud Palace has been headless in complete disarray. The elders are busy fighting amongst themselves in order to obtain the highest authority. This is, without a doubt, their weakest moment!” Xing Yuyuan smiled.

“Does Black Cloud Palace possess a great sect protecting formation?” Qin Lie asked.

“No, they don’t.” Xing Yuyuan shook his head. “Out of all the Copper rank forces under Black Voodoo Cult’s control, Black Cloud Palace is among the weakest. They don’t have a great sect-protecting formation like the Shield of Cold Moon.”

Qin Lie smiled and exclaimed, “Then what are we waiting for?”

Xing Yuyuan chuckled in understanding. He waved his hands and shouted, “Let’s go!”

Numerous crystalline war chariots flew out into the open at his command. Their sudden appearance resembled a swarm of locusts that had emerged from the black clouds in the sky, approaching Black Cloud Palace under the cover of night.

Xing Yuyuan brought his two enforcers, Guo Yanzheng and Qi Jing, with him on this trip. Mo Jun had also sent an elder of Blood Fiend Sect to protect their forces. He sat inside the Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix.

This elder, Hong Bowen, was in the early stage of the Nirvana Realm. He was Xue Li’s junior and used to be at just the late stage of the Fulfillment Realm. After cultivating quietly for a thousand years, he had finally entered the Nirvana Realm.

With Hong Bowen acting as their guardian, experts like Xing Yuyuan, Guo Yanzheng, Qi Jing and the others, and two more Blood Fiend Sect Fragmentation Realm experts hidden within their number, taking down Black Cloud Palace shouldn’t be too difficult.

This was why Qin Lie calmly stood on the wing of the Flowing

Gold Fire Phoenix and didn't join the attack in a fit of passion.

"Big... Big Brother Qin?" Xing Yao called out to him softly, a bashful look on her face. Her head was slightly bowed, and she didn't dare to meet Qin Lie's gaze directly as she spoke in a quiet voice. "You went to Green Moon Valley with my father last time, didn't you?"

"Mn." Qin Lie turned to look at her with an odd expression on his face.

Just half a month ago, Xing Yao had treated him like her greatest enemy, gritting her teeth and bombarding him with all kinds of threats.

Now she spoke to him carefully, scared that she would accidentally provoke his anger. It was as if she had become an entirely different person.

Qin Lie shook his head inwardly, thinking about how fickle the world was and how any relationship could one day turn upside down.

"Erm... what did Miao Hui do to offend my father?" Xing Yao asked in a soft voice, biting her bottom lip.

Qin Lie's mind went blank for a moment, after which he said, "What did the first island master tell you?"

"He said that Miao Hui was unreliable and utterly immoral. He disagreed with our engagement and told me to never associate with Miao Hui ever again." Xing Yao's expression was gloomy. Her mood had obviously declined.

Qin Lie sighed inwardly.

It was obvious that Xing Yao had fallen in love with Miao Hui. Perhaps she even thought of Miao Hui as her future husband all this time.

In order to cover up his embarrassment, Xing Yumiao hadn't told

Xing Yao the truth. . Instead of telling her that the Miao Family had unilaterally broken away from their alliance, he said that he cancelled the engagement because he disliked Miao Hui.

Xing Yumiao did this to save himself from some of the embarrassment. He also did this so that his daughter wouldn't be overwhelmed with sadness upon learning the truth.

However, this made Xing Yao think that Miao Hui had offended her father in some ways and pissed him off. She believed that was why her father cancelled the engagement.

She wanted to learn the truth and find a way to fix everything because she was in love with Miao Hui.

A few days ago, Qin Lie was the only one that accompanied her father and uncle to Green Moon Valley. Xing Yuyuan was her father's brother, so he obviously wouldn't say anything to her. She had no choice but to come to Qin Lie to learn exactly what happened.

"B-Big Brother Qin," Upon noticing his silence, she couldn't help but ask once more. "What happened back then? Can you please tell me?"

"Are you sure you want to know?" Qin Lie's face was dark.

Xing Yao nodded repeatedly. "Of course. I must know the truth!"

"Miao Hui sent a letter and cancelled the engagement without regard for us. He said that you are not worthy of someone with his status!" Qin Lie snorted coldly.

"You're lying!" Xing Yao shouted, her eyes red. She pointed at him and accusingly said, "You must be spreading lies about about him because you held a grudge against me! I know Brother Hui! H-He definitely isn't that kind of person! You must be lying to me!"

Qin Lie's expression was cold. "First Miss Xing, maybe you've been babied in Gold Sun Island for so long that you never got the chance to truly experience the cruel reality of our world, but that's

fine because you came with us today. I believe that you should be able to see if Green Valley Moon's Miao Family is still as friendly as they used to be with your own eyes! Hmph. You really should've come to Green Moon Valley with and seen for yourself how they looked at us. You should've seen how they insulted your father and your uncle! You shouldn't seen how that Brother Hui of yours poured salt into the wound by cancelling your engagement the second he noticed that the situation had changed!"

Xing Yao's face was pale white. Her petite figure shivered like a flower assaulted by harsh winds.

Qin Lie let out another cold snort and walked away from her. He ignored her, no longer wanting to be entangled in her affairs.

The sounds of fighting and shouting suddenly rang out from Black Cloud Palace. Balls of flame started scattering left and right, signalling the beginning of an intense battle.

Colorful spirit energies and beams of light cut through the air with demonic beauty accompanied by the sound of flying spirit artifacts. They looked like meteors that flashed in the night sky.

Bloody battles broke out at every one of the seven mines of Black Cloud Palace. Bolstered by the aid of the middle stage Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners of Blood Fiend Sect, Gold Sun Island's martial practitioners fought with incredible courage. They constantly pushed back the Black Cloud Palace martial practitioners.

Soon enough, Black Cloud Palace elders realized that the situation was only getting worse for them.

"Retreat!" they cried. "We will let Black Voodoo Cult get justice for us in the future!"

All of the Black Cloud Palace martial practitioners retreated, escaping from the three islands and scattering in all directions.

Xing Yuyuan laughed loudly and shouted, "Don't chase them!

We're mainly here for the Fate Crystals, Aurora Stones and Thunder Sand Jades! Get to work transporting all of Black Cloud Palace's spirit stones and materials to our war chariots and put them in the storage room aboard the fire phoenix!"

The Gold Sun Island martial practitioners shouted in understanding.

They went everywhere gathering spirit stones and materials onto the crystalline war chariots. Even the crystals that illuminated the darkness of the night were put into the war chariots and then transported to the fire phoenix.

Qin Lie also grew excited as he looked below and saw so many spirit stones and materials being transported to the fire phoenix.

"Black Cloud Palace is also a Copper rank force," he cried. "Let's head into their palace and scour it for every spirit stone and spirit material that lies inside of it!"

Xing Yuyuan's face was red with excitement as he gave order after order while hovering in midair. "Head to Black Cloud Palace!"

A team of thirty or so Gold Sun Island martial practitioners led by Guo Yanzheng slipped into Black Cloud Palace and began cleaning it out like rats.

Before long, all of their fingers were covered in spatial rings. They danced excitedly and cried out, "They're full! All of these spatial rings are full, haha!"

Guo Yanzheng's group escorted a dozen or so women out of Black Cloud Palace as well.

All of these women possessed average realms, but they were incredibly beautiful and sexy. They were obviously used for other purposes.

"Second island master, all of these women belonged exclusively to Zheng Zhihe. He used them for his degenerate pleasure. What

would you like to do with them?" Guo Yanzheng cried out.

The women immediately look at Xing Yuyuan with pitiful expressions on their faces. They looked like would start crying at any moment, begging him for mercy with melodious voices.

"Hmm..." Xing Yuyuan rubbed his chin as he floated in the air, thinking to himself with wandering eyes. He then coughed softly and said, "This isn't really my style. How about..."

He suddenly looked up and stared at Qin Lie, secretly sending him a message and asking, "Qin Lie, why don't I... arrange for them to be hidden somewhere so you may deal with them yourself? You can relax. I guarantee that Miss Song and Miss Tang will never find out. You just have to be a bit careful. What do you think?"

His lips moved as he stared at Qin Lie. Even an idiot could see that they were discussing some shameless stuff.

Some of Gold Sun Island's female martial practitioners looked between Qin Lie and Xing Yuyuan, feeling scorn for them both.

The male martial practitioners, on the other hand, were so envious that one even cried, "If you don't want them, give them to me instead! I happen to be lacking a few maids at the moment!"

"C'mon, Qin Lie, say something!" Xing Yuyuan urged.

Qin Lie shook his head, a smile on his face as he exclaimed, "Just keep them for yourself, second island master!"

Everyone laughed loudly at Qin Lie's reply.

At that moment, a sneer rang out from off in the distance.

"You're not taking even a single stone from Black Cloud Palace!"

Three Flowing Gold Fire Phoenixes emerged from the dense cloud cover and instantly descended upon the skies of Black Cloud Palace.

"You're a fool, Xing Yuyuan. Back at Green Moon Valley, I

believe I told you clearly that Black Cloud Palace, Heavenly Sea Pavilion, and the Pan Family all fall under Green Moon Valley's control. How dare you ignore our warnings! I see that you've truly forgotten yourself! Hmph!" Standing atop the foremost fire phoenix, Miao Wenfan, second valley master of Green Moon valley, continued to taunt them. "The only reason why Gold Sun Island was able to get where they are today is because we, the Miao Family, watched over you. That's why you were able to become a Copper rank force in spite of the Pan Family's pressure. I never thought that a dog of the Miao Family would one day snatch food from its master's plate! What a complete fool you are!"

Chapter 623: Come at Me!

The three Flowing Gold Fire Phoenixes belonging to Green Moon Valley flew above the island as numerous rhombus-shaped war chariots and flying spirit artifacts that resembled meditation mats left its wings and completely filled up the sky.

Whether it was in terms of might, wealth, or even quantity or quality of martial practitioners, Green Moon Valley surpassed Gold Sun Island in every regard.

This was why Green Moon Valley's Second Valley Master Miao Wenfan was full of confidence when facing Xing Yuyuan.

Furthermore, Miao Wenfan himself was in the late stage of the Fragmentation Realm. His realm was higher than Xing Yuyuan's, who was in the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm.

"How dare a dog raised by Green Moon Valley snatch food from its master's food plate! Gold Sun Island sure is audacious!" Miao Wenfan's words were blunt and derisive. The moment he said this, every Gold Sun Island martial practitioner looked blue in the face. Their expressions were as ugly as one could imagine.

"Second young master, wasn't the Xing Family... related to us in the past?" a Miao Family martial practitioner sneered at just the right moment.

"Related to us? People like them?" Miao Wenfan smiled coldly and turned back to look at someone.

"Little Hui!" he exclaimed loudly.

All of a sudden, Miao Hui emerged from behind them, looking cool and handsome.

Miao Wenfan's gaze landed on Xing Yao as he disdainfully said, "Little Hui, that Xing Yao... is right over there. What do you say?"

In that instant, everyone's gazes, be they from Gold Sun Island or

Green Moon Valley, focused onto Miao Hui and Xing Yao.

Just a month ago, these two people were intimately discussing the details of their wedding.

Everyone could still remember how close and sweet the two of them were in the past. They even thought that they were a good fit for each other.

Plenty of Gold Sun island martial practitioners didn't know that the engagement between Miao Hui and Xing Yao had been canceled. In fact, most Miao Family clansmen didn't know about this either.

The fact that Miao Wenfan had suddenly brought up the matter of their engagement clearly meant that something was going on.

They couldn't help but look at them.

"B-Broth..." Xing Yao said with trembling lips and a pale face. She looked at Miao Hui expectantly.

"Miss Xing, please conduct yourself properly!" Miao Hui said with cool and indifferent eyes. "I've already sent your father a letter to cancel our engagement the last time he came to Green Moon Valley. From today onward, you and I are not even friends. Please don't claim that you're connected to me from now on, Miss Xing."

Everyone was dumbfounded the moment he said this.

Xing Yao blankly stared at Miao Hui. This blow was so heavy that she couldn't endure it, and she actually fainted right then and there.

Xing Yuyuan's face was ashen as he harshly exclaimed, "Miao Hui! You were the one who begged my brother in the past, saying that you genuinely admired Yao'er and swearing that you would treat her well. That was the only reason my brother agreed to have her marry you! Who do you think you are, and what talent do you possess? If you weren't a young master of the Miao Family, you

never would've deserved Yao'er! How utterly shameless!"

"Xing Yao's cultivation talent is a little better than mine. It's just... who does she think she is?" Miao Hui didn't get angry. Instead, he calmly said, "In my eyes, Gold Sun Island is simply a vassal force of the Miao Family. I was only willing to marry her because you served us loyally in the past. Yet now that you have betrayed us and disobeyed our orders, why would I give you any face and take a woman from a vassal force as my wife?"

"A vassal force! So the Miao Family has always thought of Gold Sun Island as their vassal force! Today, I have finally seen through your facade!" Xing Yuyuan was absolutely furious.

"What else did you think this was?" Miao Wenfan sneered. "Gold Sun Island can barely be considered a Copper rank force, so you couldn't possibly be thinking of becoming the Miao Family's equal, could you? Do you think the Xing Family is still one of the five great families back in the Heavenly Calamity Continent?"

Miao Wenfan paused, then snorted and said, "Even back when we were in the Heavenly Calamity Continent, the Miao Family was the greatest among all five families a thousand years ago, and you, the Xing Family, were the weakest, were you not?"

Xing Yuyuan was so furious he trembled all over. His earlier joy had completely vanished in an instant.

"You will put down every valuable, every crystal, and even every single blade of grass you've taken from Black Cloud Palace!" Miao Wenfan grew impatient and mocked them, "After that, you will get your asses as far away from here as possible! Don't let me see you in Green Moon Valley's domain ever again!"

"Oh, right. Black Cloud Palace, Heavenly Sea Pavilion, and the Pan Family all belong to Green Moon Valley from now on. Please don't forget that," Miao Hui reminded everyone with a smile.

Miao Wenfan looked at him carefully and said, "Little Hui, your

talent might be average, but you are good at seeing the bigger picture. That is a rare quality."

"You praise me too much, Uncle." Miao Hui looked humble. "My surname is Miao, and everything that's mine belongs to the Miao Family. It is only natural for me to follow in the Miao Family's footsteps."

"Mn, very good, very good." Miao Wenfan nodded repeatedly before saying, "All Gold Sun Island martial practitioners who entered the three islands down there shall relinquish all of their spatial rings! Your lives will be spared if you obey, but if you do not... then you will be killed on the spot!"

The Gold Sun Island martial practitioners still present on the three islands all went pale at the warning.

They looked up at Xing Yuyuan.

Xing Yuyuan's expression was grim, and he was absolutely furious on the inside. However, he still wore a hesitant look on his face.

They had rushed over to take Black Cloud Palace's mines and accumulated wealth for themselves before Green Moon Valley took action.

If they had succeeded, then even after taking over the mines, the Miao Family would have had to mine the spirit materials themselves from the beginning to slowly obtain a supply of spirit stones.

In reality, Xing Yuyuan didn't wish to clash with the Miao Family and worsen the situation.

One reason for that was because Green Moon Valley was far stronger than Gold Sun Island. The other reason was that Green Moon Valley had Illusory Demon Sect's support. Xing Yuyuan feared that clashing with Green Moon Valley now would be detrimental to the relationship between Blood Fiend Sect and

Illusory Demon Sect.

That was why he continued to hesitate despite Miao Wenfan's ruthless command.

"Whoosh!"

A tall, bulky figure jumped down from a rhombus-shaped war chariot and strode toward a female Gold Sun Island martial practitioner. He chuckled in a strange tone and said, "Throw down all your spatial rings and let me give you a full-body inspection. Only then will you be allowed to leave the island!"

This person was none other than Miao Tai, the leader of the Miao Family's young generation. He cultivated in Illusory Demon Sect when he was young and was at the peak of the Netherpassage Realm.

Everyone's gazes instantly fell on him, watching him anxiously.

A look of approval appeared on Miao Wenfan's face.

"Miao Tai truly is overbearing," he thought. "He understands my intentions well."

"Second island master!" The Gold Sun Island female martial practitioner had a voluptuous figure and a relatively beautiful countenance. As Miao Tai approached her in an overbearing manner, she couldn't help but look up at Xing Yuyuan, anxiety on her face.

The joy that the Gold Sun Island's martial practitioners experienced when they robbed Black Cloud Palace blind earlier had completely disappeared with the arrival of the Miao Family.

As of this moment, every Gold Sun Island martial practitioner burned with anger as they glared at Miao Tai.

Miao Tai ignored all of the furious gazes and laughed loudly. With his head held high, he walked toward the sexy female martial practitioner and reached straight for her round, full breasts.

Xing Yuyuan's eyes were bloodshot. He was about to give an order, bear all the consequences that order entailed, and fight the Miao Family to the death.

However, just when all hell was about to break loose, a figure that brimmed with turbulent, violent energy fell from the sky like a meteor, hurtling straight toward Miao Tai.

"Qin Lie!"

Miao Tai's expression changed as he conjured the Purple Illusory Heavenly Mirror as quickly as he could.

Purple moon symbols flew out of his palms and weaved together to form a glittering purple shield of light.

"Boom!"

Qin Lie crashed heavily against the purple shield of light like a giant rock, igniting the thunderous energy within his body in an instant.

The purple shield of light suddenly shattered, allowing Qin Lie's knees to ram into Miao Tai's brawny body.

"Krik kra-krak!"

The sound of bones breaking erupted from Miao Tai's chest, and purple light scattered everywhere.

Miao Tai, formidable body and all, staggered backward repeatedly as if he had drunk himself silly. Blood bubbled and flowed from of his mouth like springwater.

"Bang!"

Only then did Qin Lie land on the ground, standing still beside the sexy Gold Sun island martial practitioner. He instantly attracted everyone's eyes.

Turning around, Qin Lie glanced at the woman and said, "Give me what you got from Black Cloud Palace."

The girl's eyes glittered with emotions as she pursing her lips softly and gave three spatial rings to Qin Lie.

When her fingers touched Qin Lie's, she visibly trembled as her cheeks flushed bright red. She bashfully said, "I... I am called Yi Man. I work under Enforcer Qi Jing. You can come find me whenever you want from now on."

Her words left Qin Lie momentarily dumbfounded. Then he smiled at her and said, "Alright."

Qin Lie then turned around and put the three spatial rings on his own fingers. After staring at the bleeding Miao Tai and up into the air at the malicious-looking Miao Wenfan, he arrogantly yelled, "I have these materials, and I'm standing right here! If you want them, come get them yourselves!"

"You seek death!" Miao Tai roared.

In that instant, his imposing figure shrank and withered at an unbelievable speed.

This was Illusory Demon Sect's secret art—Illusory Demon Reversal!

By paying a price of their own blood and flesh, the user could bring out their latent potential and instantly increase their strength to a frightening degree. This spirit art allowed Miao Tai to obtain the terrifying combat power of a Fulfillment Realm expert in a short time.

Back when they were fighting at the entrance to Green Moon Valley, Miao Tai was going to activate this secret art and either severely wound or outright kill Qin Lie.

However, Miao Meiyu had ordered him to stop and Xing Yuyuan had interrupted him at a critical moment. That was why he couldn't use his killing move back then.

Today, Miao Meiyu wasn't around, and Miao Wenfan wore a dark, malicious expression. He clearly didn't want to stop Miao Tai

from using it.

After being humiliated by the Miao Family so many times, murderous thoughts had also sprung into Xing Yuyuan's mind. He simply watched the battle with cold eyes.

"Do your best!" the voluptuous Gold Sun Island beauty behind Qin Lie cried, boldly cheering for him.

Qin Lie grinned and laughed loudly.

"I want you to die!" Miao Tai suddenly roared furiously.

Miao Tai, whose figure had almost entirely withered and now resembled a mummy, moved his arms swiftly.

Numerous cold, dark purple moon symbols that looked like crescents abruptly appeared in his hands. They surged toward Qin Lie, radiating a sinister, gloomy aura.

Miao Tai howled non-stop after unleashing so many many purple moon symbols, wailing like a wraith. His aura continued to grow more and more powerful.

"Come! Attack me! I'm standing right here, waiting for you to give me that full-body inspection." Qin Lie smiled savagely.

Chapter 624: A Battle of Souls

Within the howling wind, Miao Tai's body became even thinner, but his aura continued to rise.

Purple moon symbols writhed toward Qin Lie from every direction like swimming fish, nearly drowning him.

A cold, dark, eerie presence formed and became a kind of mental shock that could destroy people's minds. It battered at Qin Lie's mind and body.

All of a sudden, scenes emerged from every purple symbol.

Qin Shan, Ling Yushi, Ling Feng, Ling Ying, Ling Xuanxuan, and everyone else Qin Lie was familiar with or had deep memories of appeared in those marks.

All of them were covered in blood. Shocking holes filled their bodies, blood flowed from them, all of them were in terrible condition.

Many of the people who had appeared in Qin Lie's mind were close to him, and they seemed to be going through the cruelest of slaughters in this moment.

This was a great terror that could stab into people's minds, destroy their souls, and rob them of all hope.

Even with Qin Lie's mental fortitude, he was still affected for a moment, one of bewilderment. Intense sorrow and terror appeared in his mind.

In that moment, threads of purple light shot into Qin Lie's body like meteors.

In the next, strange purple moon symbols appeared on Qin Lie's face, neck, and every other section of exposed skin.

Miao Tai suddenly started to laugh darkly.

Two dots of purple light flashed in his eyes. Adding that to his

the sudden desiccated appearance of his body, he looked unspeakably eerie and terrifying.

“You definitely won’t be able to imagine just how much the secret art of Illusory Demon Sect can affect your mind!” Miao Tai shouted.

“Whoosh!”

Countless streams of light gathered and then shot toward Qin Lie’s forehead.

Behind Qin Lie, the beauty with the sexy body couldn’t help but scream, “Watch out!”

Although she stood ten meters away, when that purple light shot over, she felt terrified. It was as though her own soul had been penetrated.

So she panicked for Qin Lie.

“Snap, snap… krak!”

Blue bolts of lightning suddenly sparked from Qin Lie’s eyes.

Qin Lie’s eyes instantly became as deep as the sea. Lightning suddenly shot out of them, crisscrossing back and forth.

A river made of hundreds of lightning bolts appeared in front of him.

“Zzt zzzt zzt zzt zzzt!”

The lightning and the flowing purple light shot at each other and furiously collided. Both powers cancelled each other out and exploded, giving off light as bright as stars.

Countless bolts of lightning flew out of Qin Lie’s mind, quickly consuming the soul energy within his Soul Lake.

That lightning contained the power of thunder and lightning, and it immediately erupted the second it emerged from his Soul Lake. It furiously attacked the purple energies infused with Miao

Tai's soul consciousness.

The battle between the Qin Lie and Miao Tai immediately changed from a battle of pure spirit energy to a battle of souls.

Every martial practitioner of Gold Sun Island and all the Miao Family clansmen of Green Moon Valley held their breath, their expressions grave.

A battle fought with soul consciousnesses was much more dangerous than a battle fought with spirit energy. If one side were defeated, their True Soul could be destroyed by the other side and completely shattered.

Everyone became nervous.

Up in the sky, Miao Wenfan's expression was dark. His icy eyes looked at Xing Yuyuan occasionally, killing intent forming.

Miao Tai was a future pillar of the Miao Family. He had been sent to Illusory Demon Sect at a young age to cultivate, and the five valley masters of Green Moon Valley had high hopes for him. Miao Tai possessed a high realm and powerful talent.

This battle between Miao Tai and Qin Lie had escalated into a confrontation of soul consciousnesses, and was extremely dangerous.

Even if Miao Tai won by using the Illusory Demon Reversal, this would significantly affect his progression to the Fulfillment Realm.

Miao Tai was extremely important to the Miao Family. Every advancement into a new realm was crucial for him. If Qin Lie influenced Miao Tai's rate of progression, the Miao Family would lose more than they would gain.

Miao Wenfan grew worried. He believed that Miao Tai would win, but he was also afraid that Miao Tai would just barely win!

He was afraid that Miao Tai would be heavily wounded.

On Gold Sun Island's Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix, an elder dressed

in long scarlet robes walked out of one of the wooden buildings and looked down.

“Elder Hong, you... should you interfere?” Xing Yuyuan transmitted his voice to him with an urgent expression on his face.

The elder in long scarlet robes was Hong Bowen. He was responsible for safeguarding the Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix.

When they departed from the Setting Sun Islands, Mo Jun told him to protect Qin Lie and prevent anything from happening to him.

Qin Lie and Miao Tai suddenly entering a battle of souls had alarmed his as well.

Hong Bowen possessed a heavy set figure. He narrowed his eyes and looked down for a while, then transmitted his voice back to Xing Yuyuan. “Interfering in a battle of souls can lead to unpredictable outcomes...even I do not dare to rashly stop them.”

“Then what do we do?” Xing Yuyuan asked urgently.

“Wait! Wait for Qin Lie to win!” Hong Bowen said gravely.

“Qin Lie... will definitely win, right?” Xing Yuyuan asked worriedly.

“Of course!” Hong Bowen snorted. “The strength of Qin Lie’s soul is beyond what you could imagine! Do you think it was easy for him to put his soul into the body of the Blood Progenitor and use it to fight?”

Xing Yuyuan was shocked.

“The Blood Progenitor has a seven-level Spirit Altar. For a Netherpassage Realm martial practitioner to sink their soul into it and move one of the Blood Progenitor’s fingers... that would be as hard as ascending to the heavens.”

Hong Bowen’s eyes flashed with red light. “To be able to control the Blood Progenitor and use it to fly and fight... do you know how

strong a soul would have to be to do that? How strong one's mental resolve would need to be?"

Xing Yuyuan was speechless.

Below them, Qin Lie stood still, his eyes flashing as lightning bolts flew out of them.

Miao Tai's body became even more emaciated. He used soul energy to create moon symbols and form the purple flowing light that shot at the lightning sparking from Qin Lie's eyes.

Soon enough, Miao Tai began sweating profusely. He was so thin that he seemed to only be skin and bones.

At a glance, Miao Tai resembled an actual skeleton. His eyes had sunken deep into his face, making his situation look even more terrifying.

And he was still furiously bringing forth his potential!

Opposite from him, Qin Lie's expression was cold, and a cold smile played at the corner of his lips. A powerful vitality erupted from him.

Everyone could see that, in this battle of souls, Qin Lie had the upper hand.

From Qin Lie's confident expression alone, everyone gradually came to see that he had yet to use his full power.

From the very start, Miao Tai used the Illusory Demon Reversal of Illusory Demon Sect to tap into his potential. He wanted to wound Qin Lie even if he would be heavily wounded later.

In spite of how he forced out his potential like this, his performance in this battle continued to worsen. This caused every Miao Family clansman's face to darken and fill with doubt.

All of a sudden, Qin Lie laughed in a relaxed manner in spite of his soul being engaged in battle.

"Miao Tai. If you continue, you will use up every last bit of soul

energy you have and cause your True Soul to explode and dissipate."

When he said this, the expressions of every member of the Miao Family changed.

Shock filled Miao Wenfan's eyes.

"Miao Tai!" he shouted urgently. "Give up! Don't use your soul consciousness!"

Other members of the Miao Family tried to convince him as well.

Anyone that wasn't dumb could see from Qin Lie's performance that he still had more up his sleeve.

Miao Tai, who had used the Illusory Demon Reversal, had lost in every way. There didn't seem to be any way for him to win.

However, even though many Miao Family members urged him to stop, Miao Tai still refused to give up.

Drops of blood appeared on his skin. This meant that he had even begun using his blood.

It was obvious to everyone present that Miao Tai was almost at his limit. If he continued, he would soon use up all of his life force and die.

"Stop!"

Miao Wenfan, who was in the late stage of the Fragmentation Realm, could no longer stand by and watch. He descended from the clouds.

His dark eyes did not look at Miao Tai, but at Qin Lie.

Miao Wenfan raised a hand. A tornado filled with terrifying energy locked onto Qin Lie and rushed at him.

"How shameless!' Xing Yuyuan shouted.

"How utterly shameless!" the beauty behind Qin Lie also shouted.

Miao Wenfan wanted to stop the soul battle between Qin Lie and Miao Tai, but instead of having Miao Tai retreat, he wanted to instantly kill Qin Lie and forcefully end the battle.

Such a course of action was completely shameless. It infuriated Hong Bowen, who had been watching all this time.

“The descendants of Miao Fengtian have stooped to such a shameless level!”

A ball of bloody light exploded from Hong Bowen’s hand. Blood energy shot from it, writhing like snakes and suddenly burrowing into the tornado that Miao Wenfan had summoned forth.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh!”

Streaks of bloody light moved in and out of the energy tornado like knives cutting flesh.

Miao Wenfan, who had been in the middle of rushing downward, came to an abrupt stop in midair. He couldn’t help but spit out a mouthful of blood.

He looked at Hong Bowen in shock.

Chapter 625: Exaltation!

“The Miao Family has truly declined with every generation!” Hong Bowen shorted coldly.

Miao Wenfan stopped in midair as blood trickled down the corner of his lips. Hong Bowen had emerged out of nowhere, and when Miao Wenfan stared at him, his eyes were full of fear, “H-Hong Bowen! You’re still alive?!”

“Did you wish that I was dead?” The fat Hong Bowen smiled like a buddha, but his eyes gleamed with killing intent. “Plenty of people want me dead, but I have lived to this day! The Miao Family was already plenty dishonest back when they served Blood Fiend Sect, and I remember personally visiting you once and killing many of your elites! Perhaps so much time has passed that some people have forgotten Blood Fiend Sect’s lessons, but that’s okay. I can help you remember everything from the past!”

The moment he said this, Miao Wenfan went stiff as fear flooded into his heart out of nowhere.

He knew exactly how scary, cruel, and bloodthirsty this fat Blood Fiend Sect elder was back then.

As Miao Wenfan recalled the past, multiple dust covered memories slowly surfaced in his mind. They made Miao Wenfan become increasingly afraid and alarmed.

A thousand years ago, before Blood Fiend Sect had been attacked by all the forces of the Land of Chaos, the Miao Family often committed numerous petty maneuvers and purposely failed to send in their share of the tribute so they could accumulate strength as the strongest out of the five great families.

The Miao Family thought that their little schemes had been well-hidden and that Blood Fiend Sect didn’t know about anything it. They thought that was why their lives had been peaceful and at

ease all those years.

All of that lasted until the day a smiling Hong Bowen suddenly visited the Miao Family.

Back then, the patriarch of the Miao Family was none other than the ingenious Miao Fengtian. He didn't know Hong Bowen at the time, and he had considered the smiling Hong Bowen a harmless lamb. He didn't give Hong Bowen the respect he deserved, and he even attempted to hide the truth.

As a result, Hong Bowen smiled the entire time he slaughtered the Miao Family clansmen right in front of Miao Fengtian. He killed six Miao Family elders who rejected Blood Fiend Sect and refused to turn in their tributes multiple times in a row.

Only when the blood of the six elders drenched the Miao Family's great hall, their heads hung around Hong Bowen's waist like lanterns, did the entire Miao Family truly experience fear.

Back then, Miao Wenfan was just a junior who hid in a corner with his patriarch and witnessed Hong Bowen's bloody might from beginning to end.

That bloody scene of Hong Bowen slaughtering six Miao Family elders in the great hall made up Miao Wenfan's nightmares for a very long time.

The Miao Family then became obedient and didn't commit any of their little schemes until the enemy forces attacked Blood Fiend Sect.

After so many years, Hong Bowen emerged once more, and Miao Wenfan suddenly felt cold sweat pouring down his back as he remembered the past.

Then he discovered two more Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners dressed in scarlet robes among the Gold Sun Island forces. They exuded a thick stench of blood.

One vacant moment later, Miao Wenfan came to sudden

realization, his expression turning serious.

Numerous Miao Family clansmen behind Miao Tai were shouting loudly as well.

“Miao Tai!”

“Miao Tai stop!”

“Quickly, stop!”

Miao Wenfan abruptly turned away from Hong Bowen to look.

On the ground below, he saw Miao Tai, who was supposedly clashing souls with Qin Lie, bleeding out of every pore in his body like a man that had just been scooped out of blood.

Miao Tai’s life force looked like a well that was about to dry up. His pupils no longer held any luster.

This was a sign that he was on his last legs.

Qin Lie smiled calmly as lightning sparked through his eyes. Thunder boomed inside his body as he arrogantly taunted Miao Tai. “If you wish to die, then I shall grant that wish!”

Everyone’s gazes instantly shifted from Miao Wenfan and Hong Bowen over to Miao Tai.

At this point, everyone could tell that, if he kept this up, Miao Tai was going to exhaust his soul energy.

Since Hong Bowen was watching Miao Wenfan closely, and the other two Blood Fiend Sect Fragmentation Realm experts were keeping their bloody eyes on the Miao Family clansmen, no one dared to interfere with Miao Tai and Qin Lie’s soul battle.

If Miao Tai really didn’t fear death, if he really was that courageous, he would take this battle beyond his limits.

He would keep going until he finally died.

“Phew…”

Miao Tai suddenly exhaled deeply and withdrew the wisps of

purple light back into his body.

Miao Tai's body shook once, and he collapsed on his back, fainting instantly.

Qin Lie's smile slowly faded as he coldly said, "And here I thought that you were a real man, Miao Tai. In the end, all of it was just an act!"

The moment he said this, the faces of many Miao Family clansmen turned ugly in an instant.

Behind Qin Lie, the Gold Sun Island martial practitioners snickered and softly chatted among themselves.

"It appears that the reason Miao Tai persevered earlier was because he was sure that Miao Wenfan would interfere and shamelessly kill Qin Lie to disrupt the soul battle. Hmph... and here I thought Miao Tai was a real man!"

"How utterly shameless! If he really wasn't a coward, he would've held on until his soul had exploded even though Miao Wenfan was stopped by Elder Hong and none of the Miao Family clansmen dared to interfere with the battle!"

"To put it bluntly, he's just a coward!"

"Heh! Speaking of which, do you guys think that Miao Tai... might just be pretending to be unconscious?"

"Haha! That's a likely possibility! Today I finally see that, when it comes to the Miao Family... one clansman is even more shameless than the next!"

The Gold Sun Island martial practitioners might have been chattering softly, but their purpose was still rather obvious on this quiet island.

Miao Family clansmen silently listening to the chatter felt their faces flush and turn pale with every comment. They felt absolutely embarrassed by this turn of events.

Just fifteen minutes ago, the Miao Family had arrived aggressively, itching to go to war against Gold Sun Island so they could display their ruthless might and teach them a harsh lesson.

Since Miao Tai knew Miao Wenfan well, he had jumped from the sky and acted immediately. He set his gaze on a sexy Gold Sun Island beauty and acted so domineering so that Gold Sun Island would have no choice but to counterattack.

Back then, the Miao Family looked so overbearing, and Gold Sun Island looked so weak and hesitant.

Then Qin Lie abruptly showed up out of nowhere, severely injuring Miao Tai in a thunderous fashion while Hong Bowen prevented Miao Wenfan's ambush. He made Miao Tai vomit a lot of blood and completely turned the situation around.

Now every Gold Sun Island martial practitioner felt exalted as they watched Miao Tai's collapse at the end of the soul battle.

All of them straightened their backs and held their heads high, feeling as if they had suddenly grown a few inches taller.

"Green Moon Valley is Illusory Demon Sect's vassal force, and we came here today representing Illusory Demon Sect!" In the sky, Miao Wenfan wiped the blood from his mouth and cast a fearful glance at Hong Bowen before turning his eyes to Xing Yuyuan. He continued to speak forcefully. "If Gold Sun Island truly represents Blood Fiend Sect, have you thought about the consequences of stopping us from taking over Black Cloud Palace today? Are you really going to offend Illusory Demon Sect and start a conflict with them just when Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families are about to invade your lands?"

Xing Yuyuan's face darkened.

He hesitated earlier exactly because he was afraid that attacking Green Moon Valley would attract Illusory Demon Sect's anger and put a crack in the relationship between Illusory Demon Sect and

Blood Fiend Sect.

After all, Green Moon Valley was still an Illusory Demon Sect's vassal force in name.

As the saying goes, a dog's punishment can be only be carried out after its master has been consulted.

Xing Yuyuan also knew that Green Moon Valley's forcefulness and the Miao Family's aggressiveness had been founded on the fact that Blood Fiend Sect wouldn't dare to start a conflict against Illusory Demon Sect. This was especially the case with Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families about to invade them.

"I will tell Illusory Demon Sect everything that has happened today!" Miao Wenfan threatened in a cold voice, then made further insinuations. "I believe some of you are well aware of just how much Illusory Demon Sect has done to ensure that Blood Fiend Sect would be able to avoid the pursuit of Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families and even obtain shelter for themselves! I dare say that Blood Fiend Sect won't exist in the Heavenly Slaughter Continent much longer!"

"It's exactly because you're still a dog of Illusory Demon Sect that I haven't killed you. However, if you keep this up, I doubt you'll live to know how long we of Blood Fiend Sect will survive in the Heavenly Slaughter Continent." Hong Bowen chuckled.

Miao Wenfan abruptly paled.

Hong Bowen looked at him with a smile on his face.

A few seconds later, Miao Wenfan clenched his teeth and made one final threat. "You don't have anything to rely on! Nothing that will save you from the attack of Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families! Heh, Gold Sun Island might not even exist in a month or two! It's only a matter of time before you become Green Moon Valley's! A few days from now, we'll see if you will keep acting so haughtily!"

“Let’s go!” Miao Wenfan exclaimed with a wave of his hand.

At first the Miao Family clansmen were planning on flying down and claiming the spoils of victory in excitement.

But now that Miao Tai was severely injured and unconsciousness, and even Miao Wenfan’s chest was drenched with his own blood, they had no choice but to retreat in abject defeat.

They could only give up on Black Cloud Palace’s accumulated wealth.

Chapter 626: Getting Rich Overnight!

The Miao Family martial practitioners who came over in such a hostile manner ultimately retreated in defeat. They weren't able to take even a blade of grass away from Black Cloud Palace.

"Carry the spirit stones and crystals up the fire phoenixes. Quickly! We should leave this place as soon as possible!" Hong Bowen returned to the Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix and fell silent once more.

The Gold Sun Island martial practitioners continued to busy themselves, continuously going in and out of all the mines. They began looting Black Cloud Palace's many palaces en masse.

When he saw that the situation was safe once more, Qin Lie smiled and prepared to return to the fire phoenix.

Seeing that he was about to leave, the sexy Gold Sun island beauty couldn't help but put on an inviting appearance and give him a bold hint. "My name is... Yi Man. Remember to come look for me."

"Sure!" Qin Lie laughed loudly.

Looting Black Cloud Palace took Gold Sun Island a whole eight hours. It was only when morning came that the martial practitioners finally finished with their work after going back and forth on the crystalline war chariots.

The fire phoenixes finally left Black Cloud Palace at sunrise and entered the clouds, returning to Setting Sun Islands.

On the way, most of the Gold Sun Island martial practitioners busied themselves with sorting out the goods they'd seized. Among them were three island envoys, Hu Yun, Liu Qin, and Fang He.

Out of the three, only Hu Yun had come into contact with Qin Lie while he was still known as "Xing Lie."

At the time, all three envoys thought that Qin Lie was young and inexperienced. They had treated him with indifference even though Xing Shengnan had instructed them to guide Qin Lie in the cultivation of his realm.

In fact, Liu Qin and Fang He had immediately found excuses to push their responsibilities on Hu Yun and escape.

Hu Yun, on the other hand, had earned some soul crystals from Qin Lie.

Right now, Qin Lie was someone who could stand toe to toe with Xing Yumiao. This would be the source of great regret for Liu Qin and Fang He when they encountered Qin Lie once more.

“Why don’t you tell us about our spoils, Hu Yun,” Qin Lie asked with a smile.

“Young Master... Qin.” Hu Yun was all smiles as he flipped through the ledger and excitedly declared, “We’ve obtained a total of six hundred thousand Earth Grade spirit stones from Black Cloud Palace! There are seventy eight Profound Grade spirit artifacts, nine Earth Grade spirit artifacts, and thirty five bottles of all kinds of spirit pills. We also got three thousand Fate Crystals, twenty six hundred Aurora Stones, and four hundred and fifty Thunder Sand Jades! Aside from that, we also got twelve spatial rings filled to the brim with all sorts of spirit materials and more than three hundred bundles of spirit plants!”

Qin Lie’s eyes were shining.

When he first departed from the Scarlet Tide Continent and arrived in the Land of Chaos, he only had five Earth Grade spirit stones with him.

The amount of spirit stones he had to pay to ride a spirit eagle from Spirit Eagle Island to Sea Moon Island already cost him five Earth Grade spirit stones. Then he needed another eighteen of them to travel from Sea Moon Island to the Heavenly Wither

Continent.

Earth Grade spirit stones were the standard currency in the Land of Chaos. A single Profound Grade Six or Profound Grade Seven spirit artifact could cost up to one or two thousand Earth Grade spirit stones, not to mention that using the intercontinental teleportation formation cost a thousand spirit stones per use. Qin Lie and his companions had used up a total of nine thousand Earth Grade spirit stones travelling from the Heavenly Calamity Continent to the Heavenly Fissure Continent.

In the end, their lack of spirit stones even forced them to stay at Black Jade City for a time.

Qin Lie never thought they would earn more than six hundred thousand Earth Grade spirit stones in one go just by robbing Black Cloud Palace. They also obtained a multitude of spirit artifacts, spirit pills, spirit materials, and crystals.

This amount of profit made Qin Lie's eyes blaze with emotion. He sighed on the inside, thinking, "Robbery really is the fastest way to accumulate wealth!"

Xing Yuyuan laughed loudly and yelled, "Black Cloud Palace deserves its name! They truly are a Copper rank force! Even if we've completely offended Green Moon Valley and we end up fighting them in the future, this trip was worth it!"

"The spirit stones, spirit artifacts, and spirit materials we obtained today is equivalent to what Gold Sun Island would get after thirty years of normal development, and this... is just what we got from Black Cloud Palace." Hu Yun also smiled.

Xiang Xi, Xu Changsheng, and Xu Jiadong had taken their forces to Heavenly Sea Pavilion with another Nirvana Realm expert as escort.

Heavenly Sea Pavilion was also a Copper rank force like Black Cloud Palace. Logically speaking, the spoils over there shouldn't be

much less than Black Cloud Palace's.

The total loot Gold Sun Island would obtain from this split operation was bound to be an extremely shocking amount

"Qin Lie, I heard that you need spirit stones and spirit materials of the six great attributes, metal, wood, water, fire, earth, and thunder. Is that correct?" Xing Yuyuan suddenly asked.

Qin Lie nodded.

"When we return to Gold Sun Island have done our calculations, Xiang Xi and I will give you a portion of the loot that fit those attributes," Xing Yuyuan promised.

Qin Lie's eyes lit up. With a pleased smile on his face, he said, "That would be great!"

Guo Yanzheng sighed. A trace of regret could be heard in his voice as he said, "If the elders of Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion hadn't hidden most of their respective force's wealth after Zheng Zhihe and Jiang Hao died, our rewards might have been several times bigger than what we got today!"

"It's fine," Xing Yuyuan said indifferently. "These spoils are already beyond our imagination!"

"According to what you told me, Black Cloud Palace is ranked last among Black Voodoo Cult's Copper rank forces. In spite of that, Black Cloud Palace still possessed such an amazing amount of wealth. Doesn't that mean those higher ranking Copper forces literally ooze with wealth?" Qin Lie's eyes burned with greed.

"Of course!" Xing Yuyuan exclaimed. "You could even say that Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion are among the weakest of all of Black Voodoo Cult Copper rank forces."

"Heh, if we keep attacking like this and robbing them blind, how many spirit stones can we get from those Copper rank forces?" Qin Lie slowly grew excited.

His Spirits of Void and Chaos required an unbelievable amount of spirit stones and spirit materials of the six attributes to grow.

Once he stepped into the Nirvana Realm and attempted to reach the Imperishable Realm in the future, the amount of spirit materials required to build his Soul Altar would be astronomical as well.

By now, Qin Lie gradually figured out that all conflicts between powerful forces were fueled by the desire to obtain spirit materials and resources.

Possessing a great wealth of spirit materials meant that a Nirvana Realm expert would be able to be advance to the Imperishable Realm. Such an achievement would greatly increase a force's competitiveness.

Blood Fiend Sect had fallen silent for many years. Although they possessed many Nirvana Realm experts, none of them were able to advance to the Imperishable Realm.

Simply put, this had been caused by Blood Fiend Sect loss of income after going into hiding. This prevented them from accumulating enough spirit materials for their Nirvana Realm experts to assail the Imperishable Realm. This also caused Blood Fiend Sect's gradual decline and prevented them from returning to their former glory.

Without a great wealth of spirit materials or spirit stones, a force would not be able to obtain high quality spirit artifacts or pills to increase a martial practitioner's cultivation speed. That made it impossible to produce a powerful expert capable of taking control of a situation by themselves.

Without a powerful Imperishable Realm expert, a force couldn't be considered a top Silver rank force in the Land of Chaos. They wouldn't be able to strike fear into the hearts of other forces or truly have authority.

All of a sudden, Hong Bowen's voice rang out from inside of a wooden building.

"If Blood Fiend Sect one day regains control of the Heavenly Calamity Continent, we will possess thousands of mines and hundreds of spirit plant fields. The annual income of all those mines and fields will be dozens of times larger than the amount you seized from Black Cloud Palace today!" he exclaimed. "The Xiahou, Su, and Lin Families were able to become three of the nine great Silver rank forces because they seized the opportunity and took Blood Fiend Sect's mines and field for themselves after our collapse. They slowly accumulate profit for over a thousand years, building up their capital to what it is today.

"In the past, these three families were even weaker than the Miao Family. The only reason they have Imperishable Realm experts right now is because they utilized Blood Fiend Sect's wealth! The Miao Family and the three great families are at completely different levels right now because Green Moon Valley, in which the Miao Family is situated, doesn't possess nearly as much resources or fertile lands as the Heavenly Calamity Continent!

"The loot you got today is significantly inferior compared to the Miao Family's current income, let alone that of the three great families!"

"When Blood Fiend Sect returns to the Heavenly Calamity Continent and regains everything it lost, all of you will truly understand what it means to be a top Silver rank force! You will gain tens of thousands of spirit stones everyday!"

The excitement of Qin Lie, Xing Yuyuan and others wasn't deflated by Hong Bowen's words. Instead, their eyes lit up with anticipation.

Qin Lie and the others returned to Setting Sun Islands two days later. When they arrived, they realized that Xiang Xi had returned before them. Every martial practitioner on the Setting Sun Island

looked so excited and overjoyed that it was almost as if they were celebrating a new year.

“Second Brother Xing! How did your looting go, huh?” Xiang Xi’s roar spread all of the Setting Sun Islands the second Qin Lie and his group emerged from their fire phoenixes. “Hahahaha! I got four hundred thousand Earth Grade spirit stones from Heavenly Sea Pavilion! Thirty six Profound Grade spirit artifacts! Three Earth Grade spirit artifacts! Twenty pill bottles! Nine spatial rings full of spirit materials and crystals! Even a hundred and twenty bundles of spirit plants!”

Xiang Xi roared every time he reported a number. He was completely red with excitement.

In recent years, he addressed Xing Yuyuan as second island master.

He only addressed Xing Yuyuan as Second Brother Xing back when he was still the island master of Gold Sun Island.

That was also the time he had been closest to the Xing brothers.

“Big Brother Xiang, you haven’t called me Second Brother Xing in nearly twenty years. I am… very happy to hear you call me that again.” Xing Yuyuan was filled with emotion when he said this.

“Cut the nonsense! Quickly, tell us what you got from Black Cloud Palace!” Xiang Xi yelled loudly. “Let’s compare and see who gathered more wealth for Gold Sun Island!”

“Come on, second island master! Quickly! Tell us about your spoils!” Xu Changsheng also laughed loudly.

“Hu Yun!” Xing Yuyuan yelled.

Hu Yun grabbed a ledger and stepped out from behind Xing Yuyuan. Then he loudly declared, “We got more than six hundred thousand Earth Grade spirit stones! Seventy eight Profound Grade spirit artifacts and nine Earth Grade spirit artifacts! Thirty five bottles of all kinds of spirit pills, three thousand Fate Crystals,

twenty six hundred Aurora Stone, and four hundred and fifty Thunder Sand Jades! Twelve spatial rings filled to the brim with all sorts of spirit materials, and more than three hundred bundles of spirit plants!

Xiang Xi, Xu Changsheng, and Xu Jiadong were stunned the second they heard the words “six hundred thousand Earth Grade spirit stones” from Hu Yun’s mouth.

When Hu Yun finished his declaration, Xiang Xi was stunned for a very, very long time. In the end, he pulled his hair in frustration and loudly yelled, “No way! How could I possibly lose to Second Brother Xing! Dammit, how could Black Cloud Palace be so rich? If I knew about this, I would’ve robbed Black Cloud Palace myself! Dammit!”

After hearing Hu Yun speak, the Gold Sun Island martial practitioners on the Setting Sun Islands went silent for a long time.

Then they abruptly broke out into an uproar.

“Hell yeah!”

“We’re rich! We’ve truly struck gold!”

“Gold Sun Island had never been this rich!”

Chapter 627: Blood Fiend Ten Elders!

“Big Brother Xiang, when you were robbing Heavenly Sea Pavilion, did you get harassed by Blue Moon Valley?”

Xing Yuyuan and the five enforcers had gathered in a large hall on the island. He immediately asked such after the departure of non-related people.

Qin Lie narrowed his eyes and looked at Xiang Xi. He said, “Blue Moon Valley wouldn’t spare Heavenly Sea Pavilion, right?”

“Of course not!” Xiang Xi’s face turned dark. “Miao Kang, Third Valley Master of the Miao Family, led the members of the Miao Family to promptly appear after we conquered Heavenly Sea Pavilion. They wanted us to put down all of the spirit materials and then leave!”

“What a coincidence! It’s the same on our side!” Xing Yuyuan snorted.

“Fortunately, there was Elder Meng Feng and two experts from Blood Fiend Sect. Otherwise, we would’ve been heavily wounded by Miao Kang!” Xiang Xi’s eyes were cold as he explained what had occurred.

The situation was extremely similar to what Qin Lie and the others had experienced. When Xiang Xi and the others just took down Heavenly Sea Pavilion and were taking the spirit materials and stones, martial practitioners under the leadership of Miao Kang suddenly appeared.

Miao Kang’s orders were the same as Miao Wenfan’s. He wanted Xiang Xi and the others to give up everything they had and docilely leave. Only then would Miao Kang have mercy.

Compared to Xing Yuyuan, Xiang Xi’s temper was more fiery. He didn’t even consider the consequences, and immediately ordered an attack.

Just as Miao Kang, who was in the late stages of Fragmentation Realm, was about to kill Xiang Xi and Meng Feng, Blood Fiend Sect's Nirvana expert appeared. He immediately wounded Miao Kang, forcing Miao Kang to retreat.

The result was that Miao Kang and the martial practitioners of Blue Moon Valley left dispiritedly.

"Before Miao Kang left, he threatened us that in three months' time, the Miao Family will possess all of Gold Sun Island!" Xu Changsheng's expression was grave.

"If we cannot persevere under the attacks of Black Voodoo Cult and the three families, Miao Kang's threat... may become reality." Xu Jiadong sighed.

A shadow came onto everyone's faces as their expressions gradually became grave.

.....

Blue Moon Valley.

Miao Wenfan and Miao Kang had led the armies of the Miao Family only to return from Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion in defeat. Both of them had dispirited expressions.

Soon, the five great valley masters gathered together, each with downcast faces.

"Blood Fiend Sect actually sent their new generation of the 'Blood Fiend Ten Elders' Hong Bowen and Meng Feng!" Miao Yangxu shouted.

The Blood Fiend Ten Elders were the strongest ten people below the sect master of Blood Fiend Sect. Almost all of the old generation of the Blood Fiend Ten Elders had died in the battle a thousand years ago.

The rumor was that at least five of the Blood Fiend Ten Elders from a thousand years ago were in the Imperishable Realm and the

remaining were at the peak of the Nirvana Realm.

At that time, Blood Fiend Sect still dominated the Heavenly Calamity Continent.

Up until now, Blood Fiend Sect might have chosen their new Blood Fiend Ten Elders but this new generation did not have a single person at the peak of the Nirvana Realm.

The present Blood Fiend Ten Elders were far from the ones of the past.

However, even though experts in the Nirvana Realm were unable to fight against powerful Silver forces, they still had a clear advantage against Copper rank forces like Blue Moon Valley.

“Black Voodoo Cult and the three families are clearly about to attack the Setting Sun Islands. Why isn’t Blood Fiend Sect resting, why are they helping Gold Sun Island clean out Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion?!” Miao Wenfan did not understand. “Also, we are affiliated with Illusory Demon Sect. Isn’t Blood Fiend Sect afraid of attracting the displeasure of Illusory Demon Sect by doing this?! At this time, if Blood Fiend Sect made an enemy of Illusory Demon Sect, how would they fight Black Voodoo Cult and the three families?”

The five valley masters of the Miao Family had meticulously planned before they decided to move against Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion.

Because the five thought that Blood Fiend Sect did not have the ability to split themselves, would consider the existence of Illusory Demon Sect, and would not interfere in the actions of Blue Moon Valley. This was why they had dared to be so arrogant.

They had not expected Blood Fiend Sect to be so unaware of the larger picture and interfere in Blue Moon Valley’s invasion.

“I think… we may have missed something,” Fifth Valley Master Miao Zunsheng said thoughtfully.

The others looked instinctively towards him.

“In the past, Blood Fiend Sect was rich. They would not even think anything of the wealth of Copper forces like Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion,” Miao Zunsheng explained.

“Yet after being pursued by Black Voodoo Cult and the three families for a thousand years, after a silence of more than a thousand years, Blood Fiend Sect, after not having any income, has used up all of their savings.”

“They are too poor. This caused the wealth of Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion that they dismissed before to become riches in their eyes!”

“It’s very normal to take risks for spirit materials!”

When the words were said, the five valley masters of Blue Moon Valley felt as though a veil had been lifted.

……

Miao Zunsheng’s speculation was close to the truth.

At this time, on the island that Qin Lie renamed “Flaming Sun,” Mo Jun and the other nine Blood Fiend Elders were constructing a teleportation formation.

“Through cleaning out Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion, we have finally gathered the required materials to make the teleportation formation.” A smile from the heart appeared on Hong Bowen’s chubby face. “After a thousand years, Blood Fiend Sect has become poor. In these thousand years, all of the spirit materials, spirit stones, and crystal pieces that we took from the sect have been used up. If we didn’t steal from Heavenly Sea Pavilion and Black Cloud Palace to get some more wealth, we would not be able to even continue our cultivation.”

All of the old people had faces full of bitterness.

In front of Mo Jun was a teleportation formation five meters

wide, and formed in a circle.

Spirit materials like the Phantasm Stone, Froststar Stone, Fate Crystal, Ethereal Jade, the fresh blood of a Scarlet Spirit Turtle, and more were the things that Qin Lie had gathered and given to Xue Li before heading to the Graveyard of Gods.

The Phantasm Stone, Froststar Stone, Fate Crystal, and Ethereal Jade formed a round platform after being forged, and the blood of the Scarlet Spirit Turtle was the ink that was needed to inscribe the teleportation formation diagram.

In the past, the materials that Xue Li had Qin Lie had gathered were only the main ingredients for the teleportation formation. The other supporting materials were things that Blood Fiend Sect should have had plenty of.

He had originally thought that if he found the people from Blood Fiend Sect, they would have enough of the supporting materials. He hadn't thought that after a thousand years, all of Blood Fiend Sect's spirit materials would have been used up.

This caused Mo Jun to stop in the middle of constructing the teleportation formation towards the ultimate blood ground.

Only after Hong Bowen and Meng Feng came back from Heavenly Sea Pavilion and Black Cloud Palace did they finally gather all the materials they lacked from Xing Yuyuan and Xiang Xi.

"Ah, it really is embarrassing now that you mention it. These main materials had been gathered by Qin Lie in the Scarlet Tide Continent before." Mo Jun couldn't help but lament when he was inscribing in following steps.

"The boy that Big Brother Xue chose... isn't bad!" Hong Bowen suddenly said.

"This boy is extraordinary!" Mo Jun praised.

The other eight Blood Fiend Ten Elders also spoke up in praise.

They respected Qin Lie for being able to stand against the temptation of the body of the Blood Progenitor and giving up on the seven-level Soul Altar.

“However… his cultivation is heterogenous, and Blood Spirit Art is only one of those.” Meng Feng’s body was thin, his expression dark. He said, “Also, he has not truly taken Big Brother Xue as his teacher. While he cultivates the Blood Spirit Art, he cannot be considered an orthodox member of Blood Fiend Sect. I’m worried, in the future… he will not work for Blood Fiend Sect with all of his mind and heart.”

“Don’t worry.” Mo Jun snickered. He said, “I think that Big Brother Xue seems to want to match him to Moyan. If he and Moyan get together, no matter what, he will not be able to get away from Blood Fiend Sect.”

When the words were said, the eyes of the other nine lit up.

“That boy is a playboy. He clearly has something with that Song girl, and that female artificer. I heard… he also has a fiancée.” Meng Feng became worried again.

“Don’t worry, with Moyan’s background, beauty, talent, and strength, she will definitely be his first choice!” Mo Jun was full of confidence.

Everyone thought and then nodded inwardly. They all felt that they were thinking too much.

……

At another corner of Flaming Sun Island.

Qin Lie was secluded in a silent cultivation room as he continued to inscribe the Soul Sealing diagram on spirit tablets. He calmed his mind, cleansed his True Soul, and nurtured his soul power.

Around his feet, there were ruined spirit tablets scattered around, many of them black and burnt.

“Whoosh!”

A layer of glowing white light suddenly came out of the spirit tablet in his hand. It illuminated the slightly dim room.

Qin Lie’s eyes widened, excited as he shouted happily, “Success!”

After more than ten days of experimenting and repeated study, he finally constructed the first Soul Sealing diagram on the spirit tablet.

Holding that spirit tablet in his hand and carefully examining it, Qin Lie relaxed slightly. Just as he was about to make another in order to reinforce his results, he heard the shout of Hu Yun from outside.

Qin Lie walked out of the cultivation room and opened the stone door. He asked, “What is it?”

“Young Master Qin, Second Island Master sent me to deliver this.” Hu Yun handed two spatial rings to Qin Lie with a chuckle.

After taking it, Qin Lie immediately used his consciousness to see what was inside and his eyes lit up.

Inside the two rings were large amounts of thunder, metal, wood, fire, water, and earth spirit materials, wooden materials, and medicinal herbs. He made a rough estimate and knew that the spirit materials within the two spatial rings were about seventy or eighty thousand Earth Grade spirit stones in value.

The Spirits of Void and Chaos were not picky. As long as it was spirit materials of the same type, they could absorb and digest stones, crystals, wood, or medicinal herbs.

With these two spatial rings, he did not need to worry about the Spirits of Void and Chaos in the short term.

“Thank Second Island Master for me,” Qin Lie said with a smile.

Hu Yun respectfully left.

Returning to the room, Qin Lie tried to summon the three Spirits

of Void and Chaos mentally. He quickly got a response from inside the Soul Suppressing Orb.

Soon, the three Spirits of Void and Chaos flew out happily. Seeing the spirit stones, crystals, and wood piled in the room, they immediately gave squealing cheers and started eating.

A long time later, the three little things were full and played in circles around Qin Lie.

The Spirit of Void and Chaos shaped like the Fire Qilin found that spirit tablet carved with “Soul Sealing” when it was stepping around and entered it.

A clear diagram of the Fire Qilin appeared on the surface of the spirit tablet. Wisps of fiery surging flames eerily rose from the spirit tablet and grew even stronger.

Qin Lie’s eyes showed joyful surprise after a moment of pause and intently stared at the spirit tablet.

Chapter 628: The Magical Uses of the Spirits of Void and Chaos!

The Qilin transformed vividly on the spirit tablet again and again while unleashing turbulent waves of flames.

“Whoosh!”

Under the urging of the flame energy, the spirit tablet suddenly whistled and erupted into flames. It was as if a burning fireball were flying all over the place while causing the temperature to skyrocket, instantly turning the cultivation room into a furnace.

Qin Lie felt extremely uncomfortable even with his current cultivation and realm. He had no choice but to circulate the frost spirit art and cover the surface of his body with white, frosty mist to balance out the threat presented by the high temperature.

Suddenly, the Spirit of Void and Chaos in the form of a Fire Qilin let out a shocking bestial roar from the spirit tablet.

Many fiery meteors flew out of the spirit tablet in all directions while carrying brilliant tongues of flame behind them.

At first glance, it looked as if a flame goddess had waved her arms and conjured fiery ribbons.

However, these ribbon like flames contained great flame energy that could turn most Netherpassage Realm martial practitioners to ash in an instant.

“Don’t!” Qin Lie couldn’t help but cry out.

Amazingly, the meteors that had flown out of the spirit tablet flew back into the spirit tablet suddenly after his cry.

In an instant, all the flames had returned to the spirit tablet like a peacock that had shut its colorful feathers close.

It was obvious that this spirit of Void and Chaos in the shape of a

Fire Qilin could understand his thoughts. Its manipulation of fire was also top notch, which was why it was able to withdraw its flames at first notice.

“Come out.” Qin Lie smiled cheerfully.

A mote of fiery light that looked like the Qilin’s refined soul flew out of the spirit tablet and transformed back into the fire spirit of Void and Chaos in midair.

“Yiyiyaya!”

The pocket sized Fire Qilin kicked its limbs repeatedly while hovering in midair. It swam around excitedly, its eyes filled with the light of joy.

It looked like a kid who had just found a new toy.

The other two Spirits of Void and Chaos were also flying up and down around the spirit tablet, looking eager to give it a go themselves.

Qin Lie stared at the three little fellows with odd eyes before saying, “Be patient.”

The Asura Race’s Hei Shite hadn’t informed him about the secrets, uses, and various mysteries behind the Spirits of Void and Chaos because he wasn’t willing to let the Asura Race raise them.

Therefore, he had no choice but to explore their secrets step by step.

But now, he had figured out one of the uses of the Spirits of Void and Chaos, and that was as an artifact soul!

A spirit of Void and Chaos could be used as an artifact soul without any problems whatsoever!

Moreover, once they were used as artifact souls, the Spirits of Void and Chaos could increase a spirit artifact’s power by an amazing degree and literally change its grade!

This discovery caused Qin Lie to feel much more motivated.

For the next few days, he spent all of his energy on inscribing the ancient Soul Sealing diagram. After hundreds of sessions of practice, day and night, he finally mastered the Soul Sealing diagram.

He quickly discovered that the three Spirits of Void and Chaos could enter a spirit tablet inscribed with the Soul Sealing diagram whenever they wanted to. They could also unleash attacks such as surging flames, violent thunder, and ancient thorns according to their attributes.

After multiple tests, he finally confirmed that a spirit of Void and Chaos that was used as a soul artifact could grant soulful intelligence to a spirit artifact.

Today, he suddenly had an idea to inscribe a Soul Sealing diagram on his Astral Thunder Hammer. He also attempted to put the spirit of Void and Chaos in the shape of a Thunder Crystal Beast into the weapon.

When the thunder attribute spirit of Void and Chaos transformed into a bolt of lightning and entered the Astral Thunder Hammer, he felt as if he could hear a series of thunderous rumbles resounding from the hammer.

He casually grabbed the Astral Thunder Hammer and injected thunder spirit energy into the weapon, conjuring astral lights into existence.

“Boom!”

A series of blue thunderous balls of light had condensed themselves into around him before erupting.

In an instant, thunder enveloped the cultivation room, stone building, and the area around him completely and rampaged like they would destroy the world.

Thunder boomed and lightning raged, causing all the stone buildings within the area to erupt.

The Blood Fiend Ten Elders constructing the spatial teleportation formation also heard the earthshaking explosion from another corner of Flaming Sun Island. They immediately flew in the direction of the noise.

When they descended at the stone building Qin Lie was at, they immediately noticed that Qin Lie was inside the area enveloped in thunder and lightning, and that he was escaping the collapsing stone building above his head while screaming. He cut a sorry figure, and his entire body was covered in lightning.

The Astral Thunder Hammer Qin Lie was carrying continued to buzz with intense thunderous energy and thunderous might that sent chills into people's heart.

The Blood Fiend Ten Elders were speechless at this sight.

"What's going on?" Mo Jun's expression was odd.

"It's nothing, I ran into a small problem while I was cultivating. Don't worry." Qin Lie smiled and waved them away, "Go busy yourselves and just ignore me. Hehe, I'm still waiting for you to build that teleportation formation of yours as soon as possible so I can quickly summon Lang Xie and the rest into the Land of Chaos."

"Qin Lie, the spirit artifact you're holding... I sense a soul inside it," Hong Bowen suddenly cut in.

The moment he said this, all of the Blood Fiend Ten Elders were startled as they trained their bloody gazes on the Astral Thunder Hammer.

The Blood Fiend Ten Elders narrowed their eyes and perceived the weapon with their soul consciousness. They clearly noticed that there was a strong soul energy overflowing with life inside the Astral Thunder Hammer.

A few seconds later, the ten elders looked at him with shock and desire.

Their knowledge of spirit artifacts was quite profound.

Any spirit artifact that had soul energy inside it could almost always be classified as a Heaven Grade spirit artifact.

All the Heaven Grade spirit artifacts currently present in the Land of Chaos could be counted on two hands. They were usually the ultimate guardian treasure of a sect and were valuable beyond words.

Blood Fiend Sect's Bloodthirsty Dragon, Illusory Demon Sect's Illusory Demon Orb, and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain's Ten Thousand Beast Token were all famous Heaven Grade spirit artifacts that could greatly enhance their users' combat strength.

A top class Heaven Grade spirit artifact could become the central pillar that supported an entire sect. They were objects of great power that intimidated all other forces just like an Imperishable Realm expert.

One of the measures that defined a Heaven Grade spirit artifact was whether or not it contained a soul inside it.

Right now, the Blood Fiend Ten Elders could clearly sense strong life energy and an active soul inside that Astral Thunder Hammer.

How could they not be surprised by this?

"It's a little different from what you think." Qin Lie smiled and didn't explain things further. He urged, "Go finish your own work."

The Blood Fiend Ten Elders all assumed that Qin Lie wanted to keep this a secret and nodded in response. They didn't say anything more in front of Qin Lie and left as hastily as they came.

It was only when they had left Qin Lie's side that they began to heatedly discuss among themselves.

"The soul activity inside that spirit artifact is extremely clear, and its life force is extremely powerful too! That soul must be pretty intelligent!"

“This Qin Lie kid really is as mysterious as Big Brother Xue claims. He even possesses a Heaven Grade spirit artifact at his current level. No wonder he was willing to pass the Blood Progenitor’s body and the Bloodthirsty Dragon back to Big Brother Xue. This kid is truly amazing!”

“And this is just what we saw on the surface. What we haven’t seen… who knows how many more secrets he’s hiding.”

“He is at the Netherpassage Realm, but his soul is well refined and his physical body is as tough as steel. He may cultivate a diverse collection of spirit arts, but every one of them is of great power. When you add that to a Heaven Grade spirit artifact… amazing! He really is amazing!”

“……”

Qin Lie didn’t know how shocked the Blood Fiend Ten Elders were.

“Come out.”

He transmitted a wisp of mind consciousness, and the spirit of Void and Chaos in the shape of a Thunder Crystal Beast immediately flew out of the Astral Thunder Hammer happily.

All three Spirits of Void and Chaos looked tired after playing around for a bit this time.

They waved their limbs and transformed into three rays of light, settling inside the Soul Suppressing Orb once more.

Qin Lie gripped the Astral Thunder Hammer and rubbed it with the pulp of his fingers. He perceived it carefully with his soul consciousness.

A while later, Qin Lie’s eyes lit up bit by bit.

The Astral Thunder Hammer had been damaged before, and some of its interior components were cracked a little. These cracks had appeared when it was tempered and in battle, so it was all too

difficult to fix them after the fact.

However, when the thunder attribute spirit of Void and Chaos had gone inside the Astral Thunder Hammer and fooled around a bit, the cracks had somehow mysteriously vanished.

It was as if the spirit of Void and Chaos could subconsciously adjust a spirit artifact's interior components to be more suitable for staying in, based on its own talent.

The spirit of Void and Chaos in the shape of a Thunder Crystal Beast was created from a worldly crystal of thunder. After it was born, it consumed a large amount of thunder attribute spirit materials and crystals, and the Astral Thunder Hammer happened to be a spirit artifact that was tempered using thunder attribute spirit materials too. Therefore, it was able to fix the flaws inside the Astral Thunder Hammer after it had gone in and given it a second tempering.

Therefore, the cracks inside the Astral Thunder Hammer were all gone, and it was a pure thunder spirit that had acted as its artifact soul. This enabled the thunder attribute components that made up the Astral Thunder Hammer to overperform and unleash a violent thunder storm, instantly destroying that stone building Qin Lie had been staying in.

After the spirit of Void and Chaos had entered the Astral Thunder Hammer, this already extraordinary spirit artifact had unleashed an unimaginable amount of power!

From this, one could deduce that the five remaining Spirits of Void and Chaos could definitely unleash a terrifying amount of strength if they could enter another spirit artifact like the Astral Thunder Hammer.

The most amazing thing was that the spirit of Void and Chaos didn't need to bind itself permanently to an artifact like an artifact soul.

It was fundamentally different from most artifact souls.

For example, the dragon soul inside Bloodthirsty Dragon could never escape the container itself. It had long since merged with the container to became one whole entity. If the spirit artifact were to explode one day, the Bloodthirsty Dragon's soul would be completely extinguished. There was absolutely no chance it was escaping its container.

From the moment an artifact soul appeared on the day a powerful spirit artifact was forged successfully, it was forever bound to the spirit artifact.

That was because the spirit artifact was the artifact soul's body.

The destruction of their body meant the destruction of their soul, too.

The Spirits of Void and Chaos were different, however.

They were strange lifeforms that could continuously change between a physical and incorporeal body. Even if they transformed themselves into an incorporeal body and entered a spirit artifact as its artifact soul, they could come out of the spirit artifact at any time and assume a physical body once more.

This miraculous trait meant that a spirit of Void and Chaos could become the artifact soul of almost every spirit artifact of the same attribute. If one day Qin Lie found a thunder attribute weapon that was even better than his current Astral Thunder Hammer, the spirit of Void and Chaos could transform into the artifact soul of that new spirit artifact.

This was something other artifact souls could never achieve.

What was even more important was that the Spirits of Void and Chaos themselves could evolve again and again.

These three Spirits of Void and Chaos were just at their infancy. They were still at the stage of accelerated growth.

If these three Spirits of Void and Chaos rose a level some day, and they entered the sixth or the seventh stage, just how much power could they unleash if they entered a powerful spirit artifact and acted as an artifact soul?

Qin Lie inhaled deeply. He finally noticed that he had gotten a true treasure, and he was gradually realizing just how precious and amazing the Spirits of Void and Chaos were.

Chapter 629: Lang Xie Returns

Several days later, the spatial teleportation formation connecting to the ultimate blood ground was finally constructed under the Blood Fiend Ten Elders' combined efforts.

Right now, the Xue father and daughter duo were still busy awakening Mo Lingye from her slumber and merging with the Blood Progenitor's body. They didn't have the time to come over and take charge of the situation.

Moreover, the Blood Fiend Ten Elders weren't familiar with Lang Xie.

Therefore, Qin Lie and Feng Rong were requested to pass through the spatial teleportation formation and return to the ultimate blood ground. They would then transfer Lang Xie and the rest of Blood Spear over to the Land of Chaos.

"This teleportation formation is working properly, right?" Qin Lie looked a little anxious as he stood on the round platform.

The round platform was built using many kinds of spirit stones and smelted crystals. The Scarlet Spirit Turtle's refined blood was used to draw crisscrossing lines that formed a complicated, web-like picture on the platform.

Qin Lie and Feng Rong were standing at the center of the web right now.

"Qin Lie, this teleportation formation is only connected to the ultimate blood ground. We've tested it repeatedly, and we are sure that there will be absolutely no problems whatsoever!" Mo Jun guaranteed confidently.

"Are you absolutely sure?" Qin Lie asked anxiously.

"Yes, I'm absolutely sure! I guarantee it with my integrity on the line!" Mo Jun said seriously.

“Instructor Feng, are you fine with this?” Qin Lie asked again.

“If you’re fine, then I’m fine too.” Feng Rong broke into laughter after her initial surprise.

“Alright then,” Qin Lie finally relaxed and urged, “Activate the formation!”

This was a teleportation formation that was connected to the ultimate blood ground, and this was the first time it’s ever performed a teleportation. There was no guarantee that it would completely succeed, and Qin Lie was worried that they would be torn to shreds by the power of space in case of an accident. That was why Qin Lie was so cautious and worried.

He was well aware of how terrifying the power of space was.

“Relax, it’ll definitely be fine!” Blood Fiend Sect’s Hong Bowen chuckled and walked into the formation too. “I’ll come with you. Although we will expend a bit more energy this way, I believe you’ll feel more at ease and relieved if I were to come along with you, won’t you?”

“That will be best.” Qin Lie smiled.

The fact that Hong Bowen himself had dared to step into the teleportation formation meant that they were absolutely confident that the spatial teleportation formation would work perfectly. It was only then Qin Lie finally cast away the doubts inside his heart.

Mo Jun nodded slightly after the trio had stepped into the spatial teleportation formation.

Meng Feng pressed his left hand onto a blood-colored, cloud-like button. He abruptly clenched his fingers together.

Blood colored light shone brightly in response.

“Boom!”

A layer of bloody light shaped like a giant umbrella enveloped the round platform and a bizarre, distorted, and chaotic energy

instantly burst into existence.

The silhouette of the three people inside the formation turned elusive and dim. They looked like blurry figures that were facing down the violent winds of a hurricane. The trio quickly vanished into thin air.

Beneath the Scarlet Tide Continent, on a floor of a strange passage that connected it to the Nether Realm, lay a fiendish and scarlet land of blood.

A small, triangular shaped platform sat on top of a blood lake that looked like blood crystals. The platform was built using translucent blood jades.

Right now, three faint figures had suddenly appeared on top of that platform without warning. The three elusive shades twisted and swayed continuously like ghosts.

A blood guard was posted by this platform all year round. Right now, he was cultivating with his eyes closed as thick, bloody mist flooded his entire body.

He abruptly opened his eyes.

“Swoosh swoosh swoosh!”

The three blurry figures turned clear as the odd sounds resounded.

“Instructor Feng! Qin Lie!” The Blood Spear guard jumped on his feet as he danced and shouted, “Aren’t you guys supposed to be at the Land of Chaos?!”

“Xiao Kai!” Feng Rong was pleasantly surprised as she cried out happily, “It worked! It really worked!”

“The teleportation formation! You guys have come over through the teleportation formation!” Xiao Kai immediately came to realization after he got through his initial shock, and he couldn’t help but tremble in excitement. “Instructor Feng, you guys came

from the Land of Chaos, right? So... you're here to take us away, aren't you?"

Feng Rong smiled and nodded under his expectant gaze. "That's right. The reason we came back from the Land of Chaos this time is to take you guys over to the Land of Chaos!"

"Hehe! Hehehehe!" Xiao Kai was so excited he forgot what he wanted to say. He just laughed foolishly again and again.

Meanwhile, Hong Bowen of the Blood Fiend Ten Elders wore a stunned expression on his face the second they'd reached this place.

Hong Bowen had a feeling that he was in an unrealistically wondrous dream as he stared at the bloody sky that was dark red in color, sniffed the pungent stench of blood, and perceived the refined and powerful blood spirit energy that was present everywhere in this place.

"...The ultimate blood ground. It really is the ultimate blood ground! This is the best place to cultivate the blood spirit art! Even during the time Blood Fiend Sect had dominated the Land of Chaos for several hundred years, they still weren't able to find a true ultimate blood ground despite spending all of their energy in search of it all over the world!" Hong Bowen was so overjoyed he could go mad. His fat body trembled like he was experiencing an epilepsy. "The blood spirit energy in this ultimate blood ground is at least a dozen times thicker than the blood spirit energy at the Blood Cloud Mountain Range! This land is literally the land we sought in our dreams to build our sect on!"

Hong Bowen was mad with joy.

The ultimate blood ground contained an extraordinarily thick and refined amount of blood spirit energy, and it was eternally enveloped in a great mist of blood. If the Blood Fiend Ten Elders had been able to cultivate here for the past thousand years, more than half of them would've been able to enter the peak of Nirvana

Realm at minimum!

If they were able to accumulate the necessary spirit materials to build and ascend their Soul Altars, then some of them might even be able to become a super Imperishable Realm expert!

The ultimate blood ground was a treasured land that Blood Fiend Sect wasn't able to find even when they were at the peak of their strength. They never thought that they would find it after a thousand years and at the lowest point of their existence.

"The god of destiny truly enjoys making fools out of people..." Hong Bowen was overwhelmed by emotion.

It was at this moment a bloody aura so thick that it couldn't be chased away swiftly approached from the distance.

In the next moment, Lang Xie's magnificent body appeared in front of Qin Lie and Feng Rong.

It had been many years since they'd seen each other, but Lang Xie's violent and bloody aura hadn't faltered in the slightest. In fact, it had became so powerful and rich that standing beside him was like standing beside a great sea of blood.

Before Qin Lie, Feng Rong, and Lang Xie could converse with each other, Hong Bowen shook yet again, "What a powerful and pure stench of blood! I haven't smelled something like this for a thousand years! This scent and obsession for blood is even stronger than Big Brother Xue's a thousand years ago!"

The way Blood Fiend Sect identifies a disciple's talent was determining if the smell of blood on his body was sufficiently thick and refined.

The scent of blood Hong Bowen sensed from Lang Xie's body was so refined and thick that surpassed even Xue Li's from a thousand years ago!

Back then, Xue Li was called the most talented genius in Blood Fiend Sect!

The reason the old sect master of Blood Fiend Sect and Mo Lingye's father, Mo Yunwu, had married Mo Lingye to Xue Li and made him his direct disciple was because Xue Li's scent of blood was thick, pure, and the proud proof of his amazing talent.

Many years had passed since then. The moment Hong Bowen entered the ultimate blood ground, he immediately sensed terrifying talent from Lang Xie that surpassed even Xue Li's back then.

This thick and pure scent of blood was almost comparable to the first sect master of Blood Fiend Sect who dominated the Land of Chaos for many years and eclipsed all other experts of his time, Li Xin!

"Are you Lang Xie?" Hong Bowen asked while shaking all over.

Lang Xie frowned and nodded in acknowledgement.

"Good! What a Lang Xie! What a Lang Xie!" Hong Bowen exclaimed crazily.

"Who is this old man, Qin Lie?" Lang Xie's expression was dark as he asked coolly, "Look at him ranting incomprehensibly to himself. Is there something wrong with his head?"

The mad laughter of the overly excited Hong Bowen abruptly turned into a series of violent coughs. He looked so embarrassed he wasn't sure what to say.

"Lang Xie, what is your realm right now?" Feng Rong asked loudly.

"The middle stage of the Fulfillment Realm. I am only one step away of moving on to the next stage. Mm, I'll probably enter the late stage of Fulfillment Realm in another half a month's time." Lang Xie's expression was calm as he said this.

"What an amazing speed." Feng Rong smiled wryly.

She had only entered the early stage of Fulfillment Realm not

long ago. She hadn't stayed inside the ultimate blood ground to cultivate because she had accompanied Mo Hai to many places. That was why the gap between Lang Xie and her was growing wider and wider.

She also cultivated the blood spirit art, so she knew just how valuable the ultimate blood ground was for any Blood Fiend Sect disciple.

If she wished to pursue greater strength and realm, then staying behind at the ultimate blood ground was without a doubt the best choice.

But she still went away despite knowing this. It was all because of... Mo Hai.

She couldn't bear to part with him.

"Lord Lang Xie, this person here is... Hong Bowen. He is the elder of Blood Fiend Sect." Qin Lie hurriedly interjected into the conversation and introduced Hong Bowen when he saw that Feng Rong was feeling a little gloomy. "We now have an establishment at the Land of Chaos, and the reason we constructed this teleportation formation and came here was in hopes that you can exit the ultimate blood ground and take a look at the outside world."

"So you finally remembered us." Lang Xie snorted softly.

Qin Lie looked embarrassed. "How could I possibly forget you guys? See, I've immediately constructed the spatial teleportation formation the second I settled in the Land of Chaos. I've even come over personally to invite you guys over. Is that not sufficient proof of my sincerity?"

"The ultimate blood ground is extremely important for Blood Spear. We can leave for a while to improve our experience, but we still need the ultimate blood ground to accumulate and temper our spirit energy. So..." Lang Xie hesitated when he said this.

“Don’t worry, the teleportation formation connecting the ultimate blood ground and Flaming Sun Island isn’t one-way. If anyone wishes to build their strength and temper their spirit energy, they can still return to the ultimate blood ground!” Qin Lie guaranteed.

“That is good.” Lang Xie finally relaxed.

He quickly sent down the order for all Blood Spear martial practitioners to gather at one place. Fifteen minutes later, more than three hundred young Blood Spear martial practitioners came from all over. The majority of them were in the Netherpassage or Manifestation Realm. They all looked spirited and carried with them a powerful aura of blood.

“Very good! Very good! You will all become the central pillar of Blood Fiend Sect! In the future, some of you will even become the Blood Fiend Ten Elders!” Hong Bowen praised repeatedly.

At first, he thought that Lang Xie was the only talented kid that the likes of Scarlet Tide Continent could possibly produce.

But contrary to his expectations, there were at least a dozen or so youths among these three hundred or so practitioners who cultivated the pure blood spirit art who were extraordinarily talented. There was a chance they could climb to the level of the Blood Fiend Ten Elders in the future.

Perhaps it was because they had been cultivating at the ultimate blood ground all this time without any distractions, but the stench of blood he sensed from all these youths was rather pure. The aura they displayed made him feel like he could see the bright new future of Blood Fiend Sect!

“Let’s go! Enter the teleportation formation in order!” Lang Xie ordered.

Flaming Sun Island.

Mo Jun and eight other elders gathered around the teleportation

formation and stared closely at the round platform.

“Big Brother Xue once told me that he had high hopes for that Lang Xie fellow. He said that his talents were extraordinary. I do hope that this... Lang Xie won’t disappoint us.” Mo Jun sighed softly.

“Scarlet Tide Continent is only a Copper rank continent. It should be impossible for a small place like that to produce anyone who is extraordinary.” Meng Feng shook his head slightly.

The rest of them echoed his sentiment.

It was at this moment when Xiao Kai and a few Blood Spear martial practitioners showed up in a flash of bloody light.

The nine elders quickly probed them with their soul consciousness.

“They’re not bad. Their blood fiend aura is very pure, and their talent is pretty good.”

“Mm, they’re all pretty good practitioners. But if Lang Xie is only at this level then... big Brother Xue’s claims are obviously exaggerated.”

“Let us wait and see.”

After Xiao Kai and the others had appeared on the round platform, they immediately walked away from the teleportation formation and waited at a particular side under the beckon of Mo Jun and the other elders.

It wasn’t long before a dozen or so young Blood Spear martial practitioners appeared on the round platform once more.

More and more groups of Blood Spear martial practitioners began to appear in succession. They curiously examined their surroundings before moving to the side and standing still in obedience.

The nine elders of Blood Fiend Sect never looked away from the

round platform.

Gradually, surprise began to surface bit by bit from the nine elders' eyes.

As more and more Blood Spear martial practitioners showed up, the nine elders grew more and more excited.

By now, more than one hundred Blood Spear martial practitioners had appeared from the teleportation formation, and they could sense at least seven people whose talents weren't actually weaker than theirs a thousand years ago!

They, the Blood Fiend Ten Elders, were all at Nirvana Realm right now. If they managed to accumulate enough spirit materials, then they might even be able to enter the Imperishable Realm in the future!

More than a thousand years ago, Blood Fiend Sect had scoured the entire Land of Chaos for people who had the talent to cultivate the blood spirit art. Blood Fiend Sect had used the blood cocoons and blood pools to test tens of thousands of excellent youths before it finally selected just the nine of them.

One could say that Blood Fiend Sect had spent many years searching throughout the Land of Chaos before they finally found the nine of them, people who possessed an extraordinary amount of talent in cultivating the blood spirit art.

However, they had already found seven Blood Spear martial practitioners, a small branch of Blood Fiend Sect hailing from the small Scarlet Tide Continent, whose talents were comparable to theirs just today!

What did it mean?

The Blood Fiend Ten Elders could no longer stay calm.

In the end, more than three hundred Blood Spear martial practitioners walked out of the spatial teleportation formation and stood quietly to the side.

The extraordinary discipline, the violent aura accumulated through countless slaughter, the thick stench of blood that was impossible to hide, and the dozen or so “Seeds of Blood Fiend” who possessed extraordinary talent made Mo Jun and the others inwardly tremble.

The nine men exchanged glances with each other as their eyes shone with a bloody light that made them look like nine terrifying blood demons.

“The heavens have blessed Blood Fiend Sect! The heavens have blessed Blood Fiend Sect!” the nine elders cheered loudly inside their hearts.

When the final teleportation was done, and Lang Xie walked out of the teleportation formation with Qin Lie, Feng Rong, and Hong Bowen, the nine elders looked like they were struck by thunder.

“He, what is his...?” Mo Jun stuttered as he stretched out his hand and pointed at Lang Xie, lips trembling.

“Lang Xie! His name is Lang Xie!” Hong Bowen exclaimed.

Mo Jun and everyone else shuddered greatly.

It was a person whose blood fiend aura was purer than Xue Li’s, a person who could stand shoulder-to-shoulder with Li Xin. If Lang Xie continued to delve deep into the blood spirit art and cultivate assiduously, if Blood Fiend Sect could provide him sufficient resources...

In the future, Blood Fiend Sect might produce an ultimate existence that could exceed the peak of the Imperishable Realm and reach the heights the very first Blood Fiend sect master, Li Xin, had attained.

At this moment, the Blood Fiend Ten Elders all had a bizarre feeling that Blood Fiend Sect had slumbered for a thousand years for this one moment.

They all thought that Lang Xie’s appearance was a gift the

heavens had granted them as compensation for the torment they had suffered for a thousand years.

What the Blood Fiend Ten Elders saw from Lang Xie was a thing called future.

Chapter 630: Unprecedented Pressure

Lang Xie and the Blood Spear's arrival excited the Blood Fiend Ten Elders greatly. They felt like the future of Blood Fiend Sect's revival was within their grasp.

Originally, they all thought that Qin Lie was the key to continuing Blood Fiend Sect's glory. But the moment Lang Xie showed up, they immediately put all their hopes on him.

For the next few days, the Blood Fiend Ten Elders would seek out Lang Xie from time to time and imparted Blood Fiend Sect's ancient history, former glory, intimidating power when they dominated the Land of Chaos, traditions, and so forth to him.

They didn't care if Lang Xie himself was willing to listen.

The Blood Fiend Ten Elders who had not recruited a disciple for many years looked as excited as if they were high on drugs. They immediately split the Blood Spear martial practitioners they thought to possess limitless potential amongst themselves.

And so the ten extraordinarily talented youths who possessed a pure scent of blood immediately gained a Nirvana Realm master to themselves.

Five days later, six Spirits of Void and Chaos appeared simultaneously while Qin Lie was cultivating in silence!

The three new Spirits of Void and Chaos were in the shape of an unrefined gold beast, a pangolin, and a spirit snake. Their respective attributes were metal, earth, and water.

All six Spirits of Void and Chaos treated him as their closest relative. The moment they appeared, they immediately cried out and asked him for food.

Thankfully, the spirit materials of the six attributes Xing Yuyuan had delivered to him after robbing Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion were enough to sate the appetite of the six.

While he was playing with them, Hu Yun came over as a representative of Gold Sun Island to summon him to the giant bone ship Blood Fiend Sect was sailing toward his island.

Qin Lie immediately figured out that Xue Li had probably succeeded in awakening Mo Lingye.

Sure enough, the moment he arrived on the bone ship, he immediately discovered that Lang Xie and the Blood Fiend Ten Elders had already showed up. Xue Moyan had a white dress on, and she wore the first unreserved smile that sprung from the bottom of her heart in a long time on her beautiful and outstanding countenance.

Several hundred Blood Fiend Sect martial practitioners were standing on the two sides of the deck.

Their gazes were all centered at the stairs leading to the cabin. All of them were waiting for a certain group to arrive in silence.

A few minutes later, Xue Li, who had successfully merged with the Blood Progenitor's body appeared from the stairs while supporting a beautiful, middle-aged woman.

Xue Li hadn't exuded an impossibly thick blood fiend aura like Qin Lie did when he fused with the Blood Progenitor's body.

It was obvious that Xue Li possessed greater control over the Blood Progenitor's body due to his realm and and strength of his soul. He was able to hide the terrific blood aura inside the Blood Progenitor's body.

The beautiful woman looked to be about forty years old. She was petite in form and had a bit of white hair on the two sides of her head. Even the corner of her eyes were wrinkled. She looked quite fragile as she was supported by Xue Li as she said to Mo Jun and the others, "I didn't think I would be able to see all of you again."

"Well met, sister-in-law!" Hong Bowen grew excited.

"Well met, sister-in-law!" Mo Jun and the others were also

incredibly moved.

“Which one of you is… Qin Lie?” Mo Lingye suddenly asked.

“It’s that kid over there!” Xue Li pointed at Qin Lie before laughing loudly.

The woman’s kind gaze instantly moved to Qin Lie. She nodded repeatedly, “Good child. You are truly a good child. You are the benefactor of our entire family, and without you this old hag here wouldn’t have been able to break through Jiang Zhuzhe’s seal, and Moyan… would’ve died in the Graveyard of Gods. I would’ve lost all of my life force over the next dozen or so years and died, too.”

“You praise me too much, Aunt Mo,” Qin Lie said respectfully.

“The reason our family can be together again is all thanks to you, so we can never thank you enough.” Mo Lingye looked deeply at him.

Unlike most Blood Fiend Sect martial practitioners, Mo Lingye’s gaze was calm, collected, and lacked any trace of violence or arrogance.

When she looked at him, Qin Lie felt as relaxed as if he were in a green bamboo forest, listening to the melodious, peaceful sounds of shaking bamboo.

It was a warmth that one could trust very easily.

“Alright, alright, let us finish with the formalities already. I never thought of him as an outsider anyway.” Xue Li withdrew his smile and asked, “Mo Jun, how much longer will it take before Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families’ ships arrive at the Setting Sun Islands?”

“Ten days at most.” Mo Jun straightened his expression.

“Ten days. So we still have ten days to prepare.” Xue Li narrowed his eyes and pondered for a moment. “If the enemy does not send over an Imperishable Realm expert, then we should be able to

withstand them with our current strength."

"From what we heard of the latest news, the Black Voodoo Cult member who will be leading the assault is Guan Xian, and the leaders the three great families are Xiahou Qi, Su Zhi, and Lin Bin. Out of these four, Guan Xian is the only one who is at the late stage of the Nirvana Realm, while the remaining three are at the middle stage of the Nirvana Realm," Mo Jun explained.

"Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families will send at least ten Nirvana Realm experts after us this time. They will definitely have greater numbers than we do!" Xue Li frowned. "The three great families have too few Imperishable Realm experts, so they may not send one after us this time. But Black Voodoo Cult is different. As a powerful force on the Land of Chaos, Black Voodoo Cult conceals many Imperishable Realm experts in their ranks. They would definitely send at least an Imperishable Realm expert to accompany their invading group in secret to ensure that the battle goes in their favor."

The moment they heard the title "Imperishable Realm," all Blood Fiend Sect martial practitioners fell silent.

To most forces, an Imperishable Realm expert was an absolutely devastating presence.

Not a single member in Blood Fiend Sect was currently in the Imperishable Realm. If the enemy really were to send out an Imperishable Realm expert, then there was probably no one who could stop them.

Everyone felt pressure that was as heavy as a mountain.

"If I were to unleash the Bloodthirsty Dragon with the Blood Progenitor's body and fight with my life on the line, I should just barely be able to hold back such a foe," Xue Li said while frowning. Then, he immediately added, "But that is only if the enemy is at the early stage of the Imperishable Realm."

The crowd's faces were still downcast.

"If, and this is just speculation, but if..." Xue Li inhaled deeply and said seriously, "If the enemy has more than one Imperishable Realm expert, if one of them is in the middle stage of Imperishable Realm..."

Xue Li looked at the Blood Fiend Ten Elders and said, "You will activate the blood demon art together. You will use your refined blood to create the blood demon's body, and you will use your souls to create the blood demon's soul!"

The Blood Fiend Ten Elders nodded slightly.

All Blood Fiend Sect disciples shuddered at this moment.

Qin Lie was also stunned by this.

He had read through the blood scripture closely, and he knew that the creation of a blood demon using the refined blood and souls of ten Nirvana Realm experts was one of the cruelest secret arts in existence.

The ten Nirvana Realm experts who executed this secret art would lose all their cultivation after the blood demon was created. Their thousands of years of cultivation would turn to nothing, and they would instantly fall from a Nirvana Realm expert to a mere mortal. After that, they would at best have around five years left to live.

This meant that the moment the Blood Fiend Ten Elders executed this secret art, they would gain a blood demon that had the potential to kill a middle stage Imperishable Realm expert, but they would die a slow, certain death later.

"I need time to fuse with the Blood Progenitor. As long as we survive this, as long as I have more time to fuse with this body, the power I will be able to unleash will soar by leaps and bounds!" Xue Li said through gritted teeth. "Ten years later, Blood Fiend Sect will be able to truly establish themselves on the Land of Chaos. A

hundred years later, I am confident that I can restore Blood Fiend Sect to its former glory! Three hundred years later, I will make Blood Fiend Sect reach the heights our first sect master Li Xin had!"

"Don't worry, Big Brother Xue. We know what to do for the sect's future!" Mo Jun said calmly.

"I promise you that I will eliminate Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families in the future without fail!" Xue Li said heavily.

Qin Lie's calm mind was disturbed once more by the conversation between Xue Li and the Blood Fiend Ten Elders.

It was only now that he realized the consequences the unprepared Blood Fiend Sect was going to face before the impending invasion of Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families.

"If we really can't beat them, then... can't we just retreat for now?" Xue Moyan said softly.

Xue Li cast her a glance and sighed, "My girl, every Land of Chaos martial practitioner and force has set their eyes on us. Illusory Demon Sect, Terminator Sect, and Heavenly Sword Mountain have already acknowledged our existence, and even Ten Thousand Beast Mountain and Celestial Artifact Sect are maintaining a rare, neutral silence. This means that we only need to face the assault of Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families, and not one from all the powerful forces in the Land of Chaos.

"This battle is Blood Fiend Sect's chance to attain our proper name. This is also a chance that Qin Lie and all of you had barely won by obtaining the ancient remains from the Graveyard of Gods.

"Therefore, we cannot back down from this battle. If we back down again, then we will never be able to establish ourselves on Land of Chaos with honor!"

Mo Lingye also softly interjected, "Your father is right. This is

not an easy opportunity to come by, and it is not like we don't stand a chance at all. That is why we must fight. Back then, all the silver rank forces had joined together and fought their way into the Blood Cloud Mountain Range while we had to deal with a traitorous Jiang Zhuzhe in our midst. But even then the previous generation of Blood Fiend Ten Elders chose to stay back and fight to the bitter end. Although Blood Fiend Sect was destroyed in that battle, all forces who participated in that attack paid the price of at least one Imperishable Realm expert!"

All Blood Fiend Sect disciples grew impassioned upon hearing her words.

"Compared to the despair we faced a thousand years ago, I can at least see a chance at victory in this upcoming battle." Mo Lingye smiled faintly and added, "We would fight even if there was no hope of victory. So how can we possibly surrender a hopeful battle that we can win?"

"I understand." Xue Moyan nodded slightly.

"You grew up in Illusory Demon Sect. You are still a little lacking in your knowledge of Blood Fiend Sect." Mo Lingye smiled kindly.

"BOOOOM!"

Suddenly, a shocking explosion rang out from the island where Tang Siqi and Mo Hai were.

As thunder boomed and lightning slithered, fire also surged out of the blast zone like meteors.

There was also poisonous miasma in all sorts of colors spreading silently from the thick flames, turning that area into a complete mess.

"What's this?" Xue Li was surprised.

"It's the Blazing Profound Bomb. That Tang Siqi girl is probably testing the Blazing Profound Bomb's power." Mo Jun grew spirited as he began to explain in excitement, "Big brother Xue, that girl is

incredible. Not only does her Blazing Profound Bomb possess all the characteristics of a Terminator Profound Bomb, it can also produce powerful blazing flames as well. As of late, she and that Lian Rou girl were trying to add poisonous miasma into the Blazing Profound Bomb, and from the looks of it... I think they have probably succeeded."

"It has the characteristics of a Terminator Profound Bomb? Can they amplify one another then?" Xue Li's eyes lit up.

"They can!" Mo Jun nodded strongly.

"Good girl!" Xue Li exclaimed in excitement, "Let's head over and take a look!"

Qin Lie was also clicking his tongue in wonder as he watched the poisonous miasma that rose from the blazing flames.

Lian Rou was good at using poison, and she was trying to mix dangerous poison into the Blazing Profound Bomb. When the bomb exploded, the poison inside the bomb would instantly spread to the surroundings. This meant that the Blazing Profound Bomb's power had gone up another level.

Suddenly Qin Lie counted his lucky stars, grateful that Tang Siqi and Lian Rou had chosen to stay behind in the Setting Sun Islands.

Chapter 631: Go Back?

Tang Siqi, Lian Rou, Mo Hai, Song Tingyu, and Xie Jingxuan were staying at the island where the ancient elite remains were put. When Qin Lie, Xue Li, and everyone else had arrived, they noticed that Xing Yuyuan and Xiang Xi had come over as well.

At the southwest corner of the island, there was a patch of ground that was burning with fire and sparkling with electricity.

When the fire burned, clumps of colorful poison were also spreading towards all direction following the fire's spread.

"It worked!" Tang Siqi clenched her little fist and waved it repeatedly. She wore a look of excitement and wild joy on her fiery face.

Lian Rou was carrying many porcelain bottles of colorful poisons in her waist pockets. She also looked spirited as she smiled at the thick, poisonous smoke that rose from the flames.

Beside her, Yi Yuan was sweating all over while looking slightly pale.

"Move further away away from here!" Mo Hai yelled loudly.

After the crowd came over, they subconsciously looked to the places where the colorful poison had spread to. They noticed that the all the plants that the poisonous smoke passed through were swiftly wilting.

Some of the small bugs they purposely tossed into the range of the poisonous smoke had all died as well.

"Be careful, everyone!" Mo Hai hurriedly exclaimed when he saw their approach, "The dark rain corrosive poison can seep into the blood and enter the bones. It will gradually corrode a person's bones and blood and cause their internal organs to melt into a pool of blood."

Those people who wanted to move closer for a better look all shuddered at once when they heard Mo Hai's explanation.

Xing Yuyuan, Xiang Xi and other Gold Sun Island martial practitioners had backed away almost immediately at first notice. The Blood Fiend Ten Elders had also retreated in silence after the initial surprise.

For a time, the people couldn't help but look at Tang Siqi and Lian Rou with a bit more fear than they used to.

"This Dark Rain Corrosive Poison is a little too vicious." Feng Rong sighed.

"We've only created three of these Blazing Profound Bombs with dark rain corrosive poison in order to deal with those savage people." Mo Hai pondered and explained softly, "Most Blazing Profound Bombs only contain a rainbow miasma that will cause a martial practitioner to become delirious and hallucinate things. This will keep them from fighting effectively."

"Mm. That's better." Feng Rong nodded.

It was at this moment Qin Lie and Xue Li had walked up to Mo Hai. Qin Lie asked, "Is the idea to add the Dark Rain Corrosive Poison and rainbow miasma to the Blazing Profound Bomb Senior Sister Tang and Senior Sister Lian Rou's idea?"

"Mm." Mo Hai's expression was calm, "Siqi is well-versed in artifact forging, while little Rou has a unique understanding towards poisonous substances. They worked together to put toxin into the Blazing Profound Bomb."

Qin Lie looked at his surroundings.

He noticed that the window sills of the stone buildings nearby were all stacked with a large amount of resources.

These resources included all kinds of spirit materials. Some of them were Gold Sun Island's old stash, and some of them had been recently looted from Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sword

Mountain.

After Gold Sun Island and Blood Fiend Sect recognized the value in Tang Siqi and Mo Hai's artifact forging, they immediately arranged for the two of them to receive all the resources they might need, if possible.

One could say that the resources Mo Hai and Tang Siqi were enjoying on Gold Sun Island far exceeded what they had back at Armament Sect.

After all, Armament Sect was just a Black Iron rank force on Scarlet Tide Continent. They were lacking in a lot of precious spirit materials, and there was no guarantee that the spirit materials would always be available.

Gold Sun Island, as a Copper rank force, and Blood Fiend Sect both had some accumulated resources. Adding that to the humongous amount of resources they'd just recently robbed from Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion, Mo Hai, Tang Siqi, and Lian Rou were guaranteed to have their hands full with all kinds of resources.

That was why some of the ideas they used to entertain themselves only in their imagination were naturally brought to existence under their hard work.

The Blazing Profound Bombs and that rare spirit armor was just a natural product of success.

"Elder Mo, how many... Blazing Profound Bombs have you created as of now?" Xue Li also asked with a respectful tone.

"As of now, we've created over fifty Blazing Profound Bombs. Among them, there are twenty or so that contain the rainbow miasma, while the rest are normal Blazing Profound Bombs." Mo Hai explained calmly, "We haven't started on that type of spirit armor yet. If Setting Sun Islands can survive this trial, then we will be able to refine them in great numbers. However, we are still

lacking... manpower."

"Scarlet Tide Continent's Armament Sect exists only in name, and now the teleportation formation connecting to the ultimate blood ground has already been constructed." Qin Lie rubbed his chin and pondered for a moment. Then, he said, "Once we've survived Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families' invasion, I believe we can return directly to Scarlet Tide Continent through the ultimate blood ground. When that time comes, we will do our best to call those inner sect disciples of the former Armament Sect over... we may think of this as an extension of Armament Sect's legacy!"

Xue Li's eyes lit up.

It was a good thing for any force to possess a group of useful artificers to themselves.

If these artificers were very skilled in artifact forging, then the sect's combat power would be greatly increased.

By absorbing the inner sect disciples of the former Armament Sect and creating an extraordinary artifact forging force in Setting Sun Islands, they would be a great boon to Blood Fiend Sect's future.

"Those inner sect disciples are probably not doing so well in Scarlet Tide Continent right now. It would be best if we could take them in." Mo Hai agreed wholeheartedly.

"For now, please forge more Blazing Profound Bombs. Those spirit armors... can wait for now." Xue Li said.

Mo Hai nodded in understanding.

"Elder Xue, please save up three ancient elite remains for Gao Yu. You may take the rest of them and find those suitable to receive their inheritances." Qin Lie said.

"Alright!" Xue Li looked moved.

After bidding farewell to Mo Hai and Xue Li, Qin Lie went to the stone building Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan were in.

During this period of time, the two women had been staying inside and putting all their energy into learning the power of inheritance inside the ancient elite remains.

When Qin Lie stepped into the stone building and saw Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan, his eyes immediately lit up.

Both Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan had stopped cultivating and waited for him inside the building after sensing his arrival.

The light in their eyes had been withdrawn, and every movement they made gave off the wonderful feeling that they were one with the world and had complete control.

It was the most natural expression of a Fulfillment Realm martial practitioner.

“Have you both stepped into the Fulfillment Realm?” Qin Lie smiled.

“The ancient elite remains’ energy and inheritances are urging us higher. We wouldn’t have been able to stop ourselves from ascending even if we wanted to.” Song Tingyu’s beautiful face was filled with joy, “Moreover, I have not accommodated all of the ancient beast’s energy into my bones. Perhaps this energy and power of the inheritance can push me further into the middle stage of the Fulfillment Realm in a short period of time.”

Qin Lie shook in surprise and turned to look at Xie Jingxuan.

Xie Jingxuan’s eyes were indifferent, “I’m about the same as her.”

“Compared to you girls, my realm… seems to be advancing rather slowly.” Qin Lie laughed in embarrassment.

The second he said this, the girls’ eyes immediately turned strange. The way they looked at him made him feel a little chilly.

“When I first met you, you were just a Natal Opening Realm martial practitioner. At the time… I was already at the late stage of the Netherpassage Realm.” Song Tingyu said.

“When I first met you, you were just a little worker in Li’s Shop. At the time…” Xie Jingxuan shook her head. “Your realm was literally not worthy of even a mention.”

Qin Lie was startled.

When he thought about it carefully, it was true that his realm wasn’t worth mentioning back when he first met Xie Jingxuan at Icestone City, and compared to Xie Jingxuan… the status quo between them was like heaven and earth.

But in just less than ten years, he had already stepped into the late stage of the Netherpassage Realm. He wasn’t far away from attaining the Fulfillment Realm either.

In terms of true strength, he believed that he wasn’t in any way weaker than Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan. Even his identity and status had experienced a complete turnaround.

When he thought up to this point, he understood why Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan were wearing such odd looks on their faces.

“Qin Lie, you know… it is exactly because we are together with you that the pressure we have to endure grows heavier and heavier.” Song Tingyu suddenly sighed quietly.

Xie Jingxuan also looked to be in agreement with Song Tingyu.

“I think it won’t take long before you exceed us in terms of realm, and after that… we’ll be left far, far behind you.” Song Tingyu looked helpless.

“I heard that the teleportation formation connecting to the ultimate blood ground had already been constructed on the Flaming Sun Island?” Xie Jingxuan suddenly asked.

Qin Lie nodded.

“When this battle is over, Sister Tingyu and I are going back to Scarlet Tide Continent.” Xie Jingxuan said softly.

“G-go back, you say…” Qin Lie looked stunned by this sudden proclamation.

“We hail from the Scarlet Tide Continent, so of course we’re going back. The reason we came to the Land of Chaos was to participate in the Graveyard of Gods’ Trial, and now that the trial is over, now that we have obtained a power that we didn’t even dare to dream of, now that even our realms had attained a breakthrough…” Xie Jingxuan said softly, “It is only natural that we would go back.”

Song Tingyu was silent.

Qin Lie was also silent.

A long while later, he suddenly said, “If you wish to leave, leave sooner.”

Song Tingyu’s eyes trembled, and she couldn’t stop herself from asking, “Do you want me to leave?”

Xie Jingxuan also felt a clog in her heart. She couldn’t describe what the feeling was; she only knew that she was a little disappointed with Qin Lie.

“Blood Fiend Sect may not be able to stop Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families’ invasion. This matter has absolutely nothing to do with you, so there’s no need for you girls to stay behind and risk your life.” Qin Lie said seriously, “I can arrange for you girls to be immediately teleported to the ultimate blood ground. Above the ultimate blood ground is the Nether Battlefield, and now that we share an excellent relationship with the Nether Realm you can return to the Scarlet Tide Continent safe and sound. You don’t need to stay behind and endure the risk of death alongside Blood Fiend Sect.”

The two girls said nothing. They simply stared at him deeply with a cold look in their eyes.

Qin Lie was startled by this before he said with a pained look, “I… I don’t want you girls to be in danger.”

It was only after he said this that the chilliness on their faces finally faded bit by bit. Song Tingyu regained her smile, and she suddenly urged him, “Why don’t you leave first? We’ll tell you when we want to go back!”

Once she said this, she forcefully pushed Qin Lie out of the building.

Qin Lie complained a little on the outside as he couldn’t figure out what the girls were trying to do. In the end, he could only leave grudgingly.

It was only after he walked away that Song Tingyu broke into soft laughter. She complained, “That idiot!”

“Why didn’t you tell him that you would be returning here after you go back to the Scarlet Tide Continent?” Xie Jingxuan asked.

“Why should I tell him that?” Song Tingyu smiled and countered with a question of her own, “What about you? Once you’re done clearing things up with Profound Heaven Alliance, are you going to stay there or return to the Setting Sun Islands?”

“I’m not sure yet.” Xie Jingxuan shook her head and answered softly.

Chapter 632: Number One

Flaming Sun Island.

Qin Lie was seated on a large and oval-shaped coral at the reef area. He was facing the sea and cultivating hard under the reddened sky of the sunset.

The Demon Sealing Tombstone also lay on the rock looking like a sharp weapon that had been stabbed into a rock.

Qin Lie softly pressed both his hands against its surface.

Wisps of scarlet fiendish blood aura flew out of the Demon Sealing Tombstone like a bloody mist and gradually entered his blood vessels through his fingers.

Qin Lie circulated the Blood Spirit Art and used the blood inside his body to absorb the berserk blood aura. He felt as if his blood was boiling as hot as lava.

While enduring the pain that felt like his blood vessels bursting, he began refining blood essences in his veins with the help of the Blood Refinement Art.

Time passed quickly.

A day and a night later, five translucent blood droplets that looked like bloodstones emerged from beneath the skin of his palm.

The five beads of blood essences lay silently on his palm, traces of pure blood energy seeping out of them.

All Blood Fiend Sect disciples would create their own lifeblood essences after reaching a certain realm.

Lifeblood essences were created from one’s blood. They contained a thick amount of refined blood energy that was the essence of one’s blood.

To a Blood Fiend Sect disciple, a lifeblood essence enabled them

to unleash “Blood Arts: Soul Shackle” or create a blood demon with their blood essences too.

The activation of “Blood Escape” also required a lifeblood essence.

One could say that a lifeblood essence was full of wonders.

Previously, the lifeblood essences Qin Lie had created had all been mixed into the life essences of the six great spirit bodies that had evolved into spirits of Void and Chaos.

Now that all six Spirits of Void and Chaos had been successfully born, he could finally refine new lifeblood essences that could be used to activate the secret arts of Blood Fiend Sect during critical moments.

He allowed the five lifeblood essences refined from his blood to stay on his palm for a little while. Then, he got ready to withdraw them into his body.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh whoosh whoosh!”

Suddenly, five godly lights stretched out from inside the Demon Sealing Tombstone and wrapped around the five blood essences like a tongue.

The five blood essences he refined with his blood were instantly withdrawn into the Demon Sealing Tombstone. In an instant, the supposedly blank tombstone began displaying countless blurry and indiscernible runes that shone magnificently as if rivers of stars came alive on its surface, orbiting in mysterious patterns.

Qin Lie was shocked by this turn of events.

Suddenly, he could hear an ancient, desolate and deep calls of summon from the Demon Sealing Tombstone’s surface. It was a demonic voice that reached deep into his heart, causing his very soul to tremble.

Countless blurry divine runes and dancing stars were orbiting

with dazzling speed.

The ancient divine languages and demonic voices caused invisible ripples that spread towards the sky and beyond.

The entire process lasted for about five to six minutes. Then, the runes on the tombstone's surface slowly disappeared, and the divine languages and the demonic voices subsided until they could no longer be heard.

The Demon Sealing Tombstone regained its former appearance while the five blood essences that had appeared from Qin Lie's palm had disappeared completely.

Qin Lie sat there on the reef, completely dumbfounded. He wasn't sure what had just happened. He didn't know why runes had appeared on the tombstone's surface, or where that divine languages and demonic languages that shook his soul had come from. He didn't know what kind of powers they contained.

There was one thing that he did figure though—it seemed that he could sneak a peek into the secrets contained inside the Demon Sealing Tombstone by using his lifeblood essences.

He frowned and pondered.

Suddenly, many gigantic heads appeared from the sea in front of the reef.

They were the eight god corpses!

The eight god corpses had actually appeared of their own accord from the sea even though he hadn't summoned them.

Eight giant heads appeared before him yet their bodies did not surface.

The eight god corpses were flashing with a mysterious dark light. They looked like they were expecting something.

The series of bizarre occurrences one after another confused Qin Lie more and more, yet his desire to figure out what was going on

grew.

And so, he continued to refine new blood essences with the fiendish blood aura inside the Demon Sealing Tombstone and his own blood as the source.

Two days later, eleven lifeblood essences appeared on his two palms.

Rays of godly light flew out of the Demon Sealing Tombstone once more and took away the eleven lifeblood essences.

Miraculous shining runes that looked like rivers of stars appeared once more on the tombstone's surface, and spun madly like a deep and mysterious whirlpool of stars.

At the same time, the divine languages and demonic voices that could make the soul tremble spread out once more as if they wanted to reach the end of the sky and the edge of the sea.

These abnormal occurrences lasted for almost fifteen minutes before finally subsiding and returning to normal.

Qin Lie waited for a long while, but didn't see anything even more unusual. Neither the Blood Fiend Ten Elders nor Xue Li came to learn what had happened earlier.

Not able to suppress his curiosity, he sought out Flaming Sun Island's Mo Jun and the others and checked with them to see if they had sensed anything.

However, everyone shook their heads and said that everything had been normal.

The divine languages and demonic voices inside the Demon Sealing Tombstone, along with the strange ripples that seemed like they would spread to the end of the sky didn't appear real to anyone but him. No one else in Fallen Sun Islands could hear or detect them.

This made Qin lie feel weirder and weirder.

He didn't know exactly what just happened, but he could sense that the Demon Sealing Tombstone was calling out to something out in the world.

These things that were being summoned seemed to have been closely related to the eight god corpses. This was clear from the fact that the eight god corpses had appeared on their own while wearing expectant looks on their faces.

However, he still didn't know what the divine languages and demonic voices inside the Demon Sealing Tombstone were calling out to for the eight god corpses.

Seeing that Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families were about to arrive, he stopped creating lifeblood essences and temporarily put away the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

The eight god corpses looked towards the empty sky again the moment the Demon Sealing Tombstone was put back into the spatial ring. Then, they sank into the bottom of the sea once more.

It was as if nothing had ever happened.

But Qin Lie knew that something might step across millions and millions of kilometers and come over in the near future.

These were just the guesses and speculations he had formed from the divine languages and demonic voices inside the Demon Sealing Tombstone and the calls it sent out.

Seven days later.

Xing Yumiao successfully entered Nirvana Realm after refining the ancient elite remain and absorbing the power of metal inside it!

A day later, Xing Shengnan also broke through, to the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm.

Two more days passed, and Lang Xie also ascended to the late stage of Fulfillment Realm!

In face of Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families'

terrifying pressure and incoming adversity, Xing Yumiao, Xing Shengnan and Lang Xie all displayed their outstanding talents and broke through their limits.

Blood Fiend Sect and the martial practitioners of Gold Sun Island were all motivated by their subsequent breakthroughs.

Another three days had passed, and Gold Sun Island and Blood Fiend Sect's forces had all gathered together at three small islands sitting next to one another.

By now, they had received concrete information that Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families' martial practitioners would be arriving a day later.

Everyone was gathering their strength and waiting for the inevitable.

……

At the valley named Thunder's Roar.

Forefather Terminator was cultivating hard as usual. Every wisp of his soul consciousness was entangled with countless strands of lightning, causing the entire valley to roar angrily like a thunder god.

"Crack!"

A clear and visible spatial rift appeared inside the valley, and a ball of refined soul that belonged to Nan Zhengtian actually emerged from the spatial rift.

It was one of his soul fragments.

The soul fragment instantly merged with his main soul like a stream that had flowed into the sea. Nan Zhengtian opened his eyes and pondered quietly about the sudden message from his soul.

Before long, Lei Yan came in from outside the valley and stood respectfully beneath the thunder platform. He asked, "What did you call me for, senior brother?"

“Are Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families about to invade Fallen Sun Islands and start a decisive war against Blood Fiend Sect?” Forefather Terminator frowned.

“It should happen by today or tomorrow.” Lei Yan nodded.

“Send a message to Guan Xian and tell him that that kid called Qin Lie in Blood Fiend Sect is my direct disciple.” Forefather Terminator ordered directly.

“Huh? Senior brother… this… seems to be against the rules.” Lei Yan smiled wryly.

“Rules?” Forefather Terminator grinned and laughed madly, “To hell with the rules! Whoever has the biggest fist in the Land of Chaos is the rule! Don’t worry about anything and just tell Guan Xian that Qin Lie is my direct disciple. I’ll be interested to know if there’s anyone in Black Voodoo Cult or the three great families who are foolish enough to harm him!”

“This…” Lei Yan was feeling a headache coming on. “Black Voodoo Cult’s Pope, Jiang An, isn’t a weakling, though!”

“Jiang An?” Nan Zhengtian chuckled oddly, “I would very much like to meet him if he would show up! For the past years he had been hiding inside Black Voodoo Cult weaving god knows how many cunning plots and machinations. I haven’t run into him even once while I was roaming the chaotic streams of space. I’m actually troubled that he isn’t showing his face!”

“Black Voodoo Cult is currently in alliance with the three great families. There’s no need for us to get involved in this.” Lei Yan added.

“The three great families?” Nan Zhengtian’s face was filled with disdain. “They’re nothing before genuine Silver rank force even if they combine their forces! They’re nothing but passing clowns!”

“Senior brother, are you sure we want to send this message?” Lei Yan confirmed again.

“Send that message to Guan Xian now!” Nan Zhengtian said impatiently.

“Alright, alright.” Lei Yan said helplessly.

……

Deep inside the sea, on board a large ship, Guan Xian suddenly crushed a message crystal with a dark face.

“What’s wrong, instructor?” A Black Voodoo Cult elder asked carefully.

“Nan Zhengtian asked someone to send a message to me, saying that that Blood Fiend Sect’s Qin Lie is his direct disciple.” Guan Xian said eeriely.

“Qin Lie? Is he that junior who brought the ancient elite remains out of the Graveyard of Gods? That fellow has been pretty famous recently, and it is said that he is extremely capable, as he was able to defeat all opponents inside the Graveyard of Gods while suffering little to no losses! If this person were to survive, he… would most definitely become a huge threat in the future!” The elder exclaimed in shock.

“Do you think I don’t know about this?!” Guan Xian snorted coldly.

After pondering for a moment, he put down the secret formation as black light gathered inside his pupils. He contacted the Pope of Black Voodoo Cult with his soul.

Inside the formation, many voodoo insects appeared and flapped their wings in a bizarre fashion. They transmitted the message across thousands of kilometers of distance to Black Voodoo Cult.

After that, Guan Xian waited patiently for a reply.

A dozen or so seconds later, a hidden, cryptic message was transmitted back from the secret formation.

Guan Xian narrowed his eyes and listened for a moment. Then,

he sighed, “The Pope says that we… will allow that Qin Lie live for now until the first voodoo creature has completely recovered.”

“Even the Pope isn’t willing to clash head-on against Nan Zhengtian?!” The elder exclaimed.

“For now, Nan Zhengtian… is still the number one martial practitioner on the Land of Chaos.” Guan Xian also looked helpless.

Chapter 633: Black Voodoo Cult Pope

Black Voodoo Cult, Bog of Myriad Poisons.

The Bog of Myriad Poisons has been forever shrouded in Rainbow Poison Cloud. Man-eating plants grew there, and countless poisonous bugs hid inside its multi-colored water.

There were black iron cages hanging from gray-brown trees covered in thorns. In each, one to three naked martial practitioners could be seen.

There were both females and males of different cultivation levels. They were all screaming as they endured bone-aching pain.

If one looked closely, they would find that there seemed to be living things moving under their skin as though these things were eating their innards.

In this Bog of Myriad Poisons, there were hundreds of such trees, almost a thousand cages, with more than two thousand people imprisoned inside.

Occasionally, a vicious and savage voodoo insect would fly out of the body of a martial practitioner.

Those were voodoo insects that were just born.

Voodoo insects used the blood and flesh of the martial practitioners as food. They used the martial practitioners' energy and souls to gain extraordinary intelligence.

When they flew out, all the inner organs of the martial practitioners including the intestines and brain had been completely consumed.

The birth of a voodoo insect meant a complete death of a martial practitioner, only a bag of skin was left behind in the cage.

The newborn voodoo insects would then leap towards the bog that boiled with poisonous water and let out ear-piercing howls, to

which the voodoo insects were attracted to. Those that were newborn immediately started to fight against others of their kind.

In the pool that contained great poison, dozens of voodoo insects bit and fought, consuming one another.

In the end, only the strongest voodoo insect that had eaten the bodies of all others would survive this round of battle.

These voodoo insects would be the ones that Black Voodoo Cult considered useful and, using secret arts, would merge with their disciples, connecting their flesh and souls.

Each Black Voodoo Cult disciple would use their blood to nurture the voodoo insect that had survived the gruesome battle royale.

At this time, deep within the Bog of Myriad Poisons, the body of the Voodoo Progenitor that had left the Graveyard of Gods floated with its limbs facing the sky on top of a green part of the bog.

Inside the bog, noxious green poisonous smoke wafted through the air.

It attracted the strongest newborn voodoo insects that survived the selection and caused the ones within to go mad.

Dozens of rare and strange voodoo insects flew out, howling as they charged there, like wolves that smelled fresh blood.

They furiously chewed on the body of the Voodoo Progenitor.

Yet, despite being consumed, the eyes of the Voodoo Progenitor flashed with a miniature soul shadow of the Viridian Blood Toad.

Soon after, the bodies of the voodoo insects that were eating the body of the Voodoo Progenitor started to wither.

A while later, the flesh of the Blood Progenitor seemed to split and create countless sharp mouths that swallowed those voodoo insects.

Then, from the neck, navel, abdomen, and waist of the Voodoo Progenitor came hair-raising sounds of chewing.

There seemed to be numerous sharp teeth moving in unison inside the Voodoo Progenitor.

As dozens of voodoo insects were completely eaten up, the soul shadow of the Viridian Blood Toad in the eyes of the Voodoo Progenitor grew clear.

At this time, the Voodoo Progenitor started soul summonings.

An old black-robed person as thin as a bamboo stick suddenly appeared with a dark expression.

He sat facing the Voodoo Progenitor.

Threads of dark light came out of the Voodoo Progenitor's eyes and wove countless characters formed by various voodoo insects, that then flowed into the old person.

After continuing this for a few minutes, the Voodoo Progenitor floated back over the bog to continue luring voodoo insects and gathering power.

After digesting various voodoo insects again, he would sit up, and pour a portion of the inheritance and knowledge into the thin old person.

The thin old person was the pope of Black Voodoo Cult, Jiang An.

After receiving the knowledge and inheritance from the Voodoo Progenitor once again, Jiang An's body flashed, appearing in the Voodoo God Hall.

"Pope." The two brothers, Gongye Zhuo and Gongye Qing, called softly from the side.

Gongye Zhuo and Gongye Qing, respectively fat and thin, were twin brothers and the two Vice Popes of Black Voodoo Cult.

These two served Jiang An from a young age and were extremely loyal to Jiang An, being his most trusted aides for many years. He even entrusted the two brothers with managing the Black Voodoo Cult and all its affairs.

“What is it?” Jiang An sat down.

Threads of eerie light flashed through his eyes. Those were the memories and inheritance of the Voodoo Progenitor that he was comprehending.

“When Pope was receiving the inheritance, Guan Xian sent a message and told us that Nan Zhengtian sent him a message saying that this Blood Fiend Sect boy, Qin Lie, was his direct disciple. Guan Xian asked for your advice.” Gongye Zhuo bowed slightly. “I replied to him and told him to temporarily spare the boy’s life to not ruin our relationship with Nan Zhengtian.”

Jiang An’s face darkened. After thinking for a moment, he nodded and said, “You were right to do this.”

Gongye Zhuo and his brother bowed their heads.

“Nan Zhengtian is already at the peak of the Imperishable Realm. His three-level Soul Altar is the most complete, without any dent. In order to enter Void Realm, he is willing to fight anyone in the Land of Chaos that is his match to find that sliver of a chance for a breakthrough.” Jiang An’s gaze was deep, his gaze hoarse and low. “I also have a three-level Soul Altar, but it’s not as stable as his, and also has small cracks. If I fought against him now, there is a high likelihood that I would lose.”

Gongye Zhuo and his brother continued to keep their heads bowed and remained silent.

“However, after I fully comprehend the inheritance of the Voodoo Progenitor and when the first voodoo creature has recovered, even if Nan Zhengtian doesn’t search for me, I will still go to him to ask for a battle,” Jiang An said calmly.

“Pope, we received news that Jiang Zhuzhe had left the Heavenly Fissure Continent,” Gongye Qing said.

Jiang An’s eyes darkened. A moment later, he said, “Of the present Blood Fiend Sect, Jiang Zhuzhe is the biggest threat. This

person had been hiding for many years among the eastern barbarians. He has accumulated much power in secret and should not be underestimated."

"Then we?" Gongye Zhou asked.

"Yes, make a trip." Jiang An ordered.

The two brothers were shocked.

"I just told you to not underestimate Jiang Zhuzhe!" Jiang An snorted. "If I am not wrong, the present Jiang Zhuzhe should have finished building the second level of his Soul Altar."

The expressions of Gongye Zhuo and his brother changed.

"In the past Blood Fiend sect, Xue Li and Jiang Zhuzhe were of astounding talent. If these two fellow disciples didn't choose different paths and had a difference of opinion between them that caused inner conflict in Blood Fiend Sect, we would not have found a chance to destroy Blood Fiend Sect in one blow." Jiang An's expression was serious.

"In my view, Jiang Zhuzhe is more terrifying than Xue Li. This can be seen from Jiang Zhuzhe winning and Xue Li being trapped for a thousand years. Jiang Zhuzhe can do anything in order to pursue power. This is something that Xue Li cannot do! Also, the path that Jiang Zhuzhe has chosen, consuming human blood to quickly accumulate power and increase his cultivation, is exactly what is terrifying about Blood Fiend Sect!"

"That year, the reason that I could persuade the major Silver forces to participate in massacring Blood Fiend Sect was because everyone could see that if Jiang Zhuzhe used that method to develop Blood Fiend Sect, Blood Fiend Sect would have reached incomprehensible level in a very short period of time!"

"The path that Jiang Zhuzhe has chosen is an extreme method, but it can strengthen Blood Fiend Sect at the fastest speed possible!"

“No one wanted to see already powerful Blood Fiend Sect become unstoppable and dominating all of the Silver rank forces! This was why everyone quickly reached an agreement and destroyed Blood Fiend Sect before they resolved their inner conflict.”

After Jiang An’s explanation, Gongye Zhuo and his brother reassessed Jiang Zhuzhe, and now thought of him as an expert on the same level as them.

“The Land of Chaos is large, but there aren’t many that truly have enough power, ability, ambition to give up everything for success, even their morals.” Jiang An took a breath. “But Jiang Zhuzhe is one of those! If he enters the late stage of Imperishable Realm, and successfully builds the three-level Soul Altar, he will become even more troublesome than Forefather Terminator, Nan Zhengtian!”

“What about Xue Li?” Gongye Zhuo asked.

“Xue Li?” Jiang An shook his head. “Maybe he could have been a threat in the past, but after he fell in love with Mo Lingye and had a daughter, not anymore. Xue Li has something to worry about, something hard to abandon. Jiang Zhuzhe is different. He only had his son, Jiang Tianxing in order to get the trust of the eastern barbarians. For him, the son was but a chess piece that could be abandoned at any time. Thus, Jiang Zhuzhe is more terrifying than Xue Li.”

“Understood.” The Gongye brothers answered, completely convinced.

……

Chapter 634: Hatred

Blue Moon Valley.

A copper three-footed cauldron was filled with medicinal fluid made from thirty six kinds of herbs. Miao Tai's emaciated body was soaking in the medicinal fluid. As the thick medicinal power permeated his blood and flesh, he slowly recovered from his wounds.

There were six Miao Family clansmen around the enormous cauldron that occasionally added new herbs and served with all of their care.

"You always do not listen." Miao Meiyu watched for a while before sighing lightly. "That Qin Lie is a direct disciple of Blood Fiend Sect, and seems to have some connection to Forefather Terminator. You clearly were not a match for him, why be stubborn? Why fight against his soul?"

In the cauldron, Miao Tai's expression was dark. "I don't care who he is! Since he dares to oppose Blue Moon Valley, I will kill him!"

"With your talent, you definitely be a core member of Illusory Demon Sect in the future. There is no reason to argue with someone like Qin Lie. Black Voodoo Cult, the three families, there are many people that find him an eyesore. Naturally, there will be people that will deal with him, there is no need for you to waste effort," Miao Meiyu urged.

"Blood Fiend Sect! It's all Blood Fiend Sect!" Miao Tai's expression turned vicious. "In the past, it was Blood Fiend Sect that suppressed the Miao Family on Heavenly Calamity Continent so that the Miao Family did not successfully become a Silver force! A thousand years ago, the Miao Family finally has an opportunity to become a Silver force after generations of hard work, and Blood Fiend Sect comes out again! If Blood Fiend Sect does not die, the

humiliation of our Miao Family will never be washed away!”

“It’s not for you to worry if Blood Fiend Sect will die or not. Stay and recover from your wounds.” Miao Meiyu looked deeply at him and then turned to leave with an inward sigh.

Inside the enormous cauldron, Miao Tai occasionally gave off howls as the flesh that was permeated by the medicinal fluid was in fiery piercing pain.

A long time later, when Miao Tai calmed down again, his eyes flashed with hate as he said, “Other people do not know where Blood Fiend Sect is, but I know where you have hidden for a thousand years!”

As a disciple of Illusory Demon Sect, he had eavesdropped on the elders and learned the hiding place of Blood Fiend Sect.

“Get Jiang Yan, that slut, here!” Miao Tai suddenly said.

Three Miao Family members hesitated before reluctantly leaving.

After a while, the three manhandled a young matron with loose hair in front of the enormous cauldron.

The young matron’s face was covered in dirt, her clothing in disarray, her eyes dim. She had clearly gone through inhuman torture.

Suddenly refocusing and seeing Miao Tai soaking in the enormous cauldron, she immediately gave a pleased laugh. “Hahaha! Miao Tai, so even you have such a today! A demon like you should forever stay in the medicine cauldron and never be let out!”

Jiang Yan had been captured by Miao Tai who was returning from Illusory Demon Sect to Blue Moon Valley when fleeing after the Heavenly Sea Pavilion Master Jiang Hao, her father, had failed in invading Gold Sun Island and were killed by the Xing Brothers and the eight god corpses.

Miao Tai had easily capture Jiang Yan and repeated humiliated her for many days. He turned the past daughter of the Heavenly Sea Pavilion Master into his private toy.

“Whore! Your Heavenly Sea Pavilion is completely gone, Xiang Xi and Blood Fiend Sect robbed Heavenly Sea Pavilion clean. Nothing was left for your Jiang Family. Your younger brother was captured by the Miao Family when he was fleeing. If you want your brother to survive, do something for me!” Miao Tai smiled coldly. “There is only one little seedling left of your Jiang Family males. If you want him to live, be obedient!”

“Demon! You demon!” Jiang Yan screamed. “Let my brother go! I beg you, let my brother go! You can anything to me! Please release him!”

“Give the transmission stone we found from Heavenly Sea Pavilion to her. A transmission stone of such level is definitely what Heavenly Sea Pavilion used to communicate with the envoy of Black Voodoo Cult. This whore has been recording and passing on information for Jiang Hao before. She definitely knows how to get into contact with Guan Xian.” Miao Tai ordered and then looked at Jiang Yan. He snarled and said, “You definitely want Blood Fiend Sect to pay? Haha, then tell a few things for me to Guan Xiang. Tell him that Blood Fiend Sect is before the Land of Buried Gods, he definitely knows what to do! Remember, you said everything, it has nothing to do with me!”

“You swear to release my brother!” Jiang Yan gritted out.

“I swear.” Miao Tai snorted coldly.

Therefore, under Miao Tai’s gaze, Jiang Yan picked up the transmission stone and passed the message according to Miao Tai’s request.

After she finished doing all this, Miao Tai started to roar with laughter and an expression of pleasure. He waved his hand and ordered, “Take her away!”

“What to do?” a member of the Miao Family asked.

“Send her down to see her brother!” Miao Tai snorted coldly.

“Miao Tai! You lied to me! You will not have a good death! Even as a ghost, I will not release you!” Jiang Yan screamed as she was dragged out by three members of the Miao Family be her hair.

The enormous ship moved in the deep ocean.

Guan Xian was talking to Xiahou Zhi and the two others. He ordered them to take a part of the group and detour to Gold Sun Island to kill all the martial practitioners left on Gold Sun Island.

At this time, a martial practitioner under his service hurriedly came and said a few words by his ear in a low voice.

Guan Xiang listened silently. After savoring it, he said, “I just received news that the specific location that Blood Fiend Sect has been hiding these thousand years has been confirmed.”

The leaders of the three families became alert.

In this thousand years, Black Voodoo Cult and the three families had never given up their pursuit of Blood Fiend Sect.

They had locked onto a mountain range ten thousand miles in diameter after searching for so many years.

However, they had never found which mountain valley Blood Fiend Sect was hiding in.

“Stop the ship temporarily. After Xue Li and the Blood Fiend Ten Elders come out, there shouldn’t be anyone strong left at the hiding place of Blood Fiend Sect.” Guan Xiang caressed his beard and smiled darkly. “Black Voodoo Cult and you three groups will each send a Nirvana Realm martial practitioner and first take care of the rear before we step onto Setting Sun Islands.”

When we enter Setting Sun Islands, we can give Blood Fiend Sect members something interesting to see for them to enjoy before death!”

Xiahou Zhi and the others laughed.

Therefore, the invaders that had been able to reach Setting Sun Islands on time suddenly stopped. Several flight spirit artifacts secretly left.

Setting Sun Islands.

Qin Lie and the martial practitioners of Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island gathered on the three closest islands, waiting for Black Voodoo Cult and the three families to arrive.

Days passed, and the invaders of Black Voodoo Cult and the three families did not show themselves.

“It is not right. From our information, Blood Voodoo Cult and the three families should have come yesterday.” Xing Yuyuan’s brow was furrowed deeply.

Everyone had dark expressions.

Two other days passed.

None of the ships from Black Voodoo Cult and the three families that should have come long ago showed. Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island martial practitioners that had been waiting all this time did not relax and their hearts grew heavier.

This feeling of knowing the enemy was going to come but not knowing when they would appear was depressing for many people.

On this day, Mo Jun of the Blood Fiend Ten Elders suddenly said, “Three days, Little Bei has not sent a message. In the past, he would send a message from the valley every two days, this is slightly unusual.”

His son Mo Bei had not come this time. He had stayed back at Blood Fiend Sect’s hiding place and would send a message every two days.

In that mountain valley that Blood Fiend Sect hid in, there were many women, and weak people that could not fight. The

descendants of the Blood Fiend Ten Elders that did not have any martial talent were among them, and many of the disciples that had been pursued by Black Voodoo Cult and the three families who had lost their ability after being heavily injured and could only exist as mortals.

The reason that those people had not come along was because they did not have any offensive power.

“That mountain valley is only known by the members of Blood Fiend Sect and some elders of Illusory Demon Sect, theoretically, it should not have leaked,” Hong Bowen said as he shook his head.

“If there were no accidents, Little Bei would not have not passed any messages for three days. He is not a person like that.” Mo Jun’s expression grew worse.

All the martial practitioners of Blood Fiend Sect felt their hearts in the air when they heard this and had a feeling that something was majorly wrong.

“Big Brother, while we have moved here, Gold Sun Island... we still have some clansmen there.” Xing Yuyuan exclaimed.

Xing Yumia’s expression darkened.

“Wait, just wait two more days,” Xue Li forced out.

Qin Lie, Mo Hai, Song Tingyu and the others stood together, Their expressions were grave as they listened to the conversation between Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island.

As observers, through the words of Mo Ju and Xing Yuyuan, they guessed that the mountain valley that had lost contact and Gold Sun Island were most likely met with misfortune.

“At Heavenly Sword Mountain, I heard someone talk about how Black Voodoo Cult raised voodoo insects. I heard... infant voodoo insects feed on the organs of living people.” Mo Hai sighed. “Those people were from factions that were enemies of Black Voodoo Cult, they would be imprisoned in the Bog of Myriad Poisons after being

captured alive. The terror and pain felt by these people before death is even more terrifying and horrific than the martial practitioners that Jiang Zhuzhe drank the blood off. If Jiang Zhuzhe of Blood Fiend Sect is said to be an unorthodox demon, than the method Black Voodoo Cult uses to raise voodoo insects is even more inhuman."

"When I had the voodoo poison, everyday, my soul and vitality slipped away. I could clearly feel the arrival of death. That kind of terror... even thinking of it now, I will tremble and feel unsafe," Song Tingyu said softly.

"You're slightly better off. I once thought that I would be corroded by the voodoo poison to death," Xie Jingxuan said calmly.

Qin Lie looked deeply at her.

In the Graveyard of Gods, the two had been afflicted with the voodoo poison, Xie Jingxuan getting it slightly earlier.

Even he had thought for a time that Xie Jingxuan had been dead from the poison and he would never see Xie Jingxuan again.

Xie Jingxuan had managed to survive with the corrupted Spring of Life.

In that time, under the torment of the voodoo insect, Qin Lie could not imagine the pain she experienced at her vitality and soul power being consumed.

"The reason that Sister Tingyu and I chose to stay behind is that we hope to kill more disciples of Black Voodoo Cult. With every person I kill, the pain that I once experienced will lessen by a thread," Xie Jingxuan said coolly.

From her calm tone, everyone could feel bone-deep hatred.

Chapter 635: Bad News

Another three days passed by, but Mo Bei still hadn't sent any messages to them.

Gold Sun Island was still completely embroiled in deathly silence.

By now, even the most optimistic person had noticed that something must have happened to the land Blood Fiend Sect had slumbered for a thousand years and Gold Sun Island.

Their guesses were quickly confirmed.

On the fourth day, Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families' ships and many giant artificial luan birds and phoenixes finally appeared from the distant clouds.

A gigantic mirror that looked like it was made out of clear lake water soared out of a flying spirit artifact shaped like a luan bird. It was suspended high above the Setting Sun Islands.

Guan Xian's cold and icy voice rang at this moment, "Excuse me, and sorry to have kept you all waiting. Our journey had gone a little slower than we thought. But we weren't dilly dallying while we were away, hehe. We have some images to share with you all."

Standing high above the sky, Guan Xian chuckled in a strange tone and snapped his finger once beside the mirror.

A bright image abruptly winked into existence from inside the mirror that was as clear as lake water. Every person inside that mirror looked unbelievably clear.

The first image to show was Gold Sun Island.

It was a gigantic island bathing under the afternoon sunlight. Many magnificent stone made buildings and some Xing Family clansmen were located on the island.

Seven late stage Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners dressed as members of the three great families roared fiercely and

appeared suddenly on the island like evil gods.

A brutal carnage immediately ensued!

Wherever the seven martial practitioners went, all Xing Family branches and Gold Sun Island martial practitioners were smashed into bits. Blood rained on Gold Sun Island as bodies were left decapitated wherever they went.

The slaughter last for only one hour.

After that, there was no longer a single living person on the entire Gold Sun Island.

If someone were to look closely into the mirror, they would discover that the grand buildings had all crumbled too.

Gold Sun Island was almost razed to the ground.

“Xing Yan, Xing He, Xing…”

On the Setting Sun Islands, the eyes of Xing Yuyuan, Xing Shengnan and many other Xing Family clansmen had all turned bloodshot with anger. They bit their lips so strongly that they were bleeding from the corner of their mouths. But even that wasn’t enough to describe their emotions.

Xing Yao trembled like a candle flame blown by the wind. Deep fear appeared inside her eyes.

Right now, every Xing Family clansmen had the feeling that the horror that happened a thousand years ago was going to repeat itself once more.

A thousand years ago, it was also the Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families who had attacked the Xing Family, took many lives and slaughtered their experts.

That nightmarish scene back then had became the devil in the Xing brothers’ hearts. They couldn’t help but grief in sadness every time it was quiet in the night.

Now, the sadness that was once inflicted upon the Xing Family

had repeated itself on Gold Sun Island once more.

Although the Xing Family clansmen on Gold Sun Island were just offshoots of the Xing Family, and although their numbers weren't many, all Xing Family clansmen still cried in sadness as they watched them being slaughtered one after another.

Xing Yumiao's face was ashen, and his eyes were ice cold. He panted heavily as he fought to regain his calm again and again.

It was his idea to leave a part of the Xing Family clansmen on Gold Sun Island. The island had many buildings the Xing Family took much effort to build, and there were plenty of operating mines and spirit herb gardens in that place.

All these resources needed to be guarded, or any surrounding forces could just come over and deal a severe blow to Gold Sun Island.

In Xing Yumiao's opinion, Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families would definitely come after the Setting Sun Islands since they had concentrated most of their wealth and manpower in this place, not to mention that all Blood Fiend Sect experts had stationed themselves here too.

As long as the Setting Sun Islands fell, Gold Sun Island would be cleaned out swiftly by the invading forces.

Therefore, he naturally assumed that the Setting Sun Islands was the opponent's main target.

He never thought that the enemy would suddenly change directions and slaughter everyone on Gold Sun Island before attacking the Setting Sun Islands.

Xing Yumiao suffered a terrible psychological blow because of this.

"Gold Sun Island was dragged into this." Guan Xian's evil pupils gleamed with darkness as he said leisurely, "In reality, we hadn't planned to attack Gold Sun Island. We were planning to take out

Gold Sun Island in passing after we'd slaughtered all living beings on the Setting Sun Islands."

Guan Xian continued to explain after chuckling once, "But to our surprise, Jiang Hao's daughter Jiang Yan sent us a message and told us the exact location of where Blood Fiend Sect had been hiding for the past thousand years. We would need to pass by Gold Sun Island if we are to head towards that direction, so we just took it out along the way."

While saying this, Guan Xian pointed at the mirror beside him, saying, "Let's take a look at Blood Fiend Sect's old haunt."

The image inside the huge, bright mirror changed once more and many bloody and cruel scenes gradually became clear.

Five Nirvana Realm experts belonging to Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families had led several dozens of Fragmentation Realm experts to attack a hidden valley wantonly.

There were many elderly, the infirm and women. Inside the valley littered with dried up blood pools. They were all people of Blood Fiend Sect.

The Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families slaughtered every along the way as voodoo insects whistled and hunted down every Blood Fiend Sect member inside the valley.

The voodoo insects penetrated those people's bodies and consumed their innards completely while they let out bloodcurdling screams.

Mo Bei, the man whom Qin Lie saw back at Black Cloud Mountain Range had a few voodoo insects entering his eyes and nostrils. The pain was so terrible that he rolled on the ground while his pores bled with rotten blood.

It didn't take long before Mo Bei was slowly consumed until all that was left was a human skin.

His horrific appearance was literally too appalling to watch.

In just a short time, the elderly and infirm that numbered almost a thousand inside the valley were completely consumed by the voodoo insects.

As compared to Blood Fiend Sect's fate, the slaughter the Xing Family clansmen faced on Gold Sun Island was obviously far more "merciful."

At the very least, the Xing Family clansmen' corpses were still intact.

As they bloody and cruel acts happening to the people they were close with inside the mirror, the Blood Fiend Ten Elders, Xue Li, Mo Lingye and plenty of Blood Fiend Sect elders couldn't stop themselves from roaring like vicious beasts that were facing extinction

"They worse than animals!" The usually calm Mo Hai inhaled deeply and exclaimed this.

Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan's faces were ashen. Their eyes were frigid as a murderous aura surrounded them both.

They had both suffered from the voodoo poison before. When they saw the Blood Fiend Sect disciples being devoured by the voodoo insects one after another and recalled their own horrific past, they all felt fury towards their common enemy.

Qin Lie was standing between them and Mo Hai. As he watched the cruel, bloody scenes happening on the bright mirror hovering on top of the sky, he felt like the violent madness and fury would erupt like a ten thousand years volcano at any moment.

"All Black Voodoo Cult disciples do not deserve to be called human! I regret now, I truly regret now that I have not added the Dark Corrosive Rain into more Blazing Profound Bombs!" Tang Siqi waved her fist and clenched her teeth tightly.

"They are truly lower than low!" Lian Rou's face was just as dark.

Hovering above the sky, Guan Xian calmly pointed at the mirror

that was still playing those atrocities.

“Splash!”

Suddenly, the mirror turned into a clear stream that flowed back into the flying spirit artifact that was shaped like a luan bird.

Guan Xian chuckled once more, “We Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families had been searching for Blood Fiend Sect’s hiding place for a thousand years. Unfortunately, Illusory Demon Sect did their best to protect you, and we weren’t able to confirm which valley you were hiding in even though we knew that that mountain range was the hiding place you’ve chosen to hole yourselves in.”

All Blood Fiend Sect disciples were wearing bloodshot eyes right now.

Even Mo Lingye had lost her usual cool temperament as her eyes gleamed with bloody light. It was obvious that her real anger had been brought to the surface.

“Can you guess why we were able to home in on Blood Fiend Sect’s exact location just before we attack the Setting Sun Islands?” Guan Xian’s eyes were taunting, “When Jiang Yan sent us the message using a secret art, she didn’t know that the transmission stone we Black Voodoo Cult created would expose her location to us during the transmission process.”

“From where did she send you the message?” Mo Lingye suddenly asked.

“Blue Moon Valley!” Guan Xian chuckled non-stop.

When they heard this, all Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island martial practitioners shuddered greatly.

In the next moment, hatred that was strong enough to penetrate the heavens appeared in everyone’s pupils.

“Surprising, isn’t it?” Guan Xian chuckled and shook his head

with a joyful look on his face, “Forget the lot of you, even I... hadn’t expected that the Miao Family would do this. As the leader of the five great families, the Miao Family was quite loyal to you back then. But no one could’ve known that the Miao Family would sell you out without hesitation and tell us the location of your old haunt a thousand years ago. They are the ones who enabled me to clean out the part of the threats in Gold Sun Island and Blood Fiend Sect! Hehe, how entertaining, the mere thought of it entertains me greatly!”

“Once we’ve taken care of you, Blue Moon Valley will be annihilated by Blood Fiend Sect, and the Miao Family will be crossed off from the list of five families!” Xue Li said word by word.

“In my opinion, the Miao Family is the wiseman here. They may have a shot at becoming a Silver rank force just like the Xiaohou Family, Lin Family and Su Family!” Guan Xian laughed eeriely, “And you... will be utterly annihilated!”

“I’ll show you annihilation!” Xue Li roared.

Rays of bloody light gushed from above his head like a waterfall that was flowing in reverse, causing a bloody tide that surged up to the heavens.

Amidst the bloody sea, Blood Fiend Sect’s ultimate treasure roared angrily and entered the battlefield. It unleashed a boundless amount of vicious might from its humongous body.

Xue Li himself was standing above Bloodthirsty Dragon and unleashing the Blood Progenitor’s tremendous blood energy its fullest.

“Heh, unfortunately for you, you are the one who had fused with the Blood Progenitor’s body. This is actually a good thing for Black Voodoo Cult.” Guan Xian was calm despite this as he shook his head, “If it was your junior brother Jiang Zhuzhe who had fused with the Blood Progenitor’s body instead, then the person who will

attack the Setting Sun Islands today will be my pope and not me!”

It was obvious that Jiang Zhuzhe was far more threatening in Guan Xian’s eyes than Xue Li.

Just like Jiang An, he also believed that Jiang Zhuzhe was the most terrifying person in all of Blood Fiend Sect. If Jiang Zhuzhe had been successful in obtaining the Blood Progenitor’s body and fusing with it, forget Guan Xian, even Jiang An… wouldn’t be able to eat or sleep without worry!

“Whether or not you’re willing to admit it or not, Xue Li, you are inferior to your junior brother Jiang Zhuzhe. It is impossible for Blood Fiend Sect to exceed their former glory in your hands. Jiang Zhuzhe is the true hope of Blood Fiend Sect! Hehe!” Guan Xian continued to ridicule him.

He knew very well that Jiang Zhuzhe was the devil in Xue Li’s heart. Xue Li would definitely lose his cool judgment and go crazy if he were to use this weakness against him.

Chapter 636: Black Scaled Poisonous Centipede!

Xue Li flew to the sky under everyone's gazes as rays of bloody light surged out of his body like streams and waterfalls.

In an instant, the thick stench of blood had spread to every corner of the Setting Sun Islands.

The islands looked like they were enveloped by bloody light. All Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families' martial practitioners had the terrifying feeling that they were flooded by a sea of blood, and that their breaths were about to be stifled.

"Roar!"

The Bloodthirsty Dragon roared angrily as many dragon souls and the bloody light merged to form a great number of sinister looking giant blood colored dragons.

The giant dragons roared and unleashed a ferocious flame that reached the sky. They charged madly towards the luan bird and the phoenix flying spirit artifacts in attempts to kill Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families suspended high above the Setting Sun Islands.

Xue Li had lost his cool almost instantly after a series of provocations. He had attacked the enemy in fury.

Next to Qin Lie, Mo Hai and the others, Lang Xie frowned slightly and said, "This isn't too good."

"Xue Li, oh Xue Li, I can't believe the you after a thousand years couldn't summon the strength of an Imperishable Realm expert even after you've merged with the Blood Progenitor's body," Guan Xian was actually shaking his head effortlessly as he watched the bloody sea flooding towards him and the bloody dragons charging madly at the flying spirit artifacts, "To be honest, you've disappointed me!"

“Bzz zzz zzz!”

The sound of a voodoo insect flapping its wings suddenly came from Guan Xian’s heart. In an instant, the cloth around his chest area was torn to shreds.

A twelve-winged centipede that was pitch black in color and possessed hundreds of feet was sunk deep inside Guan Xian’s heart. It was flapping its wings rapidly and letting out a shrill howl.

The centipede was only palm-sized. It was wrapped in pitch black scale armor that look like they were forged of refined steel. The scales gleamed with a cold, metallic luster.

The twelve wings were like sharp blades that were as thin as cicada wings. They gave off the feeling that they were indestructible and that they could pierce through any barriers or defensive light shields.

Black starlight began to fall like raindrops as the centipede howled.

The black dots stank terribly. It was obvious that it contained a terrible poison!

The voodoo insect nurtured with Guan Xian’s flesh and blood was called a Black Scaled Poisonous Centipede. It was the terrifying form Ye Yihao’s Eight-winged Centipede Queen assumed after evolving twice.

“Riip!”

The clothes behind Guan Xian was torn as twelve pair of wings that looked like twelve broadswords shining with a cold light eerily grew out of his back.

Surprisingly, the twelve pair of wings on the Black Scaled Poisonous Centipede lodged inside Guan Xian’s heart had mysteriously disappeared.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh!”

When Guan Xian flapped his twelve wings ferociously and caused countless black, phosphorous light to fall, the stench of the black rain actually overwhelmed the stench of blood in an instant.

At the same time, the silhouette of a giant Black Scaled Poisonous Centipede abruptly flew out from the top of Guan Xian's head when he spread his arms and roared fiercely.

The Black Scaled Poisonous Centipede that looked like a fusion of Guan Xian's heart, the centipede's soul, and blood abruptly appeared and charged toward the bloody dragon shadows created from blood and dragon souls.

The dragon shadows that were about to reach the luan bird and phoenix flying spirit artifacts were caught up by the Black Scaled Poisonous Centipede's silhouette. It moved its numerous feet and killed the dragon shadows with countless sharp slashes. The shadows were cut into shreds of bloody light.

The dragon souls crumbled under the attack.

Guan Xian who currently possessed twelve wings had black skin that made him look like he was poison. In his pupils, one could see a Black Scaled Poisonous Centipede howling madly from inside.

A pool of thick, black light spread outwards from Guan Xian's body as the entire area was instantly flooded by toxin.

In the next moment, Guan Xian and the pitch black light transformed into a pitch black sea that suddenly charged towards the vast sea of blood Xue Li was in.

The pitch black energy and blood red energy instantly clashed against each other. One of the energy was as violent as a volcano, and the other was as cold as a glacier. The terrifying energies of different attributes instantly intersected and clashed against one another.

Ripples of light erupted wildly from the sky with resounding booms of exploding energies.

Spirit energy ripples that could destroy the world itself transformed into black or red meteors that soared in every direction after they were scattered.

For a time, all forces, be it Black Voodoo Cult, the three great families, Blood Fiend Sect or Gold Sun Island had gathered their spirit energies to construct thick shields of light to defend themselves against those scattering energy beams.

A fierce howl resounded from inside a ray of smelly pitch black light that was descending towards where Qin Lie's group was.

Hong Bowen had been watching over the group all this time, and with a cold hmph he made a grabbing motion with his left hand.

The pitch black ribbon of light abruptly exploded.

"Watch out!" Song Tingyu suddenly screamed.

When the black light was destroyed, countless thumb-sized centipedes suddenly emerged in an eerie fashion and let out a shrill howl. They charged and attempted to bite the group.

Almost at the same time, several dozens of voodoo insect emerged from every ray of black light that were scattered to the surroundings.

While howling, the voodoo insects landed among Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island and began killing the people around them fearlessly.

Wisps of thin, black smoke were spread to the surroundings continuously from their wings as they flew.

The three islands where the martial practitioners of Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island were gathered were quickly flooded by the clumps of poisonous, thin black smoke. The voodoo insects seized the opportunity to enter the groups of martial practitioners.

"Watch out for the voodoo poison!" Hong Bowen roared.

"Everyone watch out!" Xing Yumiao also yelled angrily.

Unfortunately, the spread of the voodoo poison wasn't something they could stop at all.

While Guan Xian and Xue Li was fighting in midair, the voodoo insects that had flown out of the black lights began releasing the voodoo poison and caused massive confusion among their enemies' ranks.

Caught off guard, there were plenty of Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island martial practitioners who were poisoned by the voodoo poison.

Their bodies had turned black and numb in just a short amount of time. Their True Souls were crawling with toxin and their eyes were losing the ability to see.

As compared to the voodoo poison unleashed by Ye Yihao's Eight Winged Centipede King back then, this Black Scaled Poisonous Centipede was far, far scarier.

When one Gold Sun Island martial practitioner clutched his neck and howled in pain, bleeding pitch black blood out of his seven apertures, more and more martial practitioners began displaying signs of being poisoned and collapsed on the ground.

Several hundred voodoo insects turned into pitch black dots that were scattering voodoo poison all over the three islands.

Even if a large majority of those voodoo insects were instantly killed by the martial practitioners of Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun island, they still completed their mission very successfully by unleashing the voodoo poison.

If a martial practitioner were to come into contact with even a tiny bit of the voodoo poison, if a martial practitioner were to inhale it into their lungs, the poison could instantly seep into their flesh and bloody and spread all over their True Souls.

The only way to isolate oneself from it was to cover one's body completely in a light shield and stop breathing altogether. Only

then the effects of the voodoo poison could be prevented.

There were at least dozens of martial practitioners who were caught up by the voodoo poison on the three islands filled with Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island martial practitioners. They were all bleeding out their seven apertures and dying that way.

“They didn’t possess a great sect protecting formation, so they couldn’t even keep out this type of voodoo poison. How pathetic.” Xiahou Qi hadn’t acted yet. He simply watched the scene with cold eyes while shaking his head in ridicule.

“With the Xing Family’s level of wealth, it is only natural that they didn’t possess a great sect protecting formation. The Xing Family... is doomed to walk through death’s door today.” Su Zhi smiled.

Guan Xian and Xue Li’s clash was the only battle that had taken place so far. While they seemed to be evenly matched when the black light and bloody light had clashed against one another, Guan Xian had seized the opportunity to unleash the voodoo insects and cover the three islands beneath them with voodoo poison. This caused dozens of Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island martial practitioners to perish from the voodoo poison.

It was obvious that Guan Xian’s abilities were more useful to the situation.

The true battle hadn’t even begun yet, but the three islands where Qin Lie and the others were gathered were already covered by the voodoo poison.

From the sky, one could see that the three islands had turned dark in an instant. Covered by the voodoo poison, the martial practitioners of Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island could only protect themselves by summoning their light shields.

“Unleash the Hundred Poison Voodoo Insects!” A Black Voodoo Cult elder ordered in a dark tone.

Suddenly, thousands and tens of thousands of voodoo insects were scattered from the luan and phoenix flying spirit artifacts hovering on the sky.

Those voodoo insects consisted of pitch black centipedes, green pocket-sized snakes, fist-sized spiders, scorpions and toads too. Every voodoo creature that was flying down towards them were unleashing colorful poisonous smoke.

The voodoo insects were as many as rain, and the poisonous smoke looked like a heavenly curtain descending upon them from the sky.

The three islands where the Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island martial practitioners were gathered were almost fully flooded by the voodoo insects and poisonous smoke. They had turned into a world covered in poisonous bog.

The martial practitioners of Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families' simply watched from the sky and didn't charge down to the islands to fight.

The three great families' martial practitioners were also trembling in fear as they watched the thousands and tens of thousands of voodoo insects descending upon their enemies.

They didn't belong to Black Voodoo Cult, and they weren't immune to the voodoo poison at all. If they had charged down to the islands in a fit of passion just now, they would've fallen to the voodoo poison and faced the same fate as those Blood Fiend Sect disciples.

That was why they simply waited quietly to see how many people would be left alive after the first round of voodoo poison attack by the voodoo insects.

Those survivors were their true targets.

"Don't stay on the island! Those voodoo poison is extremely corrosive, and it will corrode our spirit energy light shields! We

must leave the island as soon as possible!" Mo Hai immediately cried out in shock the second he saw the colorful poisonous bog descending upon them.

As the number one artificer in Artifact Forging Sect, Mo Hai had researched into various types of deadly poisons. He immediately noticed that the voodoo poison was deadly just by observing the way it was falling, and he warned everyone in time to leave the area covered by the poisonous smoke.

"Don't gather in one place! We must attack them head on and penetrate into the Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families' ranks so that they can't release the voodoo poison however they liked!" Mo Lingye's calming voice rang while everyone was confused.

The Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island martial practitioners who had no idea what to do to save themselves were enlightened by her words. They immediately discovered the way to resist the voodoo poison.

Then, the Blood Fiend Ten Elders howled angrily and led many Blood Fiend Sect martial practitioners out of the area covered by the voodoo poison. They instantly escaped the island.

The Xing brothers were also shouting loudly for all Gold Sun Island martial practitioners to evacuate and avoid the falling voodoo poison. Their next step was to attack the Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families' ships parked on the sea surface.

If they were gathered together, then Black Voodoo Cult could unleash the voodoo poison to their hearts' content and cover them all with it.

The only way they could stop Black Voodoo Cult from unleashing the voodoo poison so wantonly was to slip into their own and the three great families' ranks. Only then they could fight without worrying about the voodoo poison slipping into their bodies at every moment.

“Qin Lie, take these Blazing Profound Bombs with you. They have all been supplemented with Dark Corrosive Rain.” Qin Lie was holding up an ice light shield, and Tang Siqi passed him five Blazing Profound Bombs just as he was about to leave the dark island, “I was going to use these for my own protection, but now I’m giving them all to you!”

“Lord Lang Xie, please hold these three Blazing Profound Bombs. They also contain the Dark Corrosive Rain!” Lian Rou said through gritted teeth.

Both Qin Lie and Lang Xie had gotten a few special Blazing Profound Bombs before they left the islands.

He exchanged a glance with Lang Xie, and they both saw the cold, murderous intent in each other’s eyes.

“Qin Lie, you go attack the three great families’ ships while I attack Black Voodoo Cult’s ships!” The bloody light shining in Lang Xie’s eyes was intimidating.

“Alright!”

……

Chapter 637: Bloody Battle!

The Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island martial practitioners gathered on the three islands had all came to realization after hearing Mo Lingye's reminder. They hastily spread towards the outskirts.

Qin Lie was among them too.

While gripping the five loaded Blazing Profound Bombs Tang Siqi had passed to him, he jumped right into the sea and swam towards the direction of the three great families' ships immediately.

Those who had reached Fragmentation Realm flew into the air while covering themselves in colorful light shields, attacking the flying spirit artifacts suspended in midair.

Those whose realm were weaker sat on small boats like the Sword Leaf Boat or swam in groups like shoals towards the boats of the Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families.

The voodoo poison enveloping the three islands weren't able to unleash its full destructive might because they had scattered from the island.

However, the thousands and tens of thousands of voodoo insects were still howling fiercely and chasing down Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island's martial practitioners.

The Setting Sun Islands instantly turned into a confusing mess.

"Encircle them with the voodoo insects!" On the sky, a dark looking elder from Black Voodoo Cult ordered calmly.

Many Black Voodoo Cult martial practitioners clad in black robes charged down from the sky on crystalline war chariots.

These people were unafraid of the voodoo poison and were able to get in and out of the poisonous smoke whenever they wanted to. They weren't afraid that the voodoo poison would corrode their

soul at all.

Inside the thick poisonous mist, they sought out Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island martial practitioners who weren't yet able to leave the area enveloped by the voodoo poison in order to stop them from and wear them down to death slowly.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The Blazing Profound Bombs shocking booms erupted non-stop on the three islands. Plenty of Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island martial practitioners had thrown out their Blazing Profound Bombs the second they saw Black Voodoo Cult disciples charging towards them.

In an instant, those Black Voodoo Cult disciples were blasted into bloody pieces as their bodies were flooded by thick flames.

Some of these Blazing Profound Bombs also contained the rainbow miasma. After the miasma had spread, the Black Voodoo Cult disciples all felt dizzy and weak.

While they were immune to the voodoo poison, they weren't immune to the rainbow miasma Mo Hai had concocted. After they were poisoned, they would lose all ability to fight for an extremely short amount of time.

More Black Voodoo Cult disciples were blasted into many pieces because they were at the center of the Blazing Profound Bombs' explosions.

The first group of Black Voodoo Cult disciples who flew down from the sky numbered around three to four hundred people. At least half of them had been killed outright by the Blazing Profound Bombs.

For the past few days, Tang Siqi, Lian Rou and Mo Hai had been doing their best to forge more Blazing Profound Bombs through day and night. As expected, they had unleashed tremendous destructive power at a critical moment!

“Is… is this the Terminator Sect’s Terminator Profound Bomb?!” Xiahou Qi’s expression changed in shock.

The three great families and the Black Voodoo Cult martial practitioners all wore pale looks on their faces as they stared at the area that was covered in blazing flames and shocking lightning.

The Terminator Profound Bomb’s infamy had long since intimidated all forces on the Land of Chaos with its sheer power. Anyone who had come into contact with the Terminator Profound Bomb knew just how scary this item was.

Violent explosions, dense webs of lightning and blazing flames occurred repeatedly on the three islands. For a time, the invaders were all stunned.

“No! This isn’t purely a Terminator Profound Bomb, but its power is quite strong!” Su Zhi observed for a moment before his face gradually darkened, “Poisonous miasma is also spreading from the scattering flames as it explodes. Anyone who inhales the poisonous gas immediately experiences a decline in spirit and swift loss of combat power!”

“I didn’t expect that Blood Fiend Sect to learn such a despicable and malicious method!” Lin Bin snorted coldly.

While the trio were talking to each other, the Blood Fiend Ten Elders roared fiercely and charged towards them while covered in bloody light shields.

Their conversation came to an abrupt end.

Beneath the sea.

Qin Lie took out the Demon Sealing Tombstone and summoned the god corpses with his mind. Before long, the god corpses’ gigantic bodies slowly floated from the deep sea.

He dashed towards them and landed steadily on a god corpse’s head. He patted its huge head once softly with his palm.

The eight god corpses' minds were connected to him. They hadn't tried to surface on the sea immediately and simply swam swiftly beneath the sea.

Qin Lie had made up his mind to temporarily forget the intense battle that was going on above the sea surface. He focused all of his concentration beneath the sea.

There were ships several hundred meters long that sat on the sea surface like giant, ocean beasts where the eight god corpses were headed.

At the bottom of the ship, there were transparent crystalline walls and the martial practitioners of Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families. They could observe for activity beneath the sea through the crystalline walls.

These people were here specifically to prevent someone from attacking them from beneath the sea. There were Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners hanging around on the ships.

"The god corpses! Eight god corpses!"

"The god corpses that had vanished from the Heavenly Fissure Continent are attacking us!"

The Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families' cries could be heard from the bottom part of the ships. The news were immediately spread.

"Bang!"

Giant crystalline doors suddenly opened from beneath the sea as several dozens of experts of the Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families clad in special armor swam out as agilely as fishes while looking to kill.

"Kill them!" Qin Lie's eyes were cold.

The eight god corpses hiding beneath the sea opened their bloody mouths and inhaled strongly at the first moment.

Like giant whales inhaling water into their mouths, the sea water before the eight god corpses gushed into their mouths.

The Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families' martial practitioners who came attacking were sucked into the god corpses' mouths alive like fishes and prawns who wouldn't resist against the rapid water flow.

The god corpses' shark like teeth moved up and down as they chewed.

All the martial practitioners who were devoured by the god corpses were dead. They had all became a tasty meal inside the god corpses' stomachs.

Every time the god corpses consumed the flesh and blood of martial practitioners, the vitality inside their bodies would grow a bit stronger. The divine light in their eyes had also became more dazzling.

These stomachs of these eight god corpses seemed to possess unbelievable purification power that were capable of refining the essences of strength inside a martial practitioner's flesh and blood and turn them slowly into nutrients that restored their strength.

After the first group of Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families' martial practitioners were devoured by the eight god corpses, the martial practitioners hiding behind the crystalline walls all wore fearful looks on their faces.

Some people were even screaming non-stop.

"Bang!" Another door had opened from the crystalline walls.

It was an extraordinarily thin Black Voodoo Cult elder clad in pitch black robes who came through the water alone.

The moment this old man entered the sea water, his cold and evil eyes were locked onto Qin Lie's figure immediately.

Qin Lie had the terrible feeling that he was being stared at by a

nether ghost from hell. Every pore in his body had shrunk unconsciously as a vague chill climbed up his back.

An ice cold soul consciousness suddenly seeped into Qin Lie's pupils following the old man's gaze like a sharp sword or spear that pierced through the heavens.

A huge gold scorpion several thousand meters appeared abruptly in Qin Lie's mind and swung its glittering, gold pincers.

The giant scorpion suddenly charged towards Qin Lie's Soul Lake and swung its pincers at Qin Lie's True Soul, attempting to destroy his soul in one go.

This was the old man's attempt to wipe out Qin Lie's soul!

Extinguishing the opponent's True Soul with one's unparallelled soul was one of the most efficient and simplest way to kill a lower realm martial practitioner.

The old man had figured out instantly that Qin Lie was the master of the god corpses, and that was why his objective was just as clear—he would kill Qin Lie right here!

That was why he had sent his soul consciousness directly into Qin Lie's mind!

The huge, gold scorpion was the culmination of his consciousness and the voodoo insect's soul consciousness. He would use the giant scorpion to tear Qin Lie's True Soul to shreds.

"Crack!"

Countless lightning and booming thunder appeared abruptly in Qin Lie's mind.

All these thunder and lightning had come from Qin Lie's True Soul. They went through his Soul Lake and mind to erupt inside the vast and boundless domain of the mind!

While his mind was in great pain, Qin Lie wildly circulated Heavenly Thunder Eradication and used the thunderous power

inside his True Soul to intimidate the evil inside him.

The giant gold scorpion that was several thousand meters long was blasted constantly by thunder energy inside Qin Lie's Soul Lake.

Thunder and lightning were the bane of all souls, and that giant gold scorpion had vanished into nothingness almost instantly amidst the lightning blasts.

The old man who unleashed the soul consciousness couldn't help but let out a dull grunt as blood flowed out of his seven apertures.

"Charge them!" Qin Lie transmitted with his mind.

The eight god corpses went full throttle and instantly appeared beside the ships like eight deep sea sharks.

The god corpse carrying Qin Lie on his head emerged from the sea and caused huge waves on the surface.

Qin Lie tossed out all the dark red color metallic balls he possessed towards the ships in front of him.

All of the Blazing Profound Bombs he possessed be it the one containing the dark rain corrosive poison, the rainbow miasma or the normal ones had been expended in an instant.

"Let's go!"

The god corpses evacuated with even greater speed back into the sea with Qin Lie.

"Boom boom boom..."

Destructive booms rang continuously from the ships and enveloped that entire sea region in an instant.

The seven ships that were several hundred meters long were flooded by crisscrossing lightning, blazing flames, dark rain corrosive poison and rainbow miasma.

Bloodcurdling screams, painful cries, ugly abuses and furious

roars erupted from that region that now looked like the apocalypse had descended on them.

Many martial practitioners of the three great families had died horrifically.

On the other side, Lang Xie had also charged into the Black Voodoo Cult's ships and detonated the Blazing Profound Bombs.

The area where the Black Voodoo Cult was was enveloped by violent thunder and blazing flames that looked like they would destroy the world. Dense clouds of toxin were among them as well.

"Hunt down all of them!"

Qin Lie reappeared on the sea surface and ordered the seven other god corpses to attack while he stood on a god corpse's head.

The seven god corpses rampaged on the sea surface like furious sea gods and stirred gigantic waves. They slapped and struck the enemies who had fallen into the water or the enemies who had flown away from the ships like flies.

Any martial practitioner whose realm was lower than Fulfillment Realm instantly burst into bloody bits when they were touched by the god corpses' gigantic hands.

Only the experts at Fragmentation Realm who were capable of flying in the sky could defend themselves against the god corpses' arm attacks at the cost of their protective light shields.

Qin Lie looked up to the sky.

In the sky, the Blood Fiend Ten Elder, Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families' Nirvana Realm martial practitioners were embroiled in intense battle. Xue Li and Guan Xian were enveloped in dark and red colors that didn't look like they would end in a while.

Crystalline war chariots filled the sky and slaughtered each other like locusts. From time to time, crystalline war chariots would

burn in flames or shatter into bits in midair.

Black Voodoo Cult, the three great families, Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island had all suffered some losses of life.

On the sea, there were many small-sized Sword Leaf Boats that were embroiled in intense battle as they attacked their enemies like shoals.

Colorful spirit light were clashing against one another and causing beautiful sparks of fire both on the sky and on the sea. Many high grade spirit artifacts also soared loudly through the air as they were used fiercely against the voodoo insects.

The curtain of a bloody and cruel war was drawn on this sea region.

Martial practitioners were dying at every second and every moment. They either exploded into pieces, got penetrated by sharp weapons, or got their True Souls extinguished.

Expensive crystalline war chariots, sword leaf boats, luan birds, phoenixes and ships were exploding non-stop and blazing flames and violent thunder destroyed them into crystalline or wooden bits.

This was the first time he was involved in such a large and terrible war as far as he could remember.

“So this is the truest portrayal of a bloody battle between powerful forces!” Qin Lie couldn’t help but sigh.

Chapter 638: Soul Altar Expert!

Standing on the god corpse's head, Qin Lie could see clearly the intense battles happening all around him and feel just how cruel the conflict between large forces were.

On the sky, crystalline war chariots exploded one after another. Countless martial practitioners gushed with blood and fell into the sea.

Even those priceless fire phoenixes and luan birds had shattered one after another and turned into fiery fragments.

Someone was dying horribly in every moment.

For the world's resources, its spirit mines and mountain ranges, the increasing of one's realm and the accumulation of one's strength, bloody battles that were similar to this were happening at every corner of this vast Spirit Realm.

Different forces, different regions and even different races were fighting against other humans and the heavens themselves.

The cruelty of the world was imprinted deeply in Qin Lie's mind.

The two Gold Sun Island island enforcers Liu Qing and Fang He were only three hundred meters away from him. They were driving a crystalline war chariot and battling a group of Lin Family martial practitioners fiercely.

A Lin Family martial practitioner at the early stage of Fragmentation Realm abruptly joined the battle after he had taken out his enemy.

The moment he arrived, a small tide of the battle was immediately overturned. Liu Qing, Fang He, and several other Gold Sun Island martial practitioners were all struck by a disc-like spirit artifact in his possession.

The purple crystalline war chariot beneath them burned with

purple flames and came apart in midair.

Liu Qing, Fang He and the others were only at Fulfillment Realm. They could only fall towards the sea.

The disc spun towards them like a ghost.

Liu Qing, Fang He and the rest of the Gold Sun Island martial practitioners were mangled beyond recognition as the sound of breaking bones ensued. They were crushed into fleshy pieces by the disc.

On the other side, Xing Yumiao gripped a gold colored long spear and penetrated a Su Family late stage Fragmentation Realm expert's neck.

A similar scene was happening everywhere across the sky, the sea and the Setting Sun Islands. More and more martial practitioners were dying on both sides.

The Blazing Profound Bombs' earthshaking booms erupted from the Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families' locations. Every time a Blazing Profound Bomb erupted, it was always accompanied by the bloodcurdling screams of several dozens of martial practitioners.

Qin Lie saw with his own eyes Xing Yuyuan tossing three Blazing Profound Bombs towards a ship. In an instant, nearly thirty people had been caught in the blast and killed outright.

He and Lang Xie were detonating the Blazing Profound Bombs among the Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families' ships. The destruction they caused hadn't stopped yet even now.

"The Blazing Profound Bomb, the artificers..." Qin Lie muttered.

From his minute observation of the battlefield, he discovered that the Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families' combat power had in fact surpassed Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island. However, Black Voodoo Cult had not seized a noticeable advantage despite the disparity.

The reason was because the martial practitioners of Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island possessed a lot of Blazing Profound Bombs.

These unbelievably destructive killing tools could cause devastating destruction the second they detonated at where the Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families' people were gathered. It was enough to turn the tide around for Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island.

Qin Lie suddenly realized just how critical a powerful artificer and a powerful killing tool was in the cruel battle of forces.

Mo Hai, Tang Siqi, and Lian Rou possessed average realms. They didn't have much combat power either.

However, the Blazing Profound Bombs they forged had killed far, far more Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families' martial practitioners than the martial practitioners of Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island themselves!

Qin Lie finally understood why the Terminator Sect that possessed the Terminator Profound Bombs could call themselves king on the Land of Chaos and intimidate all other forces.

Besides the fact that Forefather Terminator Nan Zhengtian was a superpower on his own, the Terminator Profound Bomb was also a mighty killing tool that was known to everyone on the Land of Chaos!

"Pu Ze! Help me shackle the eight god corpses!" Guan Xian's cold voice rang from the thick, dark light.

An expressionless middle-aged man walked out somewhat reluctantly from inside a large-sized flying spirit artifact that was shaped like a luan bird.

This middle-aged man who was named Pu Ze neither wore a Black Voodoo Cult robe nor possessed an eerie evil aura. It was obvious that he hadn't nurtured a voodoo insect with his flesh and

blood.

Pu Ze's expression was a little pale. He looked like he hadn't seen sunlight for entire years. The gray brown long sleeves shirt he wore even looked worn.

This person obviously cared nothing for appearance.

"Capture that kid who controls the god corpse. He cannot be killed." Guan Xian instructed as his voice came intermittently. He seemed to be facing increased pressure.

"Troublesome." Pu Ze frowned.

In the next moment, he stepped towards Qin Lie while still looking reluctant.

At Qin Lie's side, the seven god corpses were like sea gods who were causing gigantic tides and hunting down Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families' martial practitioners everywhere.

All those beneath Nirvana Realm couldn't even hurt the god corpses with their spirit artifacts or be a match for them.

This was how Qin Lie managed to deal great damage to Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families through the eight god corpses after he had donated all of his Blazing Profound Bombs.

The Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families' Nirvana Realm experts were mostly fighting the Blood Fiend Ten Elders in the sky.

The martial practitioners on the ships were almost all at Fragmentation Realm or below. These people seriously had no way to deal with the eight god corpses at all.

The reason Guan Xian summoned Pu Ze was because he noticed that the eight god corpses would cause great casualties among Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families' low level martial practitioners if they were allowed to continue their slaughter wantonly.

“Blood Fiend Ten Elders! Get ready to create the blood demon!” Xue Li’s voice finally rang out, “Run, Qin Lie! That is an Imperishable Realm expert!”

“Xiahou Qi! Su Zhi! Lin Bin! Intercept the Blood Fiend Ten Elders with all you got and do not let them gather in one place!” Guan Xian screamed.

For a time, the crowd fighting on the sky turned into a chaotic mess as the bloody battle grew more and more intense.

Meanwhile, Pu Ze continued to descend calmly from the sky and approach Qin Lie unhurriedly.

Qin Lie was aghast.

When he heard Xue Li’s shouts and learned that this middle-aged man named Pu Ze was actually an Imperishable Realm expert, he immediately realized his dire predicament.

“Hide under the sea!” He hastily sent a message to the eight god corpses.

“You’d best be obedient, little fellow.” Pu Ze frowned slightly, “You’ve heard Guan Xian’s words. My orders are just to shackle the god corpses and capture you alive. I am not going to kill you immediately, so there’s no need for you to act so anxious.”

As he said this, a one level Soul Altar that looked like it was tempered from multi-colored glaze immediately emerged from the top of Pu Ze’s head.

The Soul Altar was beautiful, colorful, translucent and dazzling. A melodious and wonderful chant immediately began the second it appeared.

A stunning, boundless aura was unleashed from the soul altar. It caused every martial practitioner on the Setting Sun Islands to tremble for a moment.

Although it was just a one level Soul Altar, it was actually

hundreds of meters wide. It shone with a dazzling, translucent luster under the sunlight.

The Soul Altar suspended in midair was actually even bigger than the flying spirit artifacts of luan birds and fire phoenixes. Pu Ze just stood on top of the one level Soul Altar and looked down on Qin Lie from above.

“Swoosh…”

Suddenly, several hundred crystalline chains stretched out of the Soul Altar and instanty wrapped around the eight god corpses like the tentacles of giant beasts.

Countless unknown runes of magic were flowing inside every one of these dazzling chains that looked like crystals. They formed a terrifying will that was capable of shackling the world and its billions of lives completely.

The god corpses were as tall as mountains, but they weren’t able to break even one of these crystalline chains even though they struggled hard against them after they were shackled.

The chains glowed with crystalline light as the mysterious ancient runes leaped out and shot sparks onto the god corpses’ bodies.

The eight rampaging god corpses actually began to turn quiet.

Even the connection between Qin Lie and the god corpses had turned on and off as if they were meeting resistance after the ancient runes showed up.

The tremendous might that appeared from the Soul Altar that was suspended in midair caused everyone to feel like bowing their heads and worshipping it.

Every drop of blood inside Qin Lie’s body seemed to be boiling and trembling in anxiety under that godly might.

“Just surrender yourself to me.” Pu Ze said calmly.

A thick, large crystalline chain suddenly split apart into dozens of finger-sized crystalline ropes that wrapped around Qin Lie's body instantly.

Countless runes that were almost indiscernible to the naked eye, and countless threads that contained the true essence and principle that would shackle the world instantly entered into Qin Lie's blood from the crystalline ropes.

Qin Lie's dantian spirit sea, flesh, blood, bones, tissues and even cells were all frozen by those magical runes and threads.

Suddenly, he became immobilized to the point where he couldn't even blink his eyes.

It was as if he and the eight god corpses were shackled by space itself or encased in ice. They immediately lost all ability to fight.

The dazzling light unleashed by the hundreds of meters wide glaze Soul Altar gradually withdrew into itself once more.

Ten breaths later, the Soul Altar had shrunk to a translucent praying mat. Pu Ze sat on top of his Soul Altar and slowly floated towards Qin Lie.

Pu Ze stopped just three meters away from Qin Lie and watched him quietly. He said, "You seem a little strange, kid."

Chapter 639: Restrained

There were many crystalline chains that leapt in Pu Ze's eyes. The Soul Altar he was sitting on was crawling with countless complicated and miraculous flowing lights that seemed to be calculating some sort of worldly principles non-stop.

Inside Qin Lie's body.

There were thousands and tens of thousands of translucent chains of light that crisscrossed each other like ribbons. They bound around Qin Lie's blood, bones and innards and kept him immobile.

Other than his mind and Soul Lake, almost every part of his body were controlled by his opponent. He couldn't even blink, so naturally speaking was an even greater impossibility.

"You have nine natal palaces that contained the refined natal energy of thunder, ice and earth, and the blood spirit energy flows along your blood. Although all four heterogeneous energies were mixed inside one body, they are perfectly separate and showed no signs of attacking or influencing one another..." Pu Ze shook his head slightly, "Strange. How very strange. I'm not sure how you manage to do it."

Qin Lie couldn't say anything. He could only watch Pu Ze coldly.

Meanwhile, the Blood Fiend Ten Elders who were attempting to gather together and create the blood demon with their refined blood were ultimately unable to do so because the Nirvana realm experts of Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families were doing their utmost to stop them.

The Blood Fiend Ten Elders had to stay near to each other and summon all of their refined blood to conjure that secret art of blood demons.

Guan Xian obviously knew something about this secret art,

which was why he continuously barked orders and stopped the Blood Fiend Ten Elders from succeeding again and again.

The battle that should've gone evenly leaned toward the Black Voodoo Cult before anyone realized it due to Pu Ze's appearance.

Without the eight god corpses' murderous interference, many martial practitioners of Black Voodoo Cult and three great families were freed from pressure. As an Imperishable Realm expert, Pu Ze had easily dealt with Black Voodoo Cult's hidden threat the moment he acted. If he were to keep this up, then Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island wouldn't be able to resist defeat at all.

The Blazing Profound Bombs that could deal massive damage to Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families were used up almost all too quickly.

Without the Blazing Profound Bombs, the eight god corpses or the bloody secret art that could kill Pu Ze, how exactly was Blood Fiend Sect going to win this battle?

The three great families' martial practitioners such as Xiahou Qi, Su Zhi, and Lin Bin looked spirited and cheerful at this moment.

They didn't know that Black Voodoo Cult had sent out an Imperishable Realm expert on this invasion, which was why they were secretly worried that they wouldn't be able to kill Blood Fiend Sect to the last and allow some rats that might threaten them in the future to escape.

But the moment Pu Ze appeared, all of their worries had turned to dust.

A single Soul Altar expert—even if he was just a one level Soul Altar expert—could decide a battle at the level of the Setting Sun Islands singlehandedly.

Pu Ze's presence was critical in this battle. No one here could resist his power.

Right now, Qin Lie was secretly regretting his mistakes on the

inside. He was regretting the fact that he hadn't listened to Li Mu's advice.

Li Mu had reminded him repeatedly to take out the jade token at first notice and summon for help the moment he saw the appearance of the enemy's Imperishable Realm expert.

Li Mu also said that he might not have the chance to take out the jade token if he didn't act quick enough. He said that he might be killed directly.

What really happened came very close to Li Mu's prediction.

Because he hadn't taken out the jade token at first notice, he was shackled by Pu Ze before he was able to escape.

If Pu Ze wanted to kill him, he might already be killed off without even the slightest chance of resisting at all.

It was only now he fully realized how terrifying a Soul Altar expert was. It was only now that he understood that it was too early for him at his current level to think of resisting a Soul Altar expert's might.

"Who is your teacher, kid? Who taught you to cultivate like this?" Pu Ze stared at him silently. He actually looked interested in Qin Lie after inspecting his body thoroughly, and he asked as he continued to examine Qin Lie, "You are lucky you hadn't experienced a fiendish rebound and died for cultivating so many different spirit arts at once."

Qin Lie's eyes sparkled.

"Oh, I forgot you can't speak." Pu Ze slapped his head and pointed at Qin Lie's throat.

A silver light abruptly flashed towards Qin Lie's throat and cause a fierce reaction inside the chain.

The crystalline chain around Qin Lie's throat was shattered by the silver light, and the restrictive power immediately vanished

because of it.

“I don’t have a master.” Qin Lie opened his mouth and said.

Pu Ze looked surprised, “You’re able to cultivate to this level despite having no master to guide you? I guess you are a talented person.”

He didn’t seem too interested in the conflict between Black Voodoo Cult and Blood Fiend Sect. He actually didn’t act after shackling Qin Lie and the eight god corpses.

Although Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families looked like they had the upper hand on the surface, if the battle continued like this then it might take them a very long time before they could obtain victory.

Without his aid, Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families’ victory would be pyrrhic even if they won.

“Pu Ze! Don’t just stand there and do nothing!” Guan Xian said darkly.

“The reason I promised to come is only because of the eight god corpses. I am not interested in the grudges between your sect and the Blood Fiend Sect.” Pu Ze said with an indifferent look, “Once this battle is over, I want four god corpses... and this kid as well!” He pointed at Qin Lie.

“You want him?” Guan Xian’s sneer rang from the thick black light, “He’s someone Nan Zhengtian himself had requested for! Have you tired of living so much that you would snatch someone that that old monster Nan Zhengtian wants?”

“What? That monstrous Forefather Terminator wants him?” A hint of shock appeared on Pu Ze’s blank face for the first time.

Forefather Terminator’s reputation rang loud and clear throughout the entire Land of Chaos. He was a towering mountain to any peak expert.

Pu Ze was just a Black Voodoo Cult foreign delegate cooperating with Black Voodoo Cult right now. His one level Soul Altar might be invincible on the Setting Sun Islands, but it was leagues apart compared to Forefather Terminator's.

"That old monster fancied his talent and potential in the aspect of thunder and wished to take him in as a direct disciple. Are you saying that you would snatch someone whom that old monster wants?"

Pu Ze suddenly backed down from his earlier demands, "Never mind, forget about it."

While the duo was conversing with each other, Qin Lie calmed himself down and attempted to find a way to open his spatial ring and take out the jade token.

To open the spatial ring, he needed to press the ring's surface with his finger and unleash a wisp of spirit energy and soul consciousness.

But he couldn't move his fingers right now. The simple task of taking out the jade token had become incredibly difficult.

He was incredibly anxious.

Suddenly, an incredibly obvious ripple appeared from the Soul Suppressing Orb.

The six wisps of souls connected to him by blood were cheerfully coming out of the Soul Suppressing Orb.

The Spirits of Void and Chaos were obviously hungry. It was time for them to feed again.

Qin Lie was shocked.

The Spirits of Void and Chaos would be facing the Soul Altar expert Pu Ze if they were to come out right now. No matter how amazing they were, they were absolutely not a match for Pu Ze since they were only at infant form.

They would only be taken away by Pu Ze.

“Don’t! Don’t come out!” Qin Lie head hurt. He quickly sent out his consciousness and told them to obediently stay inside the Soul Suppressing Orb.

However, the six Spirits of Void and Chaos didn’t seem like they would obey his instructions this time around.

……

Chapter 640: Duan Qianjie

Ignoring the cries of Qin Lie's soul, the Spirits of Void and Chaos transformed into six streaks of light and emerged one by one from the midpoint between Qin Lie's brows.

The tiny six Spirits of Void and Chaos suddenly appeared, each in their own distinct form. They curiously observed their surroundings while constantly crying, "Yiyiyaya."

Quickly, their gazes all gathered onto the figure of Qin Lie, their different colored pairs of eyes reminiscent of various shiny gemstones continuously spinning around as they watched him.

It seemed like they had noticed Qin Lie's poor state.

"Eh?"

Pu Ze exclaimed as he stared at the six Spirits of Void and Chaos, a curious glint suddenly appearing in his eyes.

The appearance of the six wriggling and constantly shape-shifting spirits which shifted between void and reality suddenly caught Pu Ze's attentions.

Perhaps Pu Ze didn't know the Spirits of Void and Chaos, or maybe he just didn't recognize them, but he was unable to identify the six strange spirits. Thus, although his eyes gleamed with a curious light, his brows also furrowed in a confused manner as he seemingly tried to determine where the six little spirits had come from.

Qin Lie was also worried.

The six Spirits of Void and Chaos had not been easy to obtain. They had consumed almost all of Qin Lie's acquisitions from the Graveyard of Gods and had also required Qin Lie to imbue their bodies and souls with his own soul energy and blood essence.

If the six spirits were imprisoned by Pu Ze and taken away, it

would deal a great blow to Qin Lie.

As Qin Lie became extremely worried, the six Spirits of Void and Chaos all suddenly rushed towards his body after a moment of pause.

Six streaks of light disappeared into Qin Lie's body.

Like six pure streams of water, the warm, refreshing energies of the spirits suddenly flowed through all of Qin Lie's arms and organs.

With his mind and consciousness, Qin Lie could sense the Spirits of Void and Chaos destroying the restrictive powers applied by Pu Ze.

They were destroying the crystallic chains which had been condensed by Pu Ze using his energy of the Imperishable Realm which contained his understandings of the universe.

These crystallic chains were like a spider web which had enwrapped every corner of his body, stagnating his the circulation of his blood, restricting his bones and muscles, and suppressing all of his living functions.

Qin Lie had been completely unable to destroy the restrictions on him by himself as he was unable to utilize his spirit energy or blood power at all and his digits were completely unable to move.

He had never even considered the possibility of the newborn Spirits of Void and Chaos being able to destroy the restrictive crystallic chains created by a powerful practitioner of the Imperishable Realm.

Until … the Spirits of Void and Chaos bit on the crystallic chains.

The six Spirits of Void and Chaos were like six clusters of lights with different colors as they diverged and spread across his body, opening their tiny mouths and biting on the crystallic chains in different places.

Afterwards, they remained still.

They began to slowly secrete a liquid from their mouths.

A faint chill emanated out from the liquid secreted by their mouths and sunk into every crystallic chain.

Miraculously, the crystallic chains restricting Qin Lie gradually began to lose their terrifying power as they became immersed in the liquid.

Qin Lie realized that the mysterious glowing symbols inside the crystallic chains were quickly vanishing after being immersed by the liquid.

The symbols were just like shards of ice being melted by a fierce raging fire.

“Wow!” Pu Ze shouted out in surprise.

A shocking gleam suddenly emerged in his eyes as he sensed the six Spirits of Void and Chaos erasing the mysterious symbols within the crystallic chains using the liquid secreted from their mouths through the destruction of the chains.

“How magical! It’s truly unbelievable!” Pu Ze’s entire body began to show his excitement.

“Guan Xian, I don’t want the god corpse anymore!” He looked back at the far side where the Black Voodoo Cult and the Blood Fiend Sect were fighting. “I only want the six little things inside this boy’s body! As long as you agree, I will immediately help you get rid of the people from Blood Fiend Sect!”

Pu Ze didn’t know what the Spirits of Void and Chaos were. However, just from his observation of the liquid secreted by the Spirits of Void and Chaos, he was able to realize their preciousness.

Compared to the god corpse, the Spirits of Void and Chaos were living things with intelligence, causing their value to suddenly increase a whole level.

In Pu Ze's mind, the value of the six Spirits of Void and Chaos were way higher than the four god corpses!

Guan Xian and Xue Li were fighting with all they had. He didn't know what Pu Ze wanted.

Upon hearing Pu Ze's offer, Guan Xian, only thinking about getting rid of the problematic Blood Fiend Sect as quickly as possible, practically immediately accepted it without thinking about it any further, "Come help me defeat Xue Li and the Blood Fiend Ten Elders and I will give you everything that you request!"

"Okay!" Pu Ze became more and more excited.

He was ready to kill Xue Li.

By this time however, the mysterious symbols within the crystallic chains had already been thoroughly erased by the spirits' liquid, greatly reducing the restrictive forces suppressing Qin Lie.

Qin Lie was finally able to move!

Without hesitation, his fingers immediately touched his spatial ring, quickly retrieving a jade tablet with the symbol "段" from within. Then, he began to concentrate as much soul energy as he possibly could before forcefully injecting it all into the jade tablet.

One side of the jade tablet was engraved with a "段" symbol while the other side had the image of a hornless dragon etched onto it. In his palm, the tablet suddenly began to release a blindingly brilliant glow.

An overbearing distortive energy tore the nearby space as surged out from within the jade tablet and became increasingly fierce and unstable as it continuously gathered.

"Bang!"

Suddenly, the tablet exploded into a cluster of blinding lights which condensed together to form a portal of light in the depths of the sky.

The portal was originally the size of the mouth of a well and continuously shrunk as if it was going to disappear.

Qin Lie kept fixedly stared at the portal of light.

He was nervous to the point that his heart felt as if it were about to jump out of his chest. He was afraid that the light portal completely disappear.

He was aware that the portal of light was a spatial pathway which connected him to the true owner of the jade tablet!

As long as the portal didn't fully close, the owner of the jade tablet would be able to step onto the Setting Sun Islands through the portal and help Qin Lie resolve his issues.

"This..."

As Pu Ze looked at the trembling portal of light, his face began to twist as he realized that something was not right.

Each and every person who was able to construct a void passage and travel across it with their mortal body was a figure who had reached the peak. Even Pu Ze was still extremely far away from such a level.

He hadn't cared much about the explosion of the jade tablet. However, when the light portal appeared, he gave up helping Guan Xian kill Xie Li and instead turned all of his attention towards the light portal.

The portal of light was still shrinking!

Gradually, the originally well-mouth size portal of light shrank until it was only the size of a bowl. Moreover, it was still shrinking.

Qin Lie suddenly felt extremely dispirited.

Meanwhile, Pu Ze let out a deep breath as he finally believed that regardless of who was attempting to come, they would no longer be able to arrive due to the seemingly inevitable closure of the portal of light. They would have no way of passing through the

void passage.

”Brat, who did you try to summon? I never expected that you, a mere person at the Netherpassage Realm, would know such an expert figure,” Pu Ze said.

Qin Lie’s expression became gloomy as he remained silent. He knew that with the current circumstances, the person surnamed Duan, the owner of the jade tablet, would not show up.

At this moment, a pair of slender hands suddenly emerged from within the portal of light with their backs to each other.

With the appearance of the hands, the portal of light was no longer able to shrink any further, as if it was a beast whose mouth had suddenly been hindered by a giant stone. Regardless of how hard it tried, it was unable to close.

Pu Ze’s face froze.

The pair of hands, as if tearing apart the mouth of the beast, forcefully pushed outwards.

Miraculously, the bowl sized portal of light began to gradually expand again as the owner of the hands continuously exerted force.

A short few seconds later, the light portal was forcefully expanded back to its original size by the hands.

An elegant, cold-looking middle aged man with silver hair falling to his shoulders walked out of the portal of light.

“Sweesh!”

As he walked out, the shaking portal of light behind him immediately shrunk into a single dot and then disappeared from sight.

The man’s gaze landed on Qin Lie’s figure as he contemptuously sneered, “The soul energy you used to summon me was so weak it couldn’t even maintain the stability of the spatial passage long

enough. I almost didn't make it through!"

Qin Lie smiled bitterly and said, " I've been sealed, and can only release so much soul energy."

"Duan, Duan Qianjie!" Pu Ze shrilly screamed in fear.

After his initial screams, Pu Ze immediately bit the tip of his tongue without hesitation and spat a mouthful of blood onto his Soul Altar.

Covered in his blood, a huge amount of energy suddenly concentrated atop the colorful crystallic Soul Altar.

Another wave of strange energy fluctuations emerged from the void and surged out from within Pu Ze's Soul Altar. Without another thought, he immediately tried to escape at the as quickly as he could—regardless of the cost!

"Is it him?" Duan Qianjie asked while looking at Qin Lie.

Qin Lie nodded.

"Should he live or die?" Duan Qianjie asked again.

"Brat, there are no conflicts between us, and I have never wanted to take your life. I am just a foreign delegate of Black Voodoo Cult, and have no deeper connections with them!" As Pu Ze used his secret technique, he had begun jumping side to side atop his Soul Altar.

After pondering for a moment, Qin Lie said, "Do as you see fit."

"Alright." Duan Qianjie nodded, then turned towards Pu Ze and said, "Your gaudy Soul Altar is much too unsightly. Let me destroy it for you so that you can rebuild it."

Chapter 641: Powerful

Upon learning of Duan Qianjie's intention to destroy his Soul Altar, Pu Ze was shocked into suddenly losing his mind. Defined crystalline chains appeared atop the Soul Altar beneath him, tightly winding around the Soul Altar as they suddenly produced an energy which could warp space.

Various colors of light began to flow from the edges of the Soul Altar as it seemingly tried to flee into the void and escape from the Setting Sun Islands.

"Do you really think you can escape?"

Duan Qianjie sneered as he took out a translucent jade ruler and struck towards Pu Ze's Soul Altar.

The jade ruler was about one arm long and two fingers wide, giving it a very frivolous appearance. Despite the ruler's appearance, Pu Ze's whole body trembled as the ruler descended towards the Soul Altar.

As the jade ruler passed through space, Pu Ze could see the ripples fluctuating off from it as numerous luminescent spots invisible to the naked eye appeared one after the other. Each of these luminescent spots represented a hole in space.

Due to the emergence of these spatial holes and their effect on Pu Ze's surroundings, Pu Ze, who was attempting to escape with a secret technique, was unable to do so.

With the descent of the jade ruler towards Pu Ze, Pu Ze began to have increasingly less space to move as well.

Even an expert like Pu Ze would inevitably feel fear if the space surrounding them began to enclose them like a cage.

Finally, the jade ruler struck the Soul Altar below Pu Ze.

The moment the ruler touched the colorful glass-like crystallic

Soul Altar, the altar suddenly began releasing millions upon millions of streaks of brilliant light in all directions.

This continued for several seconds before the crystalline Soul Altar shattered into countless dazzling crystal shards. The shards were then all devoured by spatial holes which Qin Lie couldn't see.

As for Pu Ze, his appearance suddenly became very ancient looking, as if he had suffered a thousand years of aging in just the last couple of moments.

Due of the destruction of his Soul Altar, Pu Ze's hair had turned completely white, and his skin had become saggy and full of wrinkles as if he had suddenly entered his final moments. It seemed like he would pass away at any moment.

The Soul Altar was where the soul energy of an Imperishable Realm practitioner would concentrate and be stored. To a practitioner of Imperishable Realm, the destruction of their Soul Altar was more terrifying than death itself.

"You should leave," Duan Qianjie said as he impatiently waved his hands.

Pu Ze seemed lifeless as his eyes clouded over. It seemed like he was unable to discern his surroundings as he desperately tried to gather the spirit energy which was quickly leaving his body.

Suddenly, his body trembled as his eyes snapped open and he glared at Duan Qianjie, shouting in a hoarse and powerless voice, "You are so vicious! Destroying my Soul Altar, why don't you just directly kill me!"

"Scram!" Duan Qianjie waved his hand.

A streak of soul energy engulfed Pu Ze, sweeping him tens of thousands of meters away in just one instant. Pu Ze quickly disappeared from their sight.

Sheathing the jade ruler, Duan Qianjie frowned as he critically observed Qin Lie and asked, "So you are the boy who freed the

beasts of the land of profound ice, the one who helped them escape?”

Qin Lie slightly nodded.

Duan Qianjie continued observing Qin Lie as he muttered something to himself and then said, “This jade tablet can be used to save your life. Moreover, I will guarantee your safety, but only yours. I will have nothing to do with this messy fight.”

“I understand.” Qin Lie said.

At this moment, the crystalline chains which were imprisoning the eight god corpses gradually dissipated into shards of light at a speed visible to the naked mortal eye.

Like ice melting, the remnants of Pu Ze’s restricting energy within Qin Lie’s body also quickly lost its solidity.

Because Pu Ze’s Soul Altar had been destroyed, all of the sealing and restraining energies he applied were losing their effectiveness.

This allowed Qin Lie and the eight god corpses to regain their freedom without having to move a single finger.

With the assistance of his Soul Altar, Pu Ze was priorly uncontested atop the Setting Sun Islands. As long as he made any moves, Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island would quickly be completely routed and ruthlessly forced to retreat.

In fact, if Duan Qianjie hadn’t come, Pu Ze would have immediately annihilated Blood Fiend Sect because of the deal he had made with Guan Xian in hopes of obtaining the Spirits of Void and Chaos.

If so, the bloody battle which had already lasted for quite a while would have quickly ended due to Pu Ze’s interference.

Instead, Pu Ze, who was at the Imperishable Realm, unexpectedly had his Soul Altar shattered into pieces by Duan Qianjie just a few sentences following Duan Qianjie’s arrival.

As a foreign delegate of Black Voodoo Cult, Pu Ze had used all of his life's savings to exchange for enough spirit material to construct his Soul Altar. To him, his Soul Altar was the core of his life and spirit. He absolutely did not have enough capital to construct another one.

Although Duan Qianjie didn't kill Pu Ze and instead destroyed his Soul Altar, the resulting pain experienced by him was more terrifying and unacceptable than if he had directly been killed.

With the destruction of his Soul Altar, Pu Ze's cultivation and soul and spirit energy would continuously decline if he couldn't quickly reconstruct another Soul Altar.

During this time, if there wasn't enough available spirit materials for him to use to rebuild his Soul Altar, the declining would not stop.

In fact, if Pu Ze remained incapable of rebuilding his Soul Altar, he would eventually be forced to return to his original form of an ordinary mortal without any spirit energy.

Even worse, once the news of his Soul Altar being destroyed spread, his old enemies would come from all directions and make use of this opportunity to hunt him down.

That was to say, his miserable fate following the destruction of his Soul Altar was truly just beginning.

After the destruction of one's Soul Altar, very few could quickly gather enough spirit materials to rebuild their Soul Altar, especially while being chased by enemies.

For someone like Pu Ze who was only a foreign delegate of Black Voodoo Cult and not a core elder, there was no one who would be willing to protect him and provide him assistance following the destruction of his Soul Altar.

In other words, the destruction of Pu Ze's Soul Altar meant that his life was practically over already.

In the sky, the countless experts of Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families had managed to obtain an advantage.

However, at this time, almost all of them discovered the appearance of Duan Qianjie and the destruction of Pu Ze's Soul Altar,

Thus, Guan Xian, Xia Houqi, and Su Zhi were all very nervous and unable to focus—they were all worried that Duan Qianjie would interfere.

To their surprise, Duan Qianjie had directly stated his attitude and intentions following his destruction of Pu Ze's Soul Altar—he would only guarantee Qin Lie's safety.

This caused Guan Xian and the others to all silently release their breaths.

They silently observed for a moment longer and then, only after concluding that Duan Qianjie truly had no intention to join the fight, continued their bloody fight against Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island.

As for Qin Lie, after regaining his freedom and receiving the promise from Duan Qianjie, he could not hold back any longer as he watched the bitterly fighting experts of Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island.

Qin Lie began to send killing orders to the god corpses once again!

Equipping his Astral Thunder Hammer, he himself also joined the fray.

With the help of the god corpses, Qin Lie jumped onto the boats of the three great families and began fighting against practitioners from the three great families alongside the practitioners of Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island.

With his cultivation of the late stage of the Netherpassage Realm, his three spirit arts of thunder, ice, and earth, and the power of

blood, Qin Lie began to massacre all of the practitioners of the three great families around him.

Sharp shards of ice flew as gravity continuously changed and thunder explosively rumbled while Qin Lie adeptly used, and changed between, the three different spirit arts.

Practitioner after practitioner resentfully died at the hands of Qin Lie. Among the practitioners of the same cultivation as him, he was unparalleled.

Not to mention the practitioners below the Netherpassage Realm, who were even less of an opponent and were mostly one shot.

“Bang!”

Following a fierce strike from the Astral Thunder Hammer, a late stage Netherpassage practitioner of the Lin Family had all of the bones in his smashed as blood uncontrollably spurted out from his mouth, nostrils, and a gaping hole in his chest.

The man had died instantly.

Completely covered in blood, Qin Lie was like an incarnation of the slaughter god as his eyes gradually reddened and he hunted enemies with his Astral Thunder Hammer.

Besides him, upwards of fifteen warriors had been killed by his hammer. As they lay on the ground, their blood slowly seeped into and stained the deck.

Duan Qianjie’s face was indifferent, his silver hair fluttering in space as he floated above the ships and coldly looked down like a god watching from above.

He was focusedly observing all of Qin Lie’s actions.

If any warrior above the Netherpassage Realm were to express any killing intent towards Qin Lie and charge towards him, Duan Qianjie would slightly interfere for a moment.

As a result, any time an expert of the Fulfillment Realm or Fragmentation Realm was about to wound Qin Lie, they would become dazed until they suddenly entered the range of a similarly strong Blood Fiend Sect practitioner.

As a result, Qin Lie was only surrounded and attacked by opponents at or below the Netherpassage Realm.

However, as the number of bodies around Qin Lie gradually piled up and an increasing number of Netherpassage Realm practitioners were easily killed by Qin Lie, even the coldly observing Duan Qianjie was secretly surprised.

He realized that although Qin Lie only had a cultivation of the late stage of the Netherpassage Realm, the combat power which he displayed was far beyond that.

“It looks like I can make it more interesting,” Duan Qianjie thought.

Consequently, Duan Qianjie slightly relinquished his control over two Su Family cultivators of the early Fulfillment Realm and allowed them to enter the battleground occupied by Qin Lie.

The two Su Family cultivators went mad upon seeing Qin Lie and the ground full of corpses around him, of which many were wearing Su Family attire.

They immediately charged towards Qin Lie.

Feeling a bit more interested, Duan Qianjie fully focused on the fight below. He wanted to see if the late stage Netherpassage Realm Qin Lie would be able to leap levels and battle against two cultivators at the early stage of the Fulfillment Realm after killing a countless number of practitioners with a similar cultivation.

With two fingers on his left hand, he pointed at the crowns of the two Su warriors from far away, ready to forcefully intervene if the situation went wrong.

After a few minutes...

His body covered in blood, Qin Lie risked his own life and suffered wounds on his shoulders and stomach in exchange for the lives of two Su Family practitioners!

The damage caused by the two wounds would have been lethal for an ordinary Netherpassage Realm practitioners, directly penetrating through their body in one go!

However, the weapons only inflicted shallow flesh wounds on Qin Lie.

Although they were at the early stage of the Fulfilment Realm, the two practitioners of the Su Family lost their lives just like that.

“Hm?”

Duan Qianjie subconsciously moved his shoulders, adjusting his posture. His eyes became increasingly filled with excitement as if he were an explorer who had discovered a new continent.

Continuing onwards, another two early Fulfillment Realm practitioners were intentionally directed toward Qin Lie by Duan Qianjie.

This time, the fight lasted around fifteen minutes.

At its end, of the two practitioners who had been sent, the one which had mastered soul suppressing was smoking from his orifices as he died following the destruction of his True Soul by repeated strikes of lightning. The other practitioner was killed in a direct melee after his neck was fractured by Qin Lie’s fingers.

As for Qin Lie... he was missing a large piece of skin on his right leg and had a bloody finger-sized hole on his right chest.

“Impressive, very impressive!” Duan Qianjie’s eyes were brighter than ever.

After that, three more early stage Fulfillment Realm practitioners from the three great families were manipulated to appear besides Qin Lie yet again.

This time, the fight lasted for an entire half an hour.

The three early stage Fulfillment Realm practitioners were all killed by Qin Lie just like the prior ones, their bones completely shattered.

As for Qin Lie, numerous new wounds had appeared atop his body. He fell to the ground, limp and bruised all over as he began to breathe heavily. From a distance, he looked like a beast covered in fresh blood.

All this time, Duan Qianjie remained silent as he looked at Qin Lie, the admiration in his eyes becoming ever more evident.

Chapter 642: Infinite Potential!

Duan Qianjie's name was spread only among true experts. Anyone who had heard of this name was a reputable person on Land of Chaos that was not to be trifled with.

Duan Qianjie's legend was also a trail of bloody history.

This man was famed for his thirst for battle!

From the day he started cultivating, Duan Qianjie had been constantly challenging martial practitioners at his level or higher. His goal was to accumulate strength and experience through bloody battles, and he was able to break through his limits again and again to reach a whole new height.

Every time he reached a new realm, Duan Qianjie would challenge several dozens of famous martial practitioners to battle. The number of martial practitioners who suffered severe injuries or died a horrible death in his hands were countless.

While he wasn't able to win every battle—in fact, he would often lose, suffer grievous injuries and hover between the line of life and death...

He was always able to survive in the end.

He was like a bloodthirsty beast who would vanish for a while every time he was seriously hurt. He would lick his wounds and recover in silence.

But when he had recovered, he would proceed to challenge stronger martial practitioners with increased combat power and a greater realm. He would defeat those legendary martial practitioners who seemed undefeatable in the norm!

It was through thousands of bloody battles that he ultimately earned the name 'Qianjie' (Thousand Calamity) and was called the nightmare of all experts.

Duan Qianjie's entire life had been spent in a loop of fighting, recovering, breaking through to a new realm, and fighting again.

Right now, as he sat in midair and stared at Qin Lie who had collapsed to the ground while covered in blood, Duan Qianjie had the strange feeling that he was watching a memory of himself licking his wounds alone after he had gone through a bloody battle.

A rare light of appreciation appeared in his eyes.

"Not bad. Li Mu is Li Mu. He always had a good eye for people." Duan Qianjie nodded to himself.

"Phew..." Qin Lie slowly adjusted his breathing.

When the six Spirits of Void and Chaos had used their saliva to melt the runes of the crystalline chains that had shackled his bloody and muscles, they had gone back into the Soul Suppressing Orb and slumbered in exhaustion.

Therefore, he hadn't borrowed an ounce of outside help in all the battles he fought later.

From the moment he started fighting until now, he had killed every martial practitioner he encountered with his own strength.

After that final battle, he had expended almost eighty percent of the spirit energy in his dantian's spirit sea, and he had almost used up all of the power in his blood too.

A Netherpassage Realm martial practitioner was nothing to him. It was those Fulfillment Realm martial practitioners whom Duan Qianjie had allowed to come after him in the end who were truly capable of hurting him.

The three waves of Fulfillment Realm experts had came one after another without much pause in between. He wasn't allowed even a moment to rest and adjust his breathing, and he really felt like he was going to use up all of his energy.

Right now, Duan Qianjie hadn't arranged more experts after him while he was maintaining his silence. He had obtained an extremely rare moment of respite.

He needed to focus all his power in recovering as soon as possible.

In reality, he didn't know that those Fulfillment Realm experts who had popped up just now had been purposely arranged to encounter him by Duan Qianjie.

He only knew that the bloody battle between Blood Fiend Sect and Black Voodoo Cult was far from reaching its end.

Every person he killed was a bit of burden off Blood Fiend Sect's back, and a new bit of hope towards victory.

He believed that he could hang on.

That was why he was doing his best to recover his strength.

The silent Duan Qianjie was narrowing his eyes and staring deeply at Qin Lie, pondering.

From Qin Lie's even breathing, Duan Qianjie could sense a tremendous amount of life force from him even though the young man was hurt and bloodied all over. It was a sign of Qin Lie's pure fleshly power.

Although Qin Lie had greatly depleted his spirit energy reserves and lost the majority of his soul power, Qin Lie's steel-like body obviously still had strength in it.

This meant that Qin Lie's potential hadn't been fully excavated, and that he hadn't really been pushed to his limits.

"Perhaps this is not the end of this kid's potential. Perhaps I can force out more potential from him..." Duan Qianjie pondered for a moment before he spoke to himself, "The brightest sparks in life can only come from a true desperation, kid. That is when one's future growth can be seen most clearly! So allow me to dig deeper into your potential!"

Duan Qianjie's eyes hovered about as he searched for a new target. When he finally made his choice, he locked his gaze onto the figure of a middle stage Fulfillment Realm martial practitioner named Xiahou Tao!

Xiahou Tao had just entered the middle stage of the Fulfillment Realm not long ago, and he had been doing his best to kill Gold Sun Island's martial practitioners since the start of the battle. He had also fought against people like Qi Jin.

He had also used up about fifty percent of his spirit energy.

But even then, he was a middle stage Fulfillment Realm martial practitioner. The density of his soul, the strength of his physical body and his recognition of spirit energy far exceeded an early stage Fulfillment Realm martial practitioner!

The threat he represented was in fact bigger than the three early stage Fulfillment Realm martial practitioners Qin Lie last fought!

Xiahou Tao's body was suddenly gripped tightly by an invisible hand. The grip was so tight that he was dizzy and unable to breathe.

A gust of wind later, Xiahou Tao finally regained his balance and felt his blurry eyes turning clear.

He immediately saw a blood drenched Qin Lie breathing evenly as he leaned against a couple of corpses.

Qin Lie left not a single person alive within a twenty meter radius.There were several dozens of corpses around him that Xiahou Tao had identified to be the three great families' martial practitioners from their uniforms.

Xiahou Tao's expression abruptly turned serious.

This person had killed several dozens of martial practitioners on his own, and some of these people were even at the early stage of Fulfillment Realm. Qin Lie had suddenly skyrocketed in terms of danger level in Xiahou Tao's eyes!

At the same time, Qin Lie, who was doing his best to recover felt his pupils shrink when Xiaohou Tao had suddenly appeared out of nowhere.

He immediately noticed that Xiahou Tao was at the middle stage of the Fulfillment Realm!

From the moment he began fighting, everyone he killed was beneath the middle stage of the Fulfillment Realm. The early stage Fulfillment Realm experts that popped out last time made him realize just how difficult they were to fight since a while ago.

Every wound he suffered right now had came from those last few enemies!

But those people were only at the early stage of the Fulfillment Realm. At the time, he was still fairly healthy and possessed a fair amount of spirit energy...

But now he was almost at the end of his ropes. The sudden arrival of a middle stage Fulfillment Realm expert had created such a tremendous pressure around his chest that it practically stifled his breathing.

Like a beast facing destruction that was seeking that final ray of hope, Qin Lie growled in a low tone and opened his scarlet eyes. He clenched his teeth, readjusted his stance and stood up once more.

When he faced Xiahou Tao squarely, the only thing left in his eyes were the determination of battle, the will to bath in blood, and the loss of all hesitation.

On the sky, Duan Qianjie nodded on the inside when he saw the look in Qin Lie's eyes.

Xiahou Tao's eyes turned panicky for an instant when he saw Qin Lie's eyes, however, and his momentum was stalled for an instant because of it too.

It was at this moment the massively hurt Qin Lie actually attacked first and charged towards Xiahou Tao while roaring!

A vicious aura naturally surfaced from Qin Lie's body, and it combined perfectly with the smell of blood on his body to create an intimidating front that would terrify even a person's soul.

The blazing fighting will and the confidence that would never be extinguished seemed to have fused together to form a completely new and tangible energy after he had garnered so much momentum from the previous battles.

Under the urge of this power, Qin Lie felt as if every blood in his body was boiling or burning. Even the dried out spirit sea in his dantian suddenly absorbed spirit energy wildly like a sponge that was dipped into water.

A new and tremendous energy seemed to have appeared out of nowhere from his limbs, skeleton and muscles!

Qin Lie fought as if he was igniting his own life's potential.

"Boom!"

Having his momentum robbed, Xiahou Tao's mind trembled as a sense of terrible fear that felt very much like facing the charge of an ancient beast assaulted him.

He actually subconsciously gathered all of his spirit energy to create a light shield and defended himself passively.

Although he was at the middle stage of Fulfillment Realm and he still possessed fifty percent of his spirit energy, he actually didn't dare to forcefully attack a bloodied Netherpassage Realm martial practitioner or meet his clash head on. He had chosen a defensive action that only a weakling would use.

Xiahou Tao had already lost his drive and firm confidence before he even started fight.

"Bang!"

Thanks to this, Qin Lie was able to run right in front of Xiahou Tao without any resistance and attack Xiahou Tao's light shield

madly with his ridiculously powerful physical body and accumulated momentum.

Xiahou Tao simply defended with every bit of strength he possessed.

Qin Lie had given up all of his defenses and focused his mind in unleashing all of his physical body's potential. He gathered all the strength he could gather and struck Xiahou Tao's protective light shield heavily again and again as if he didn't know what fatigue was.

The battle immediately became an prolonged war of attrition. It was a battle between wills and amount of spirit energy.

Xiahou Tao's light shield was battered by incessant thunder, swimming lightning, shattered ice blades, surprising rainbow light, and fearless bloody snakes created from Qin Lie's blood, charging towards him again and again...

Time passed second by second.

Xiahou Tao's spirit energy gradually depleted as they were all used to strengthen his light shield and defend himself against Qin Lie's endless attacks.

Sometimes, Qin Lie's spirit energy obviously wasn't too strong, and sometimes Qin Lie was only attacking him with his physical body.

But Xiahou Tao just kept defending passively.

When the first crack appeared on the light shield, when the light shield finally shattered, and when Qin Lie and Xiahou Tao finally stood within inches of each other... Duan Qianjie knew that Qin Lie had won yet again.

That was because he knew just how scary Qin Lie was in close combat.

Chapter 643: The Limit Sublimation Art!

Sure enough, the instant Xiahou Tao's protective light shield had exploded, Qin Lie immediately rammed into his chest like a steel war chariot.

Xiahou Tao instantly flew backwards while stained in blood.

Small, dense lightning wrapped around Xiahou Tao's body like ropes as thunder boomed and ice bits also sputtered from his skin surface.

The abrupt change of gravity caused Xiahou Tao's body to slam fiercely to the ground.

"Bang!"

Xiahou Tao's bones were crushed due to the impact. He bled madly after he hit the ground.

Qin Lie himself was hurt all over and bleeding madly. He looked like he had spent every ounce of energy in his body and was unable to stand steadily.

However, a vicious aura appeared from every pore on his body.

Feeling his blood boil, Qin Lie withstood the pain that was piercing every inch of his body and clenched his teeth tightly. He focused on sensing the minute changes in his body.

"Glug glug!"

His blood boiled like a volcano had erupted. New energy seemed to appear in every drop of his blood!

The eruption of this newly born energy seemed to urge his very life to evolve further. Pain pierced his body like lightning that continuously tempered his physical body.

Clumps of thin spirit clouds condensed into whirlpools and circulated wildly inside his long depleted dantian.

The spirit energy that was present in every inch of the world surged inside him as if they were attracted by a powerful force.

In the blink of an eye, mist shaped spirit energy surged towards him and flowed wildly into his dantian spirit sea through his pores.

The depleted spirit energy inside his spirit sea was being slowly replenished. The feeling of his strength coming back to him was so wonderful that he almost cried out in pleasure.

It was an extremely wonderful feeling!

It was like a thirsty traveller who found an oasis after being trapped in a desert.

Or like a man who saw countless delicious delicacies after being starved for a hundred years and was devouring them all like crazy.

“The natal palaces will only absorb the world’s spirit energy at an abnormally high efficiency when the dantian spirit sea is completely depleted without a bit of spirit energy in them!” Duan Qianjie’s indifferent voice rang from above the sky, “The human body is the world’s greatest and most mysterious treasure. Its potential is limitless. Only by pushing yourself into a dead end and squeezing every drop of power from your own body would you be able to unleash its full potential! However, most martial practitioners be it at the Refinement Realm and Natal Opening Realm, or the Nirvana and Imperishable Realm wouldn’t be able to unleash even half of their body’s full potential even if they were to live for an entire lifetime!”

“Human potential is the deepest secrets of life energy. Those who can sense it and use it are very, very few!” Duan Qianjie said with a proud look, “The martial practitioners who are able to squeeze out their potential again and again and truly unleash them as combat power are all venerable experts no matter the height of their realm!”

Qin Lie shook.

His wobbling body slowly steadied as he listened to Duan Qianjie's wholehearted teachings attentively and inspected the interior of his own body.

To his surprise, he discovered that his body wasn't doing as bad as he thought even though he was supposed to have completely exhausted himself and blackout after all these battles.

His blood was circulating madly, and his dantian spirit sea was absorbing spirit energy at an insane speed. Even the soul energy that was most difficult to recover was slowly regenerating itself since his mind was at peace.

There seemed to be an invisible energy that was growing between his skin and flesh, acting as a catalyst that urged his trembling body to evolve at a biological level.

He didn't know what was happening, nor did he know what made the abnormality happen. But he did know that he was sublimating and evolving in full through a certain method!

It was at this moment, Duan Qianjie abruptly descended from the sky.

His left hand moved downwards and lay gently on the top of Qin Lie's head. He said calmly, "I'm feeling quite good today, so i shall teach you a certain art. I have created it myself and called it the 'Limit Sublimation Art'. I will only guide the flow of energy inside your body one time. It is up to you how much you can learn."

When he was done, countless tendrils of mysterious energy instantly filled up Qin Lie's entire body like a spread of electricity.

Qin Lie suddenly began to convulse as an unspeakable numbness and pain came from every pore of his body. He almost fainted because of it.

He endured the pain and ignored the blood bubbling out of the corner of his mouth as he breathed. He inhaled deeply and worked

hard to sense the tiniest changes that was occurring inside his body.

“This Limit Sublimation Art can only be executed at moments like these when your physical energy, soul energy, and spirit energy had almost been fully depleted. You may use this to urge out your potential and evolve yourself!” Duan Qianjie exclaimed as his words entered Qin Lie’s mind like words of enlightenment.

Countless swimming tendrils rampaged inside Qin Lie’s body like passing meteors.

When Qin Lie looked inside his body with his soul consciousness, he was surprised to find that the meteor like tendrils had formed what looked like rivers of stars inside every corner of his body, and was circulating through a mysterious method that contained a certain law of the world.

His mind shook, and Qin Lie felt as if his soul had escaped his mortal body and entered into the vast rivers of stars. He had a strange feeling that he had transformed into a wisp of soul and was watching the evolution of the world.

Countless light flashed across his pupils as an immeasurably deep and profound rhyme appeared from his eyes.

He was doing his best to learn the experience.

But Duan Qianjie had withdrawn his hand since a long time ago.

Duan Qianjie had silver hair that touched his shoulders. Right now, he was standing in front of Qin Lie and frowning at him, pondering.

Around them, the martial practitioners of the three great families, Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island were still battling each other fiercely. People were dying every passing moment.

However, no one dared to take a step into the area within a hundred meters of the deck where Duan Qianjie was!

The bloody battle was stuck in a deadlock. The Black Voodoo Cult had not been able to gain a decisive advantage after Pu Ze's Soul Altar had shattered.

Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island weren't able to display any surprising trump cards either.

If nothing happened, then this stalemate might last for a day or two.

It was at this moment a ship in the shape of a hundred feet centipede gradually appeared from the depths of the clouds. Many flags unique to Black Voodoo Cult fluttered in the air as many powerful black robed martial practitioners on the centipede shaped flying spirit artifact appeared.

A fat Gongye Qing and a slim Gongye Zhuo appeared on that centipede.

The moment they appeared, they immediately looked at Duan Qianjie. They never paused to look at anyone else among Blood Fiend Sect, Gold Sun Island or even at the eight god corpses.

"Duan Qianjie!" The Gongye brother cried out in unison.

They waved their hands and stopped their disciples from acting temporarily. Then, they headed towards Duan Qianjie at first moment.

"Duan Qianjie! Why have you appeared!" Gongye Qing inhaled and asked seriously, "Why exactly have you shown up?"

"I owe this kid a favor, and I am here to protect his life. That is all." Duan Qianjie said coolly.

"Is that really all?" Gongye Zhuo asked seriously.

Duan Qianjie nodded and repeated impatiently, "That is all!"

The Gonye brothers exchanged a glance with each other and let out a sigh of relief. They were both counting their lucky stars that Duan Qianjie wasn't going to be an obstacle.

Chapter 644: Blood Drinkers!

“Actually, this kid couldn’t have died whether you showed up or not. Forefather Terminator had already sent us word that this kid is his direct disciple. He obviously wants to protect his life.” Gongye Zhuo chuckled.

“Oh?” Duan Qianjie frowned and cast a glance at Qin Lie, “He’s related to that old monster too?”

“Not really,” Knowing that Duan Qianjie wasn’t here to aid Blood Fiend Sect, Gongye Zhuo appeared very relaxed as he explained, “I heard that that old monster found his talent in thunder and lightning wanting, and felt like taking him in and raising him as a direct disciple.”

“Duan Qianjie, it is rumored outside that you’ll be challenging the old monster as of late. Is that true or not?” Gongye Qing asked seriously.

The moment he said this, even Gongye Zhuo was looking at Duan Qianjie with an incredibly hopeful and serious expression.

They both knew how scary Duan Qianjie was.

Duan Qianjie hadn’t challenged many people in the past ten years. It wasn’t because his nature had changed and that he wasn’t as addicted to battles as before, but because there were fewer and fewer opponents who were worthy of a challenge.

Many people knew that the last opponent Duan Qianjie challenged happened to be the Sixth Heavenly Sword of Heavenly Sword Mountain, Li Mu.

No one except Li Mu and Duan Qianjie themselves knew who the result of that battle.

What they only knew was that Li Mu and Duan Qianjie had became close friends afterwards, even though they had never met each other before the battle.

Not long after that, Duan Qianjie went silent once more while Li Mu vanished from the Land of Chaos. He seemed to have gone to the Scarlet Tide Continent and lived in seclusion.

When Duan Qianjie appeared once more, it was rumored constantly in the outside world that he had grown a lot stronger since his battle against Li Mu. They said that he had constructed a new layer on his Soul Altar and reached the late stage of Imperishable Realm. They also said that his next target might very well be the number one martial practitioner in the Land of Chaos, Forefather Terminator himself!

Forefather Terminator Nan Zhengtian was a towering, gigantic mountain that was almost insurmountable for all peak experts in the Land of Chaos.

For the past five hundred years, Nan Zhengtian had proven to the world his dominance through many bloody battles and bloody expansions of Terminator Sect. He proved that he was a terrible force that was unrivalled by anyone on the Land of Chaos.

Whether they were willing or not, all the leaders of the nine great Silver forces publicly admitted that Nan Zhengtian was the Land of Chaos' strongest expert.

To this day, no one was able to threaten that status in the slightest.

As a result, countless experts were excited when they heard that Duan Qianjie was going to challenge Nan Zhengtian. They all wanted to see with their own eyes just how powerful Nan Zhengtian was, and if Duan Qianjie truly possessed the power to fight him.

"That's right. The old monster is my next target." Duan Qianjie said calmly.

The Gongye brothers looked excited by the revelation.

In their opinion, Forefather Terminator was a huge mountain

that stood in front of Black Voodoo Cult's path of progress. For the past years, Black Voodoo Cult had been been kept in check by the Terminator Sect, and that was a difficult reality to bear.

It was exactly because Nan Zhengtian existed that the pope of Black Voodoo Cult had no choice but to endure silently. They didn't dare to clash head on against Terminator Sect.

His presence forced Black Voodoo Cult to concede many conflicts of interest.

They even had to give up on a key person, Qin Lie in their attack against Blood Fiend Sect because of Nan Zhengtian's words. The concession was admittedly a disgrace on their part.

Duan Qianjie was a lone wolf on the Land of Chaos. He acted only for his own interest and obeyed no one.

For many years, a large majority of the experts he challenged almost all came from the nine great Silver rank forces. Most of these people were killed in the battle, which was why the nine great Silver rank forces were rather annoyed by this.

There were many times the friends and relatives of the experts he killed had attempted to surround and kill him.

However, Duan Qianjie was always able to escape and survive through sheer tenacity, and after he went silent for a while, he would always emerge stronger than he was before.

Duan Qianjie exceeded his limits and became stronger every time he fought.

Now, Duan Qianjie had successfully constructed a three level Soul Altar. Not even the pope of Black Voodoo Cult, Jiang An was confident that he could beat him.

That was why the nine great Silver forces had tacitly accepted his presence and given up on attacking him.

If Duan Qianjie were to challenge Nan Zhengtian, and the battle

ended up wounding both men or severely wounding Nan Zhengtian only, then it would be a great news for Black Voodoo Cult.

That was why they were hoping that Duan Qianjie would challenge Nan Zhengtian as soon as possible.

“Since the old monster had sent out his word, our Black Voodoo Cult naturallywouldn’t dare to kill him. It would’ve been fine even if you didn’t show up.” Gongye Qing rubbed his chin with a playful look in his eyes, “It looks like this kid is learning your unique secret art. It can’t be that... both you and the old monster had taken a liking for him? Heh, now this is interesting.”

“He mainly cultivates the thunder spirit arts, and it is said that his attainment in that aspect is quite profound. It isn’t strange that the old monster would taking a liking for him,” Gongye Zhuo also interrupted, “Duan Qianjie, why exactly have you taken a liking for him?”

The Gonye brothers were secretly hoping to sow dissention in Duan Qianjie. They couldn’t wait for Duan Qianjie to get so angry that he would go to Terminator Sect immediately and challenge Nan Zhengtian to a bloody battle right away.

If they successfully enraged Duan Qianjie through Qin Lie and baited him into attacking Terminator Sect, then this outcome might even be more important than killing off Blood Fiend Sect.

This was also why they hadn’t attacked Blood Fiend Sect immediately.

“The reason I am challenging that old monster Terminator is only in hopes of greater breakthrough! There are no private grudges in my wish whatsoever!” Duan Qianjie’s face turned cold, “So save your breaths!”

The Gongye brothers exchanged a glance with each other. They gave up after seeing that their attempts were futile.

“Please don’t interfere in our disposal of Blood Fiend Sect.” Gongye Zhuo said seriously.

Duan Qianjie frowned and said nothing in return.

The two brothers nodded to each other after getting no reply from Duan Qianjie, and they turned around and made a gesture to the centipede battleship.

The Black Voodoo Cult martial practitioners dressed in black robes rushed out of the ships like hungry wolves and tigers. They were all Fulfillment Realm, Fragmentation Realm, and Nirvana Realm experts. They numbered over several hundreds.

The Gongye brothers weren’t in a hurry to act themselves, apparently.

Their underlings alone had turned the tide in their favor instantly the moment they joined the battle.

Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island’s martial practitioners retreated in defeat again and again as their casualties immediately began to worsen. Even without the two brothers’ interferences, this battle was going to end in a short time.

This was because the Black Voodoo Cult disciples who came late were all experts capable of taking charge of an entire area with their astounding combat power.

This was not mentioning that they had brought another swarm of voodoo insects with them too.

Duan Qianjie ignored Black Voodoo Cult’s attack on Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island. He simply watched over Qin Lie beside him with dark pupils.

Time passed slowly.

Suddenly, Duan Qianjie looked towards the opposite direction where the Black Voodoo Cult centipede battleship was floating. A hint of surprise appeared in his deep and dark eyes.

A bloody war flag painted with the emblem of a blood pool abruptly entered everyone's eyes. Then, a thick color of blood flooded towards them.

Fierce, inhuman howls rang from within the bloody color. Many blood robed martial figures with eyes that were shining with bloody light attacked their enemies like the wraiths of hell.

They pounded their chest and roared non-stop as hair began to grow out of their bodies. They looked like many bloodthirsty blood demons.

They attacked the Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families' clansmen in a frenzy. They opened their beast-like mouths and bit on their opponent's' neck artery, sucking big gulps of blood into their stomach.

The aura they were exuding were similar to those of Blood Fiend Sect. However, theirs was more cruel, mad and lacking in humanity. There was only the infinite color of blood.

When these Blood Drinkers that looked like blood demons had joined the battle, the lopsided battle was turned around once more.

The martial practitioners of Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families were howling fiercely and counterattacking like their lives were nothing after seeing their companions being sucked dry of blood.

However, their counterattack was obviously lacking compared to these inhuman Blood Drinkers.

"Jiang Zhuzhe! These are Jiang Zhuzhe's Blood Drinkers!" Gongye Zhuo's expression changed.

He had just said this when Jiang Zhuzhe walked out of the vast expanse of blood. As usual, he looked as gentlemanly as a teaching scholar.

Jiang Zhuzhe stepped on a carpet of bloody ribbons. His eyes were calm and void of bloody light. He was even wearing a small

smile on his face, “Senior brother, junior sister, and my fellow juniors. I am very happy to be able to see you again.”

He looked at Xue Li, Mo Lingye, the Blood Fiend Ten Elders and everyone else.

“Jiang Zhuzhe! What are you here for?!” Xue Li roared.

Mo Lingye and the Blood Fiend Ten Sects didn’t look happy either. None of them showed a trace of excitement for his aid.

“Blood Fiend Sect and the three great families had incited all great Silver rank forces a thousand years ago to attack Blood Cloud Mountain Range, causing Blood Fiend Sect’s annihilation as a result. A thousand years ago, we were but powerless juniors who could do nothing even as the former generation of Blood Fiend Ten Elders lost their lives to fight our enemies. I was also powerless, and had no choice but to escape.” Jiang Zhuzhe looked regretful as he shook his head and sighed, “It is true that I was the cause of our destruction back then, and for the past thousand years I could hardly eat or sleep without thinking of rebuilding Blood Fiend Sect and regaining the Heavenly Calamity Continent.”

Jiang Zhuzhe looked at the Gongye brothers and said again, “I do not think that Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families would attempt the same thing a thousand years later, wanting to eliminate the last of Blood Fiend Sect’s few disciples.”

“Although my ideology and my cultivation methods are different from yours, I have always thought of myself as a Blood Fiend Sect disciple and a part of Blood Fiend Sect! Even if I am not considered genuine or admitted by you, it is my duty to arrive during my sect’s time of great danger and fight for it to my death!”

“Jiang Zhuzhe! The reason Blood Fiend Sect had become the way they are is all because of you!” Mo Lingye looked up and said.

“Blood Fiend Sect’s annihilation is my fault.” Surprisingly, Jiang Zhuzhe didn’t refute her accusation, “But I don’t believe that I was

wrong in my ideology of cultivation! This world is made up by the law of the jungle. In my opinion, both evil or good are acceptable as long as they they can be used to strengthen Blood Fiend Sect and help it dominate the world! What I preserve in, sought for, and worked towards are in fact exactly the same as your ideals. It is just that we've chosen a different way to achieve it."

"I know that no one can change your mind." Mo Lingye sighed softly and shook her head. She no longer said anything.

"It is not actually important if you can understand or acknowledge me," Jiang Zhuzhe smiled and said, "What's important is that Blood Fiend Sect needs me today at the very least!"

While saying this, Jiang Zhuzhe walked down from the bloody clouds on the sky until he was right in front of Gongye Zhuo and Gongye Qing.

"Why don't we negotiate with each other?" Jiang Zhuzhe smiled and looked at the duo before saying seriously, "Why don't the three of us do nothing and let them fight until the battle is over? What do you say?"

Chapter 645: Appreciation

The Gongye brothers exchanged glances with each other.

Jiang Zhuzhe's suggestion surprised the both of them. For a time, they couldn't quite understand his meaning.

"You can't be thinking that you can stop the both of us yourself, can you, Jiang Zhuzhe?" Gongye Qing snorted coldly.

"That is exactly what I was thinking," Jiang Zhuzhe said seriously and didn't look like he was joking at all, "If Black Voodoo Cult isn't sending more reinforcements, if the two of you are the last ones to come, then you really can't do anything to our Blood Fiend Sect this battle. If that is the case, then you may as well evacuate now and leave the small fries that is the three great families to me. What do you think?"

"Jiang Zhuzhe, do you seriously think that Blood Fiend Sect is still what they were a thousand years ago?" Gongye Zhuo frowned.

"Aren't we?" Jiang Zhuzhe countered naturally.

"I'm asking you." Gongye Zhuo's face slowly turned cold.

This was because Jiang Zhuzhe's Blood Drinkers had caused massive casualties among Black Voodoo Cult's disciples while they were speaking with Jiang Zhuzhe.

These so-called Blood Drinkers could easily transform into blood demons and cause their physical strength to go up by folds. It was similar to the secret "Beast Manifestation" art from the Ten Thousand Beast Mountain. After they had transformed into a blood demon, a Blood Drinker's combat strength swiftly increases. They were like killing machines who knew no fatigue.

The scariest thing was that these Blood Drinkers could swiftly replenish their strength once they had killed their opponent and consumed their blood.

This meant that they could keep replenishing their strength as long as they kept killing, and their spirit energy would never run dry.

Moreover, these Blood Drinkers were somehow able to ignore the voodoo poison that was effective on the Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun island martial practitioners completely.

The Blood Drinkers didn't spend any spirit energy in creating a light shield and just exposed themselves to the thick voodoo poison just like that. However, they were as lively as ever and showed no signs of weakening at all.

These abnormalities meant that the destructive power a Blood Drinker possessed was literally immeasurable. They were continuously killing and sucking the martial practitioners of Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families dry.

Those martial practitioners who died a horrible death after they were bitten by the Blood Drinkers had their blood completely sucked dry. They looked absolutely horrifying, and their appearance dealt another psychological blow to their martial practitioners.

It was only now the Gongye brothers understood why their pope Jiang An viewed Jiang Zhuzhe as an extremely dangerous enemy and thought that the threat he represented far exceeded Xue Li.

Suddenly, they were thankful that the person who obtained the Blood Progenitor's remains was Xue Li and not Jiang Zhuzhe.

The pressure brought by the Blood Drinkers caused a heavy weight to appear in the brothers' hearts. They made up their minds on the inside to participate in this battle!

If they didn't, then these Blood Drinkers would slaughter all of their cult's experts and foil their operation. Moreover, their losses would only grow bigger and bigger.

"We don't believe that you can stop us with your strength alone!"

Gongye Zhuo howled fiercely.

The moment he howled, black mist poured out of every pore on his body. The shrill sound of a voodoo insect also emanated from inside his body. The sound was so sharp that it could break one's eardrums.

On the other side, Gongye Qing had backed away some distance in attempt to slip pass Jiang Zhuzhe and kill the Blood Fiend Ten Elders with the destructive power of a two-level Soul Altar in one go.

Suddenly, Duan Qianjie who had been watching all this time broke his silence and said, "If you want to fight then go find some place that isn't here!"

The moment he said this, the space of this entire area suddenly cracked like a broken mirror.

The terrifying power of distorted space bloomed and slowly spread towards the outer edge.

There was a blurry three-level Soul Altar above Duan Qianjie's head that looked like it was sitting in some nameless space. Its figure was blurry, and it emanated with a mighty power that seemed capable of intimidating the world and expand infinitely to the horizon.

Jiang Zhuzhe, Gongye Zhuo and Gongye Qing turned pale the moment they saw the three-level Soul Altar.

Ten years ago, Duan Qianjie was still only a second-level Soul Altar expert when he challenged Li Mu.

Although it was rumored heavily after the battle that Duan Qianjie had reached the late stage of Imperishable Realm and constructed a three-level Soul Altar, there were far and few people who had actually seen it.

This made many people suspect that his three-level Soul Altar wasn't yet fully constructed.

But now, the trio could clearly see the blurry outline of his three-level Soul Altar. It looked like it was seated behind many layers of space. This caused them all two-level Soul Altar experts to pale greatly in shock.

The second the power that could distort space itself appeared, the trio immediately ran away.

They were all gone from Duan Qianjie's side in the blink of an eye.

Duan Qianjie snorted and withdrew his strength. The cracked space recovered as if a magical hand had sewn them back to normal.

Duan Qianjie frowned and turned back to look at Qin Lie, "Have you woken up?"

"Yes, I just did." Qin Lie nodded and bent forwards slightly, thanking him, "Thank you for your teachings, senior."

Qin Lie had figured out that Duan Qianjie's spirit art was related to space.

It was said that the power of space was the world's most mysterious and difficult to comprehend power. The fact that Duan Qianjie could traverse over tens of thousands of kilometers through a small jade token showed just how deep he had studied into the power of space.

The power of space and the power of a three-level Soul Altar was so intimidating that even Jiang Zhuzhe and the Gongye brothers could only avoid him.

Qin Lie finally understood why Li Mu said that Duan Qianjie could aid him in resolving all the troubles he might face one time when he passed the jade token to him.

"You know Forefather Terminator?" Duan Qianjie suddenly looked deeply at him.

“No, I don’t know him.” Qin Lie shook his head.

Duan Qianjie thought for a moment before saying, “Even if Forefather Terminator is going to defend you, I’ll still assume that you’ve used up your chance. Once this matter is over, I no longer owe you any favors.”

“I understand,” Qin Lie said.

“How far have you gotten into the Limit Sublimation Art?” Duan Qianjie asked again.

“I’ve learned some things, but that art couldn’t circulate anymore after my spirit energy and soul energy had recovered to half.” Qin Lie answered honestly.

“That is natural,” Duan Qianjie nodded, “The Limit Sublimation Art only forces out all of your potential, and it can only be executed when your spirit energy and soul energy are depleted or about to be depleted. That is how it continuously squeezes out your potential to sublimate yourself. Once the period has passed and your body has recovered, the laziness of the human body will reappear once more. Naturally, the art would lose its effect.”

Qin Lie listened seriously and respectfully to Duan Qianjie’s guidance. He was afraid to miss out on even a single word.

“This Limit Sublimation Art maybe useful to you, but it might also be useless to you. You probably won’t run into a situation where you’ve completed exhausted your strength like this too often,” Duan Qianjie said indifferently, “If that was the case, then the Limit Sublimation Art won’t be too useful.”

“I will try and force myself into a dead end in the future,” Qin Lie said seriously.

Duan Qianjie stared deeply at him before he revealed the hint of an appraising look and said, “That will be good.”

“I’ve recovered some of my strength. Right now, this is the best timing to force out my potential,” Qin Lie gritted his teeth and

charged to a spot where the three great families' martial practitioners were gathered. He hadn't even bothered to treat the various wounds on his body.

Duan Qianjie's eyes abruptly lit up in admiration. He nodded on the inside and praised him softly, "What a good kid!"

Qin Lie abruptly gathered his spirit energy.

With a single thought, the strength gathered inside his dantian's spirit sea immediately poured into his limbs through his muscles and veins.

They felt like sea water surging in many deep ditches towards all directions.

He could clearly sense that his circulation of spirit energy had grown a bit quicker after a moment of cultivation using the Limit Sublimation Art.

This revelation pleasantly surprised Qin Lie.

He knew very well that the ability to instantly conjure spirit energy meant that he could create a light shield faster to protect himself from a fatal attack. It also meant that he could execute spirit techniques faster to damage his enemies and move faster!

There were many occasions where greater speed meant greater strength!

He noticed just how wonderful the Limit Sublimation Art was through these miniscule changes. He knew just how useful this unique secret art of Duan Qianjie's was to the growth of a martial practitioner if it could continuously squeeze out his potential and evolve his entire being.

It would've been more than worth it even if this jade token had exchanged for just one Limit Sublimation Art!

"Qin Lie!" Lian Rou's shouts came from afar.

Qin Lie couldn't help but look towards the direction of the voice.

Song Tingyu, Xie Jingxuan and Tang Siqi and the others were all at a small island where the voodoo poison was no longer present. Mo Hai, Feng Rong, Lang Xie and Yi Yuan were also there fighting against the three great families' ferocious attacks with other Scarlet Tide Continent martial practitioners. It was a difficult defense.

There were plenty of Black Voodoo Cult voodoo insects that were howling in midair and cooperating with the three great families on the island.

The Blood Spear martial practitioners had gathered as one group under Lang Xie's command and were protecting Mo Hai, Lian Rou and Tang Siqi.

There were also two god corpses who were waving their giant arms and fighting against two Nirvana Realm martial practitioners.

The Blood Drinkers who had come along with Jiang Zhuzhe were helping the Blood Fiend Ten Elders and Gold Sun Island hunt down down Black Voodoo Cult's men. They hadn't split away a portion of their numbers to aid those who came from the Scarlet Tide Continent.

"Those blood demon fellows haven't came over to help us! Summon a few god corpses to help us, quickly!" Lian Rou hastily shouted after seeing that he was paying attention.

"I'm coming!" Qin Lie answered.

"Splash!"

The god corpse that was attacking Blood Voodoo Cult rushed over while riding on waves. It caught Qin Lie with his shoulder when he jumped down from the ship.

Qin Lie was sending messages to the god corpses non-stop.

The god corpses scattered at every direction sensed his commands and gathered towards him.

When Qin Lie had gotten up the island while standing on a god corpse, all eight god corpses had surrounded the entire island like eight heavenly pillars.

Duan Qianjie took a few steps forwards and traversed several thousand meters of distance at once after seeing Qin Lie's movements. He had also arrived on the island suddenly.

"Let me find you a couple of suitable opponents," Duan Qianjie said.

A few early stage Fulfillment Realm martial practitioners scattered at different places suddenly felt their necks gripped by an invisible, giant hand and tossed right in front of Qin Lie.

The Netherpassage Realm and Manifestation Realm martial practitioners next to Qin Lie were casually tossed to Song Tingyu, Xie Jingxuan and everyone else by Duan Qianjie.

"Jiang Zhuzhe is strong enough to keep the Gongye brothers from splitting away, so you guys have the bigger chance of victory in this battle. You don't have to worry," Duan Qianjie added.

The moment he said this, every Scarlet Tide Continent martial practitioner on the island suddenly gained a boost of confidence.

Duan Qianjie motioned for Qin Lie to fight to his heart's content, and he carelessly swept a glance across the Scarlet Tide Continent crowd. Suddenly, his gaze stopped at the bracelet Tang Siqi was wearing on her left wrist.

The bracelet was forged of beautiful, emerald jade. There were seven tiny green star dots on the bracelet that looked like they were moving even though Tang Siqi was just standing there.

"Who is Tang Beidou to you?" Duan Qianjie suddenly asked.

Chapter 646: An Interesting Person!

Duan Qianjie's completely random question caused the Scarlet Tide Continent crowd to look astonished. They stared at Tang Siqi and him in puzzlement.

Right now, not far away from the crowd, Qin Lie had become embroiled in a difficult battle once more.

Tang Siqi hesitated only for a moment before she answered Duan Qianjie's question honestly. "Tang Beidou was a clan elder of my Tang Family a few generations ago."

"We, the Tang Family, are only a small Black Iron rank force on the Scarlet Tide Continent. The Tang Family clansmen love to travel and roam the world. That was how Tang Beidou travelled to the Land of Chaos. Many years had passed since then. There was one time martial practitioner from the Land of Chaos happened to pass by the Scarlet Tide Continent suddenly visited the Tang Family and said that he was asked by Tang Beidou to pass this bracelet to the patriarch of the Tang Family. He said that if a Tang Family descendant ever went to the Land of Chaos, they may search for Tang Beidou using the bracelet."

"So you haven't lied after all," Feng Rong said suddenly.

When they were leaving the ultimate blood ground, Tang Siqi had insisted on joining them with her reason being to find that old Tang Family clansman.

At the time, both Feng Rong or Mo Hai assumed that it was just an excuse of hers to come along to the Land of Chaos and find Qin Lie.

They didn't think that there really was a Tang Family clansman at the Land of Chaos, and that he had even left behind a keepsake so that the descendants of the Tang Family could find him.

"I see." Duan Qianjie nodded and pondered for a moment. Then,

he said, “Are you sure you want to find Tang Beidou?”

“Ah?” Tang Siqi looked surprised and grew a little panicky. She hurriedly said, “I, I’m not in that much of a hurry…”

Duan Qianjie took a step forwards.

He extended a finger and pointed at Tang Siqi’s forehead from afar. A bright yellow light that was both gentle and warm landed straight at her forehead.

“Whoosh!”

Clumps of scarlet flames abruptly burst out of Tang Siqi’s body. The flames leaped erratically and discharged high heat energy.

“S-senior!” Tang Siqi cried out in shock.

She discovered that the fire spirit energy in her dantian’s spirit sea had suddenly gone out of control. They burned and erupted along with Duan Qianjie’s power.

She didn’t know what Duan Qianjie was planning to do, which was why she looked anxious and worried.

“Your constitution is fine, and your foundation is solid. Unfortunately, you have not spent any effort in constructing your physical body,” Duan Qianjie narrowed his eyes and carefully examined Tang Siqi from head to toe. Then, he withdrew the yellow light and said, “Give me your bracelet. I’ll find Tang Beidou for you. He must have his own considerations for leaving a keepsake behind for his descendants on purpose, but… the spirit art you cultivate is too gentle even though it is of the fire attribute. It is very suitable to forge artifacts, but it is a little lacking in terms of combat.”

While saying this, Duan Qianjie showed his hand and motioned for Tang Siqi to take off her bracelet.

The Scarlet Tide Continent crowd looked back and forth between the blood-soaked Qin Lie and Tang Siqi.

Tang Siqi suddenly looked hesitant.

“Is there a problem?” Duan Qianjie looked surprised.

“What happens when we find Tang Beidou?” Tang Siqi suddenly asked.

“What happens?” Duan Qianjie’s eyes suddenly looked strange. “It won’t be bad no matter what it is. As for what he might do, I’m not really sure. I’m not him after all.” Duan Qianjie paused for a moment before asking further. “What exactly are you worried about?”

Since Duan Qianjie’s arrival, the Black Voodoo Cult and three great families martial practitioners around the area had scuttled off knowingly. There were no more new enemies who dared to show their faces there.

The eight god corpses were also surrounding the island like guardians and intimidating the faraway enemies.

Therefore, the Scarlet Tide Continent crowd was temporarily safe. They suddenly had a lot of time to observe the situation.

Even Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan’s opponents were obviously being suppressed. It was only a matter of time before they were defeated.

That was why they were all growing curious about Duan Qianjie and paid close attention to his conversation with Tang Siqi. They were all looking at them.

“I, I was w-worried that…” Tang Siqi stuttered and struggled for a long time before she finally managed to say, “I think that my life now is pretty good, and I don’t want to leave the Setting Sun Islands just yet. I… don’t want to leave everyone.”

When she said “everyone,” she subconsciously cast a glance at Qin Lie.

A moment of surprise later, Duan Qianjie quickly came to

realization and said, “In that case I shall do no unnecessary things. However, since you’ve come to the Land of Chaos and worn this bracelet on your person, Tang Beidou himself will come look for you once he is done with his seclusion.”

“How is my… clan elder?” Tang Siqi asked anxiously.

“How is he, you ask?” Duan Qianjie’s expression looked odd. A moment of thinking later, an awkward smile actually appeared on his slightly stiff face. “Beidou is a very interesting person.”

Tang Siqi opened her mouth in great surprise. “Interesting…” That was not the answer she was looking for.

But Duan Qianjie didn’t say anything else.

His focus was either on Qin Lie or the sky above them.

When the group chased after his gaze, they saw that a part of the sky was flooded by infinite colors of blood as an intense battle ensued.

The color of blood was very deep. They could vaguely see a several hundred meters wide blood jade two-level Soul Altar hovering in the sky. On the Soul Altar, Jiang Zhuzhe had transformed into a unique blood demon and started unleashing a terrific power of destruction.

There were two balls of black light around the bloody light. They were glowing inside the thick smoke as two blurry voodoo insects several hundred meters long surrounded the two Soul Altars that looked like black jade. They howled fiercely, charged into the color of blood and clashed against the blood demon from time to time.

The space in that area looked like it was collapsing as an astounding amount of energy spread towards the far end of the sky like giant tides of a vast sea.

Rainbows and clouds were instantly scattered into nothingness after they were blasted by the energy waves.

Any martial practitioner below the Nirvana Realm that was in the area instantly exploded into fleshy bits.

That area was the real forbidden area of the Setting Sun Islands. All non-Soul Altar experts who entered that area recklessly would only be met with death.

Lang Xie's bloody eyes were transfixed at that area as an abnormal shade of red surfaced on his face. He felt overwhelmed by emotions as a yearning for strength surged inside his heart.

Qin Lie's battle was far, far less significant compared to the intense battle between Jiang Zhuzhe and the Gongye brothers.

Therefore, less and less people paid attention to Qin Lie's battle.

It wasn't long before Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan had dealt with their opponents and finished their battle. They gathered towards Duan Qianjie on their own accord and watched the bloody colored battle on the sky seriously.

"Pwack!"

As his last opponent fell, the blood-soaked Qin Lie looked like he was about to collapse on the ground immediately.

"Keep standing! You must circulate the Limit Sublimation Art while standing!" Duan Qianjie's voice suddenly rang. "No matter how tired you are, no matter how much you feel like lying down, you must remember to stand tall! Lying down means relaxing your willpower and the end of your battle. Only by standing can you remind yourself that nothing has ended just yet. The Limit Sublimation Art must be cultivated while standing!"

Qin Lie abruptly shook and forcefully suppressed the desire to lie down. He clenched his teeth and forced himself to hold a standing posture while cultivating the Limit Sublimation Art.

The battle between Jiang Zhuzhe and the Gongye brothers had not only attracted the attention of every Scarlet Tide Continent martial practitioner, but also alarmed those people who shouldn't

have shown up here.

Deep inside the thick clouds, a floating island sat quietly on the sky.

Li Mu was right at the edge of the small island as his sword-like gaze penetrated the cloud's cover and reached straight into the color of blood.

He was observing the battle in silence.

"Hmm!" Li Mu suddenly exclaimed softly.

A tiny, rice-sized light suddenly appeared at the edge of the floating island.

The dark light gradually grew larger and caused an increasingly big disturbance. Before long, the dark light condensed into a slim, dark figure whose appearance changed constantly and looked extremely blurry. It kept anyone from seeing their true appearance.

Li Mu's eyes lit up a little, and he smiled and bowed slightly towards the figure. "Hello, Sect Master Yu." He noticed at first glance that Yu Lingwei had split out a wisp of her soul via soul projection.

"Mister Li, between Xue Li and Jiang Zhuzhe, who do you think is the true Blood Fiend Sect?" Yu Lingwei's voice was soft and gentle.

"They both are," Li Mu answered smilingly.

"In that case, do you think that these two brothers could ever get along again?" Yu Lingwei asked again.

This time Li Mu hadn't answered immediately. Instead, he mulled over the thought seriously before answering, "No."

"Thank goodness then," Yu Lingwei said quietly.

Chapter 647: A Favor

“What are you worried about?”

Li Mu walked down from the floating island and appeared beside the shadow Yu Lingwei created in a flash.

From this angle, they could see the battle between Jiang Zhuzhe and Gongye brothers even clearer.

The blood demon on top of the blood jade two-level Soul Altar let out an earthshaking roar as thick clumps of bloody clouds soared to the sky like giant dragons and shattered the natural clouds on the sky. The malevolent, cruel aura unleashed by the blood demon made many feel as if a terrifying sea of blood was about to break out and flood the very sky itself.

Li Mu had to concentrate his power slightly to protect the clouds around them from being affected. This was so that they could continue to hide their tracks.

“Thank goodness Jiang Zhuzhe hadn’t gotten the Blood Progenitor’s remains from the Graveyard of Gods.” Yu Lingwei sighed quietly.

Li Mu had suddenly fallen silent too.

“Jiang Zhuzhe had already constructed two levels of his Soul Altar, and his soul is as vast as the horizon. If he acquired the Blood Progenitor’s body, then he would be able to fuse with its seven-level Soul Altar in just a hundred years.” Yu Lingwei continued. “If a Jiang Zhuzhe with a seven-level Soul Altar were to appear in the Land of Chaos right now, the consequences... would be unthinkable.”

“So... what do you want to do?” Li Mu frowned.

“Jiang Zhuzhe may have claimed to have come with the intention of helping Blood Fiend Sect survive, his real goal should be the Blood Progenitor’s body. To him, Blood Fiend Sect’s

ultimate treasure Bloodthirsty Dragon and the Blood Progenitor's body are the fastest shortcuts he could get to improve his strength and realm swiftly. There is no way he would let them escape his grasp."

Yu Lingwei's shadow continued to flicker. "Jiang Zhuzhe isn't really cold and ruthless. We know this from the fact that he hadn't killed Lingye or eliminated Xue Li immediately back then. However, this doesn't stop him from doing anything that is necessary to achieve his goals. He had shackled Xue Li at first, then eliminated half his soul and his physical body so that Xue Li couldn't stand in his way and obstruct his plans. However, Xue Li had still gotten the Blood Progenitor's body through Qin Lie. Given enough time, Xue Li will eventually fuse with the Blood Progenitor's body and stand on the opposite side of Jiang Zhuzhe. This will prevent Jiang Zhuzhe from ever unifying Blood Fiend Sect."

Li Mu nodded.

"The Gongye brothers cannot beat Jiang Zhuzhe. Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families are not his Blood Drinkers' match either. This means that Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families are fated to return with empty hands." Yu Lingwei's voice was calm and unhurried. "After Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families go away, Jiang Zhuzhe will definitely act to snatch the Blood Progenitor's body from Xue Li. Right now, no one among Blood Fiend Sect on the Setting Sun Islands can stop him. If there is no external interference and nothing unexpected happens, then Jiang Zhuzhe will definitely obtain the Blood Progenitor's body for himself. Once he succeeds, a calamity will eventually descend upon the entire Land of Chaos."

Li Mu smiled faintly. "You really do share a close relationship with Mo Lingye. In the end, you just want to help the Xue Li and Mo Lingye, don't you?"

"That is one of the reasons, although my main concern is

ultimately the state of affairs of the Land of Chaos. I'm worried that this relatively peaceful place will be engulfed in endless bloodbath in the future." Yu Lingwei sighed.

"With Sect Master Yu's strength, there is no way Jiang Zhuzhe will be able to obtain the Blood Progenitor's body, provided you decide to show up," Li Mu said leisurely.

"You know it's inconvenient for me to act in this situation," Yu Lingwei said helplessly.

"I represent Heavenly Sword Mountain. Do you think it is any less inconvenient for me to act?" Li Mu countered.

"Of course I know that you can't act either" After a pause, Yu Lingwei said, "But Duan Qianjie does not belong to any force. He isn't restricted by the unwritten rules between the large Silver rank forces. However, I am incapable of... influencing Duan Qianjie. You are."

"You want me to ask Duan to act?" Li Mu said smilingly. "Do you know how troublesome it is to owe Old Duan a favor?"

"If this is a favor, then..." Yu Lingwei thought for a moment before saying, "I'll owe you a favor too in replacement for that favor you will owe Duan Qianjie. What do you think?"

Li Mu was astonished.

He knew that Yu Lingwei and Mo Lingye shared a very close relationship with each other, but he never imagined that Yu Lingwei could go this far for Xue Li and Mo Lingye.

At their level, a favor might be more precious than a Copper rank force or a slightly small continent.

With this favor, he could arrange any junior he wanted into Illusory Demon Sect as a core disciple. He could also demand rare spirit materials that only Illusory Demon Sect possessed and couldn't be purchased on the outside market no matter how much spirit stones one was willing to pay.

In fact, he could even head to Illusory Demon Sect and seek refuge in case he was in danger.

“How do you know I wouldn’t help Blood Fiend Sect?” Li Mu suddenly asked.

“You share no ties with Blood Fiend Sect whatsoever. The only reason you came today is because of Qin Lie,” Yu Lingwei immediately answered. “The reason Duan Qianjie showed up was also to protect Qin Lie. Although I am unsure why you value Qin Lie so highly, I do know that you don’t care if Blood Fiend Sect perishes or survives. You care only for Qin Lie, don’t you?”

“That’s right.” Li Mu smiled and admitted her assumption frankly. After thinking for a moment, he asked again. “Tell me, today you would rather owe me a favor just so I can ask Old Duan to stop Jiang Zhuzhe. Between the Land of Chaos’ peace, and Mo Lingye and Xue Li, which one is the bigger factor behind your actions?”

“It’s half half,” Yu Lingwei answered.

Li Mu nodded, “Okay then. You have my word.”

“Thank you.” Yu Lingwei said no more. Once she thanked him, her shadow slowly faded into nothingness.

Meanwhile, Li Mu contacted Duan Qianjie.

On the Setting Sun Islands, Duan Qianjie was staring at the intense battle between Jiang Zhuzhe and Gongye brothers on the sky, just like the Scarlet Tide Continent crowd.

Suddenly, his countenance moved a little.

He narrowed his eyes and communicated with Li Mu through his soul consciousness. It was a while later before he finally nodded with reluctance.

An hour passed by before anyone realized.

Two black tornadoes encircling two Soul Altars and giant voodoo

insects suddenly escaped towards Black Voodoo Cult's direction.

A shrill howl also resounded from inside the tornado.

Every Black Voodoo Cult disciple turned deathly pale after they heard the howl. They immediately ditched their opponents and escaped.

That howl was Black Voodoo Cult's retreat signal.

The three great families also retreated on the crystalline war chariots and large flying spirit artifacts without hesitation the moment they saw Black Voodoo Cult escaping. They followed at Black Voodoo Cult's tail.

In the Setting Sun Islands' sky and waters, the intense stalemate which still existed fifteen minutes ago quickly calmed.

As Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families' flying spirit artifacts and ships retreated, many Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island martial practitioners collapsed on the ground in exhaustion.

The Blood Drinkers that had came along with Jiang Zhuzhe were the only ones who were still hunting down Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families' martial practitioners spiritedly.

The voodoo poison that surrounded the area was also purified slowly by the sea wind after the voodoo insects had scattered.

On the three corpse-littered islands, the martial practitioners who were holding themselves in light shields finally dispelled the shields and breathed in a mouthful of fresh air.

Xue Li, Blood Fiend Ten Elders, Xing Yumiao and the others all descended from the sky and returned to the island.

A long distance away, the boundless blood Jiang Zhuzhe had conjured quickly withdrew unto itself until even Jiang Zhuzhe's blood demon had vanished from sight.

Qin Lie, who had been utilizing the Limit Sublimation Art to cultivate regained a portion of his soul energy and spirit energy

during this time, slowly opened his eyes.

The moment he did so, he saw a wisp of bloody light approaching from the distance like lightning.

“Swoosh!”

The bloody light landed on another island close by and transformed into Jiang Zhuzhe. He stood right in the middle of Xue Li and Blood Fiend Ten Elders.

Meanwhile, Jiang Zhuzhe’s Blood Drinkers were continuing their mission, hunting down all Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families’ martial practitioners, sucking their blood.

Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island’s martial practitioners had not only suffered terrible casualties during this prolonged battle, but also completely exhausted after the fact.

Jiang Zhuzhe, possessing a two-level Soul Altar and having defeated the two Gongye brothers had brought with him a terrible pressure when he finally showed up before Xue Li and the others.

“Senior Brother, give me the progenitor’s remains. Your soul is too weak, and your former realm is too low. It will take you too long to fuse with the progenitor’s body, and that will keep Blood Fiend Sect from rising quickly.” Jiang Zhuzhe’s eyes were scarlet, but his tone was pretty sincere. “If I can get the progenitor’s body, not only will I lead Blood Fiend Sect to glory, I can even guarantee that Blood Fiend Sect will become the ultimate ruler of the Land of Chaos! I can recreate the golden age that our first sect master, Li Xin, first enacted!”

Chapter 648: Battle Soul Crystals!

Without the threat of the Black Voodoo Cult and the three families, Jiang Zhuzhe turned and immediately attacked the body of the Blood Progenitor that Xue Li was possessing.

With the terrifying power of second-level Soul Altar, the Blood Fiend Sect members on the Setting Sun Islands could not stop him.

Jiang Zhuzhe stood between Xue Li and the Blood Fiend Ten Elders.

“In your hands, Blood Fiend Sect has no future!” Xue Li shouted angrily.

“Senior Brother, you are as pedantic as in the past, you will never change.” Jiang Zhuzhe shook his head and sighed. “You are so traditional, how can you adjust to present times? The reason that Black Voodoo Cult is so prosperous and strong is because Jiang An is just as ruthless as I am. His method of using bodies to nourish voodoo insects and quickly increase the power of their members is not very different from my cultivation method based on drinking blood. Look at the present Black Voodoo Cult, their power in the Land of Chaos is just below Terminator Sect! And you, if you could accept me in the past, with the two of us working together, Blood Fiend Sect wouldn’t have fallen!”

“And if you hadn’t drunk human blood, would Blood Fiend Sect have been destroyed?” Xue Li said darkly.

“Actually, the fighting between us and Black Voodoo Cult never stopped. Even if I had not drunk human blood to cultivate, Black Voodoo Cult would have found some other excuse to attack Blood Fiend Sect,” Jiang Zhuzhe explained patiently. “This is due to the struggle between our progenitor and the Voodoo Progenitor, from when Blood Fiend Sect and Black Voodoo Cult had just begun their existence in the Land of Chaos. The fighting has never stopped. A thousand years ago, Black Voodoo Cult secretly started to use

people to nourish voodoo insects and the their power skyrocketed. If Blood Fiend Sect remained the same at the time, Black Voodoo Cult would have come attacking Blood Cloud Mountain Range sooner or later."

"And because I saw the danger to our sect, I stepped onto this bloody path!"

"The reason we were attacked was because the path I chose was faster than Black Voodoo Cult nourishing voodoo insects with people! It was all because others were afraid, afraid of our sect reaching an unfathomable level of power, that other sects helped Black Voodoo Cult eliminate us!"

"Senior Brother, you and Junior Sister being alive and able to reunite as a family is because I have repeatedly been merciful!

"But I hope that you will stop trying to stop me!"

"As long as I am alive, don't even think of doing as you please, Jiang Zhuzhe!" Xue Li shouted.

"Ah, if that's the case, then I will restrain you for another hundred years!" Jiang Zhuzhe's eyes flashed with a bloody light as he said, "A hundred years later, I will release you. At that time, you will see that my path had been right! Blood Fiend Sect will be standing on top of all the other factions!"

"Blood Fiend Ten Elders!" Xue Li ordered.

"It's useless." Jiang Zhuzhe shook his head. "The blood demon they would form from their essence blood may be able to deal with one of the Gongye brothers, but it cannot defeat me.

"Because my knowledge of the secret arts of Blood Fiend Sect is far above theirs!"

Countless rays of bloody light suddenly flew out of Jiang Zhuzhe's body to form bloody ribbons slithering between people like snakes.

The blood of the Blood Fiend Ten Elders started to flow in an unusual fashion. They immediately lost control over their blood.

Xue Li's plan had been immediately stopped in its tracks.

Even his face was flushed red. The blood in his vessels was boiling unusually. Even he was affected by Jiang Zhuzhe's power.

"Do not move, I do not want to kill one of my own." Jiang Zhuzhe's tone was calm as he reached out towards Xue Li's forehead. He seemed to want to pull out Xue Li's soul.

On the opposite island.

Qin Lie felt helpless. He watched as Jiang Zhuzhe moved against Xue Li. No matter how hard he thought, he could not think of a solution.

The two-level Soul Altar Jiang Zhuzhe was like an enormous and uncrossable abyss for the current him.

The difference in cultivation realms between the two was too great.

Even if he could enter the body of the Blood Progenitor with his soul, the power he could control wasn't even close to the power Xue Li could muster. And his own strength? It was far too insufficient, he stood no chance.

Duan Qianjie's eyebrow twitched.

He was ready to interfere with Jiang Zhuzhe's next actions.

Dian Qianjie suddenly raised his head to look at the sky, a hint of shock flashing through his eyes. His hand that had been rising suddenly stopped.

Jiang Zhuzhe also seemed to feel something. He stopped moving towards Xue Li and looked into the sky.

Even further away, Li Mu within the sea of clouds also changed expression.

“Whoosh!”

The Demon Sealing Tombstone that had been originally in the spatial ring suddenly floated out of its own accord as Qin Lie remained motionless. The Demon Sealing Tombstone suddenly floated into the sky.

“Arrgh!”

The eight god corpses suddenly gave off low howls in unison. Their eyes were fixed on the sky.

What came was a relentless and ancient fighting resolve that swept in like storming clouds that had travelled tens of thousands of miles from the ends of the world.

“Pure battle soul projection! This is the immortal battle soul!” Hong Bowen of the Blood Fiend Ten Elders shouted.

Qin Lie shook.

At this time, a deep and ancient voice speaking god language roared in his mind.

It was the same voice as the one he had heard when his blood essence had been absorbed by the Demon Sealing Tombstone!

He suddenly looked up to peer into the depths of the clouds.

With his low cultivation, he should not have been able to see anything. Yet for some reason, when he looked into the sky, he could clearly see a majestic scene.

Within the clouds, a flood of consciousness floated over from unknown places.

There were dozens of them. Each current consciousness resembled a long stream.

There were clear crystals flowing with those currents. It was possible to see mysterious characters within them. He could see short scenes of fights, as well as the scenery and people of the ancient era...

Those were battle soul crystals.

The legends said that in the ancient era, many powerful martial practitioners' thoughts could form pure crystals. They could imprint their understanding of battle onto them. Those crystals were called battle soul crystals.

Each battle soul crystal was formed by a lifetime's experiences of a powerful elite, and imprinted with their great understanding of power.

At this time, there were large amounts of battle soul crystals in the currents of consciousness streaming in from far away.

Those battle soul crystals came from unknown and remote places.

When Qin Lie's blood essence had been consumed by the Demon Sealing Tombstone, it gave off ancient summons, and this seemed to be what came after confirming the location!

These battle soul crystals had to belong to the eight god corpses!

There were too many martial practitioners gathered on the Setting Sun islands but there were not many that felt these currents of consciousness. The ones that could see the battle soul crystals among them were even more scarce.

Qin Lie was one of them.

He saw those currents of consciousness that carried large numbers of battle soul crystals turn into waterfalls and quickly land on the heads of the eight god corpses.

Mysterious and ancient characters flickered on the necks, faces, and skin of the god corpses. Then the auras of the eight god corpses started to furiously rise!

With every second, the eight god corpses seemed to grow stronger!

Battle soul crystals were the most genuine representation of a

warrior's battle experience and their understanding of power.

Even if their intelligence had not completely recovered, when the lost battle soul crystals were put back in, these eight god corpses' understanding of the martial way and the laws of the universe was quickly recovering.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

Enormous waves reached towards the sky. The eight god corpses stood deep in the water as their aura rose, whirlwinds of pure power formed around them.

Those whirlwinds continued to spin, and the power they gave off grew increasingly stronger.

Lightning flashed in the eyes of the eight god corpses. Blinding light also came from their noses, eyes, and ears.

Those were the purest of powers!

The decline of the soul consciousness continued for fifteen minutes. Then, the thought projections that seemed to have come from another world dissipated.

The unknown divine characters on the eight god corpses once again sank back into their flesh. The whirlpools around them started to grow even more terrifying after a period of accumulation.

"Crack crack!"

Strange shattering sounds came from those whirlpools of pure power as though the space itself started collapsing.

"Qin Lie, those power whirlwinds need a vent!" Duan Qianjie suddenly said gravely.

Qin Lie's eyes lit up as looked towards Jiang Zhuzhe. A thought immediately formed in his mind.

The eight god corpses moved in unison, eight pairs of eyes locking onto Jiang Zhuzhe. The power whirlwinds around them

started to slowly move.

Jiang Zhuzhe's face changed color.

Chapter 649: Resistance!

Everyone could see Jiang Zhuzhe's face turn serious.

As more and more mysterious characters on the skin of the eight god corpses lit up, the whirlwinds that spun furiously around the god corpses condensed and held more and more power.

Qin Lie looked towards Jiang Zhuzhe.

The multiple whirlwinds of power immediately found a vent. The whirlwinds that could tear apart metal gave off piercing shrieks as they suddenly moved toward Jiang Zhuzhe.

Almost at the same time, the eight god corpses gave off angry shouts, beating their chests and stamping their feet as though they were deities going to punish mortal souls. They shouted as they charged at Jiang Zhuzhe.

The eyes of the god corpses gave off dark red flames, the unknown characters continuing to increase their aura.

The Demon Sealing Tombstone floated at the center of the eight god corpses.

The tombstone was like the divine needle that anchored the sea. It seemed to have a connection with the eight god corpses and gathered their god corpses' power into one.

Jiang Zhuzhe's gaze jumped past the god corpses and suddenly landed on Qin Lie.

He tried to give off soul pressure.

"Don't force me to act!"' Duan Qianjie said coldly.

Jiang Zhuzhe's expression became even darker.

After Duan Qianjie said this, he truly did not dare try to kill Qin Lie using his destructive two-level Soul Altar soul pressure.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

Stepping on the enormous waves, the eight god corpses charged towards the island Blood Fiend Sect elites were on. The whirlwinds of power around them flashed with light and gave off world-shaking ripples.

“Go!” Xue Lie ordered.

On the island, the martial practitioners of Gold Sun Island and Blood Fiend Sect retreated with alarmed gazes.

Jiang Zhuzhe did nothing to stop them.

The reason for that was that the eight god corpses gave off sixteen prismatic rays of light out of their eyes.

Like sixteen rainbows, the light flashed with flickering ancient characters that held gear power capable of shackling souls.

“Boom!”

Among hundreds of bloody light, Jiang Zhuzhe’s blood jade two-level Soul Altar appeared again.

The sixteen rainbow rays that came from the eyes of the eight god corpses wondrously broke through Jiang Zhuzhe’s bloody light seal and fell onto the several hundred meter wide two-level Soul Altar.

The whirlwinds roiled as they broke through to the endless blood colored barrier around Jiang Zhuzhe.

In a flash, the prismatic lights exploded as they hit the island with a resounding boom that could shatter the world.

The blinding light resembled a sun exploding, sending billions of rays of prismatic light into the surroundings.

The aftermath looked as if an oil painting had been torn to shreds. The island turned into several patches of land floating in different directions.“Aooo!”

The eight god corpses roared like deities asking the heavens how to break the chains of fate as they gave off a world-dominating

aura.

Jiang Zhuzhe's body shrank into a blood-colored speck of light.

The bloody speck of light twisted and rippled furiously. Afterwards, it suddenly exploded and expanded to become an enormous and savage blood demon.

When the island shattered, the bloody light and the rainbow lights crossed. The eight god corpses that had become ten times more powerful started to wrestle with the blood demon that Jiang Zhuzhe turned into.

That area was being barraged by berzerk power. The deadly lights of spirit energy that shot out caused many to dodge in terror.

Qin Lie looked at the fight with a strange expression.

"Are these eight god corpses mentally connected to you?" Duan Qianjie suddenly asked.

Qin Lie nodded in response. "After the Graveyard of Gods had shattered, the heads of the eight god corpses and the remains of the ancient elites flew out together. When the god corpses came from afar and the heads landed on the corpses, I developed a connection to the god corpses through the Demon Sealing Tombstone."

"The eight god corpses are true warriors. Before they recovered their battle soul crystals, they haven't realized their true power." Duan Qianjie's expression was grave. "The return of the battle soul crystals had caused their comprehension of the martial way and power to quickly recover. These eight god corpses may have not completely recovered, but right now, when they move against Jiang Zhuzhe in unison, he won't have a chance to focus on anything else."

"The eight of them can win against Jiang Zhuzhe?" Qin Lie's expression shook.

"If Jiang Zhuzhe wanted to win against them, he would need to

pay a significant price. I think that Jiang Zhuzhe will leave soon." Duan Qianjie nodded.

Qin Lie's eyes suddenly lit up.

He knew that on the Setting Sun islands, only Duan Qianjie could make Jiang Zhuzhe stop. However, Duan Qianjie had come only because of his promise to protect him.

Duan Qianjie did not want to interfere with Blood Fiend Sect's internal conflict

If that was the case, Xue Li, the Blood Fiend Ten Elders, and everyone on Gold Sun Island added together wouldn't be a match for Jiang Zhuzhe.

If Jiang Zhuzhe wanted to take the remains of the Blood Progenitor, Xue Li could only docilely accept. The defeat that the Blood Fiend Ten Elders had suffered previously showed that they posed no threat to Jiang Zhuzhe.

Qin Lie had thought that Blood Fiend Sect would be crushed by Jiang Zhuzhe this time.

He never expected that the blood essence he had formed, which was later absorbed by the Demon Sealing Tombstone, would summon the battle soul crystals of the eight god corpses.

After the eight god corpses received this great boost in power, their strength grew enormously, and Jiang Zhuzhe couldn't help but be restrained by them.

Qin Lie immediately realized that Blood Fiend sect's calamity had passed.

The reality was as Duan Qianjie expected.

In a short fifteen minutes, Jiang Zhuzhe learned the true power of the eight god corpses. Realizing that the eight god corpses were a threat to him, his bloody eyes glared angrily at Xue Li, followed by a deep look at Qin Lie before screaming.

Amidst the scream, endless bloody light wrapped around the two-level blood jade Soul Altar. He turned into a sea of blood and then floated away.

The eight god corpses roared but could only watch as he left and disappeared along with his Soul Altar.

After Jiang Zhuzhe left, all the martial practitioners of Blood Fiend Sect, Gold Sun Island, and Scarlet Tide Continent sighed in relief. They felt as though a had been lifted off their hearts.

“Whoosh!”

The Demon Sealing Tombstone that had flown away came back and stopped in front of Qin Lie’s chest.

Qin Lie reached out and lightly tapped its surface. The Demon Sealing Tombstone immediately disappeared into the spatial ring. Subsequently, Qin Lie mentally passed orders to the god corpses.

The eight god corpses that seemed as though they had not enjoyed themselves enough reluctantly sank back into the sea under his orders.

“Count the wounded and the dead.” Mo Lingye’s comforting voice came from another island.

Many of the Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island’s martial practitioners that could still move became busy and moved around to see how many people had died this time.

“Old Duan, bring Qin Lie up for a chat.” Li Mu passed using his soul.

Duan Qianjie nodded. Without wasting his breath, he grabbed Qin Lie and flew into the sky.

And thus, under the shocked gazes of Lang Xie and the others, Qin Lie was taken away by Duan Qianjie and disappeared in a blink.

Seconds later, Duan Qianjie appeared in the depths of the cloud

layer with Qin Lie, amidst which a floating island was suspended.

Li Mu smiled faintly. He stood at the front of Floating Island and beckoned to Qin Lie and Duan Qianjie.

Stepping onto the thick cloud layer, Duan Qianjie got onto the Floating Island. He frowned. “Is that woman from Illusory Demon Sect still here?”

“Sect Master Yuleft long ago,” Li Mu said with a smile.

“Good.” Duan Qianjie nodded.

“Uncle Li, why are you still here?” Qin Lie said in surprise.

“Haha, I never actually left.” Li Mu smiled. “You, boy, never cease to amaze me. I’m curious now, really curious about your origins.”

“You don’t know where he came from?” Duan Qianjie stilled.

He did not know much about Qin Lie. In reality, before coming over today, Li Mu had never said anything about Qin Lie to him.

He only knew that Qin Lie had helped those enormous beasts under the Land of Frost get free and helped him fulfill a promise. That’s why he decided to come and save Qin Lie’s life.

Other than this, he knew almost nothing about Qin Lie.

“Qin Lie... he doesn’t have any memories before the age of ten. He doesn’t know where he is from,” Li Mu said with a sigh.

Duan Qianjie suddenly became silent.

“Qin Lie, tell what you experienced in the Graveyard of Gods to Old Duan,” Li Mu ordered.

Qin Lie did not hesitate and detailed what he had experienced in the Graveyard of Gods.

Duan Qianjie listened intently. He would occasionally ask questions along the way. He clearly was paying great attention to the situation inside the Graveyard of Gods.

After a while when Qin Lie finished narrating all of his experiences, Duan Qianjie's expression became grave. "So when the Graveyard of Gods shattered, not just did these eight god corpse heads and the remains of the ancient elites leave, but the ice spirit and the body of the Voodoo Progenitor also disappeared?"

Qin Lie nodded. "That's right."

"Old Duan, what do you think?" Li Mu asked.

"What is inside the Voodoo Progenitor's body is the Viridian Blood Toad, the first voodoo creature that the Voodoo Progenitor managed to refine. It is what Black Voodoo Cult worships, and it cannot be dismissed." Duan Qianjie became silent. "That voodoo creature definitely took the body of the Voodoo Progenitor back to Black Voodoo Cult!"

"I also think the same," Li Mu said.

Duan Qianjie frowned and did not continue speaking.

"Jiang An must be receiving profound inheritance from the Voodoo Progenitor through the first voodoo creature. The voodoo creature is quickly recovering through Jiang An. If we let it continue, after Black Voodoo Cult lays low for a period of time, they will definitely take action, ones that will surely create ripples," Li Mu said with a sigh.

"Why are you telling me this?" Duan Qianjie's face was dark.

"I hope that you will not go challenging Old Monster Terminator so soon. When you are defeated and the old monster is wounded, he won't be able to face Jiang An in his best condition." Li Mu rubbed his chin and smiled uncertainly. "Of course, it would be best if you changed your goal and challenged Jiang An to learn the limits of his power."

"This is a matter between you big factions, it has nothing to do with me!" Duan Quanjie shook his head. Then, his expression turned cold as he said, "Also! How do you know that I will

definitely be defeated?”

“I’m just saying.” Li Mu wore an expression of helplessness.

“Since you want to maintain the calm of the Land of Chaos so badly, why not let Jiang Zhuzhe have the body of the Blood Progenitor?” Duan Qianjie snorted. “After Jiang Zhuzhe has the body of the Blood Progenitor, his power will skyrocket. Blood Fiend Sect and Black Voodoo Cult have irreconcilable hatred between them. With Jiang Zhuzhe present, even if Jiang An and the first voodoo creature worked together, even if they recovered and became strong, they would need to waste much energy on Jiang Zhuzhe. Have Jiang Zhuzhe and Jiang An fight, what’s stopping you from just standing by and watch?? After their fight is over, just clean up the situation. Isn’t that your specialty?”

Li Mu grimaced. “One Jiang An is troublesome enough. If Jiang Zhuzhe really got the body of the Blood Progenitor, he would be more troublesome than Jiang An.”

Chapter 650: Li Mu's Account

"Jiang Zhuzhe is this powerful?" Qin Lie interrupted.

He didn't know much about Xue Li's junior brother. In the Graveyard of Gods, he had not only been able to escape from Jiang Zhuzhe's grasp, but he also managed to obtain the remains of the ancient elites with assistance of the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

This caused Qin Lie to underestimate Jiang Zhuzhe.

Even after Jiang Zhuzhe's display of might this time which had forced the Gongye brothers, Black Voodoo Cult, and the three great families to retreat, Qin Lie believed that Jiang Zhuzhe was still not as powerful as the Pope of Black Voodoo Cult.

"The reason Jiang An is where he is today is all due to the hard work of the previous Pope, who prepared a prosperous path with barely any setbacks for Jiang An to walk on. However, the same cannot be said for Jiang Zhuzhe. During the years when Jiang Zhuzhe was at Blood Fiend Sect, he was not paid very much attention due to Xue Li's presence, as well as the presence of other practitioners whose talents were better than his."

Li Mu's face was solemn as he continued. "Everything Jiang Zhuzhe has today, including the terrifying power of his two-level Soul Altar, was all obtained through his own efforts. In the past, everyone believed that Xue Li would definitely win against Jiang Zhuzhe if the two fought. In the end, however, it was Xue Li who was imprisoned. Then, when the various forces invaded the Blood Cloud Mountain Range and claimed the lives of all of the old Blood Fiend Ten Elders in battle, Jiang Zhuzhe was able to escape and throw off his pursuers. And now the man who never held too much of the spotlight in Blood Fiend Sect was not only a commander of a group of extremely loyal Blood Drinkers, but had also constructed a two-level Soul Altar!"

"To be able to defeat the two Black Voodoo Cult vice popes who

also possess two-level Soul Altars by himself, he indeed has some skills." Duan Qianjie also acknowledged Jiang Zhuzhe's power.

"Old Duan, although I already know that you aren't planning to cause any trouble for Jiang An, I also request that you don't challenge Forefather Terminator any time in the near future," Li Mu stated in a serious manner.

"Are you afraid that I will end up dragging him down?" Duan Qianjie furrowed his brows.

"That's one of the reasons." Li Mu honestly said, "However, I'm also worried about you. Perhaps you can wound him at your current level, but you may die in the process..."

This time, Duan Qianjie didn't refute Li Mu, but instead remained silent. He silently thought to himself for a while, and then asked, "Do I truly have no chance of winning?"

"No one in the Land of Chaos is a match for current Old Monster Nan." There was not even a trace of a smile on Li Mu's face as he spoke in a stern voice. "He's on a different level compared to people you have challenged in the past. You might have been able to escape with your life even if you couldn't win, but Forefather Terminator is different. In the most recent three hundred years, everyone who challenged the Forefather ended up dying by his hands. Even with your control of spatial energy, being able to escape through the void is but wishful thinking."

Li Mu paused for a moment, then added, "It's because Old Monster Nan has constantly been wandering throughout the Void Chaotic Currents all these years. Although he mainly cultivates the power of thunder and lightning, his understanding of spatial concepts are not shallow anymore."

Duan Qianjie became silent yet again.

As Qin Lie quietly listened to their conversation, he gradually began to gain a clearer understanding of Jiang An, Jiang Zhuzhe,

and Forefather Terminator. His understanding of Forefather Terminator Nan Zhengtian was especially deepened.

“It’s hasn’t been long since you constructed the third layer of your Soul Altar, and you have only just stabilized your cultivation at the late stage of the Imperishable Realm. In all honesty, you are still quite far away from Forefather Terminator’s level.” Li Mu leisurely stated, “Maybe in another fifty years, if the old monster still hasn’t stepped into the Void Realm, you will be his match. But for now… it truly is too early.”

“If there’s nothing else, I’m leaving,” Duan Qianjie snorted.

“There’s nothing else.” Li Mu smiled.

“ BANGABNGABNGBANG!”

In the space in front of the floating islands, Duan Qianjie forcefully tore open a spatial passage and entered it with an unhappy face.

Moments later, the spatial passage quickly disappeared as well.

Afterwards, Li Mu’s gaze naturally fell onto Qin Lie as he chuckled and said, “The reason I had Old Duan bring you here was because there is something I wanted to tell you.”

“Uncle Li, if Senior Duan challenged Jiang An, what would his odds of victory and defeat be?” Qin Lie suddenly asked.

Li Mu carefully thought for a couple moments, then said, “About sixty to forty, in Old Duan’s favor. However, if Jiang An is provided with enough time to gain a thorough understanding of the inheritance that is being passed to him by the Voodoo Progenitor, his strength will become increasingly greater.”

“If you are putting it this way, does it mean Jiang An is also no match for Forefather Terminator?” Qin Lie asked in surprise.

“Hah, if Jiang An was confident enough to defeat Forefather Nan, then Guan Xian would have already ordered Pu Ze to kill you

long before Old Duan arrived," Li Mu said, chuckling.

Qin Lie became even more surprised.

From the conversation between Duan Qianjie and Li Mu, he had roughly understood that Forefather Terminator Nan Zhengtian was an invincible figure that stood at the summit of the Land of Chaos.

"Ah, that's right, what did you want to tell me, Uncle Li?"

"It seems like Old Monster Nan has his eyes on you. Moreover, I heard that you promised Chu Li that you would visit Terminator Sect once the matters on the Setting Sun Islands were settled?"

"That is true."

Li Mu thought for a moment, then said, "Take this spatial ring. A seal which cannot be broken by ordinary people had been applied to the insides of the ring. For now, you also do not have the ability to break it open. When you arrive at Terminator Sect and meet Nan Zhengtian, give this ring to him and mention that I entrusted it to you."

As he spoke, he handed a very normal-looking spatial ring over to Qin Lie.

Qin Lie didn't even try to inspect it, carefully putting it into his pocket right after receiving it. He replied, "I will." He didn't ask why Li Mu couldn't go and deliver it by himself.

"After today's battle, the Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families shouldn't dare to organize another large-scale invasion in the near future. If Blood Fiend Sect wishes to continue developing, it must make the most of this rare opportunity. Also... the bond between Illusory Demon Sect's Sect Master and Mo Lingye is stronger than I had thought."

Li Mu rubbed his chain as he calmly continued, "Don't hold back even if you have to come into conflict with Blue Moon Valley. From my point of view, it seems like Sect Master Yu doesn't

acknowledge the existence of Blue Moon Valley's Miao Family at all. Thus, even if others within Illusory Demon Sect do care about Blue Moon Valley, it'll hard for Blue Moon Valley to threaten Xue Li and the others with Illusory Demon Sect as long as Sect Master Yu is there."

As Qin Lie carefully listened, he gradually realized Li Mu's message. "So no one would stand in our way if we moved against Blue Moon Valley?"

"There shouldn't be too many obstacles." Li Mu grinned.

"I see!" Qin Lie nodded his head in quick succession.

"Alright, there's nothing else. You should return to the Setting Sun Islands." Li Mu laughed as he reached out with his hand towards the depths of the island and made a grabbing motion. Suddenly, a crystal war chariot engraved with the Xiahou family's symbol emerged and quickly made its way over. "This is something I obtained on the side earlier, it's for you to ride back."

"Then I will be taking my leave first." After respectfully bowing to Li Mu, Qin Lie hopped onto the crystal war chariot and began riding it towards the Setting Sun Islands.

Li Mu turned around and walked back to the complex of gorgeous palaces atop the Floating Island.

Carved on the inner walls of a certain magnificent palace were images of various strange beasts, nameless ancient looking trees, and various constellations of stars and suns. An invisible sealing energy seemingly locked down all of the space within.

Within the main hall of this palace stood a tall Horned Demon Race clansman. A long lizard-like tail with spikes protruding from it emerged from his backside and constantly struck the gold and iron ground below him.

As the tail quickly moved back and forth, phantom images of it appeared appeared and a harsh screeching sound began to echo

around the room.

The demon seemed to have become incredibly bored while he was waiting.

Eight extremely evident and ferocious looking curved horns extended out from the rear side of his neck. Indeed, it was none other than Tate, who had previously appeared on Floating Island—it was the powerful eight horn Horned Demon Race warrior.

“ Did you manage to catch a glimpse of your Venerable One’s grandson?” Li Mu asked with a slight smile after entering.

“I did” Tate replied in human tongue with an extremely nasal voice.

“Why won’t your Venerable One just meet Qin Lie?” Li Mu frowned. “Just to search for his grandfather, this kid was willing to travel a great distance over from the Scarlet Tide Continent and slaughter into the depths of the Graveyard of Gods. If your Venerable One is still alive, I believe that he should at least send a message out to the kid and help him settle down a bit.”

“It’s none of your business!” Tate irately replied.

“Anyway, was the sole purpose of your trip over here to have me hand Qin Lie that spatial ring and tell him to go meet Forefather Terminator?” Li Mu wrinkled his brows. “What’s inside the ring? Why does Qin Lie have to take it over there? And why does it have to be in my name?”

“We will send the agreed payment to Heavenly Sword Mountain within half a month. As for your other questions, I won’t answer anything.” Tate said impatiently.

“Alright then.” Li Mu nodded, then pondered for a moment and asked, “If it’s convenient, could you perhaps arrange for a meeting between your Venerable One and I? I’ve been wanting to meet him.”

Tate glared at Li Mu, then snorted and said, “I will be taking my

leave now.”

Having finished speaking, he controlled his large White Bone Nether Spirit Altar and suddenly shot into the sea of clouds, not waiting for Li Mu’s reply.

In the sky, clusters of clouds roiled and gathered together to form a dark passageway to an unknown location. Countless howling nether beasts could be seen within the passageway, as if they were forming into a giant army.

In an instant, Tate disappeared.

Following right after, the dark passageway also disappeared.

Chapter 651: Casualties

Riding atop the crystal war chariot, Qin Lie descended from the Floating Island and saw the that the practitioners of Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Islands were still counting their casualties.

He landed on Flaming Sun Island, where he had been earlier.

At this time, a numerous number of the practitioners who had come over from the Scarlet Tide Continent gathered together and made their way to Flaming Sun Island.

“Qin Lie, Jingxuan and I are planning to return to the Scarlet Tide Continent for now.” As Qin Lie made his way over, Song Tingyu took the initiative to speak. “It’s been so long since we left Profound Heaven Alliance. We wish to go home and see how everyone is doing. Maybe later...”

Qin Lie became startled for a moment, then asked, “Will you two come back?”

Song Tingyu smiled, but didn’t directly answer Qin Lie’s question as she asked, “Do you wish for me to come back?”

“Of course,” Qin Lie answered earnestly.

The tips of Song Tingyu’s delicate lips curved up as an enchanting beautiful smile gradually emerged. “Then I will definitely be back.”

“Miss...” Qin Lie had initially wanted to directly address her as Miss Xie, but suddenly felt that it was improper. Changing his tone, he asked, “What about you, Miss Jingxuan?”

“We’ll see,” Xie Jingxuan replied, not giving a straight answer.

“Or perhaps you two can wait a few more days, so... we can all go back together?” Qin Lie suggested.

“Why would you want to return to the Scarlet Tide Continent?” Song Tingyu confusedly questioned.

“There are some matters I must take care of and some people I must meet. Moreover, I hope to bring some more people over,” Qin Lie explained.

In the blink of an eye, two years had already passed since Qin Lie left the Scarlet Tide Continent. He wished to return in hopes of convincing several old artificers from Armament Sect to come over, and also to visit some old friends such as Tu Ze and Zhuo Qian.

“Then we will wait for you. After all, we are not in any hurry.” Song Tingyu smiled sweetly as traces of exuberant joy emerged in her eyes. It was clear that she was happy about Qin Lie’s accompaniment.

Afterwards, Gold Sun Island’s Hu Yun approached from afar with heavy steps. He said, “Qin Lie, the First Island Master and the others request that you and Lang Xie come over.”

“Alright.” Qin Lie nodded.

Following Hu Yun, Qin Lie and Lang Xie moved shoulder to shoulder towards the newly renamed Gold Sun Island.

“How many casualties were there?’ Qin Lie asked as they traveled.

Hu Yun sighed, then replied, “Half of the thirty-two envoys of Gold Sun Island, including my good friends Liu Qing and Fang He, have died. Two of the six enforcers, Xu Changsheng and Xu Jiadong, were also lost during the battle and even Enforcer Xiang Xi was seriously injured. Of the Netherpassage and Manifestation Realm practitioners, one third of them died during the battle as well. All in all, Gold Sun Island has suffered major damage in this battle.”

“What about Blood Fiend Sect?” Qin Lie’s heart was full of grief.

“Their casualties are about the same.” Hu Yun’s furrowed his brows. “The good news, however, is that their Blood Fiend Ten

Elders are safe. As of right now, they are preparing to condense blood demons with their blood essence. That being said, they are being extremely cautious right now. As for the number of casualties of Blood Fiend Sect's Netherpassage, Fulfillment and Fragmentation Realm practitioners, it is about the same as Gold Sun Island's."

The three made their way over to where the First Island Master was waiting.

On the way, they observed many practitioners of Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island quietly weeping as countless corpses floated in the channels of water between the various islands.

While some of the still floating corpses belonged to the Black Voodoo Cult and others belonged to the three great families, there were also many corpses which belonged to the Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island.

Under the dark gloomy sky, warship fragments, shards of blown up crystal war chariots, and pieces of flying type spirit artifacts floated atop the sea water, giving people a sense of desolation and bleakness.

"Uuu, uuu..."

Numerous people suppressed their cries as they attempted to weep soundlessly. They gathered together around their friends' corpses and looked distraught with grief.

Many of them still couldn't accept the truth.

The little boat carrying Qin Lie, Lang Xie, and Hu Yun traveled amidst the floating corpses whilst carefully avoiding the bodies of the voodoo insects which were still releasing poison as the group slowly made their way to the newly renamed Gold Sun Island.

The island itself was similarly covered with strewn corpses. There were also many seriously injured practitioners of Blood Fiend Sect still lying on the ground and slowly recovering.

Xue Li, Mo Lingye, Xue Moyan, and the rest of the family had all gathered in the biggest square on the island following the bloody battle.

The Blood Fiend Ten Elders, three Xing siblings, and Xiang Xi were all sitting next to them.

Upon arriving, Hu Yun stopped. He motioned for Qin Lie and Lang Xie to go over, and then sat himself down far away.

The sound of songs of mourning resonated from every corner of the island as if a ritual was being held to send away the dead.

Qin Lie and Lang Xie stepped into the square and quietly sat down beside Xiang Xi. Qin Lie gently consoled Xiang Xi. “Old Xiang, my condolences…”

“I’m fine.” Xiang Xi’s expression was somber, but a fire of vengeance burned inside his eyes. In a low voice, he said, “I’m already very pleased with the fact that Gold Sun Island managed to defend against the combined attack of Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families. To think that Gold Sun Island, which was originally only a little Black Iron rank power, could make it until today and defend against the four Silver rank powers! I feel nothing but pride!”

Qin Lie was a bit surprised.

“In the past, I always prevented the Xing Family brothers from embarking on the extreme path. I didn’t want them to become blinded by vengeance and begin a blood feud with the three great families because they would be like an egg striking a rock,” Xiang Xi quietly continued, “However, I have now realized that upon developing hatred, you will never forget it!”

“Everyone shouldn’t be too sad. If we want to establish ourselves in the Land of Chaos, there will be countless more fights like this in the future. No one can avoid these.” Mo Lingye gazed at the people around her as she spoke in a comforting voice and consoled

everyone. “In fact, today’s result was much better that what I expected. Our losses can be accepted.”

She had expected that in this battle, the ten elders would have died.

She had originally believed that even if Blood Fiend Sect managed to survive the conflict, at least the greater half of its experts would have died.

But currently, the Blood Fiend Ten Elders were all still safe and sound, Xue Li was still alive, and the body of Blood Progenitor had not been lost. For her, this result already couldn’t be any better.

“If Duan Qianjie hadn’t destroyed Pu Ze’s Soul Altar in the beginning, the Blood Fiend Ten Elders could have died. In all honesty, without arrival of Jiang Zhuzhe, we wouldn’t have been able to match the Gongye brothers. And without his Blood Drinkers, our casualties would have been doubled. Then, if the eight god corpses hadn’t followed Qin Lie’s orders towards the end, we wouldn’t have been able to protect the body of the Blood Progenitor or our most valuable treasure, the Bloodthirsty Dragon.” Mo Lingye spoke quietly with a calm and peaceful tone, as she slowly stated the facts.

No one interrupted her as they all silently listened and pondered over her words.

Even Xue Li… chose to remain silent.

There was a deep hatred between him and Jiang Zhuzhe, but he still didn’t refute Mo Lingye when she stated the usefulness of Jiang Zhuzhe and his Blood Drinkers.

“Lingye, I’ll hand everything here over to you. I must go to the ultimate blood ground and cultivate in isolation for some time,” Xue Li suddenly said.

Mo Lingye focusedly looked at him and then gently nodded. “Indeed, merging with the body of the Blood Progenitor is the

priority now. You should focus your attention and do it as soon as possible.”

Xue Li suddenly transformed into a streak of bloody light and left.

As everyone watched the disappearing streak of bloody light, they thought about the tribulations they had experienced during this fight and could all feel Xue Li’s depression.

A thousand years ago, Xue Li had been the most talented successor candidate in Blood Fiend Sect. A thousand years ago, he had been at the same level as Forefather Terminator Nan Zhengtian and had infinite potential.

But after Jiang Zhuzhe’s plotting and his imprisonment, Xue Li’s cultivation had not only not increased, it had decayed.

Then, one thousand years had quickly passed.

When he finally returned to the Land of Chaos, he discovered everything he knew had changed. Nan Zhengtian, who had originally been on the same level as him, had already became the invincible tyrant of this era.

After a thousand years of bitter cultivation, even his younger junior brothers, who used to only be able to deal with him through schemes and plots, had stepped into the middle stage of the Imperishable Realm and constructed the second layers of their Soul Altars.

Even nameless character like Guan Xian, who used to only be able to look up to him, had completely transformed, becoming an instructor of Black Voodoo Cult with a power of peak Nirvana Realm practitioners and was able to match him in combat.

Xue Li had realized that time had passed, but his own understanding had not deepened any further.

After this bloody conflict, he had finally understood that the current Land of Chaos was no longer the one he once knew.

If not for Qin Lie helping him find the body of the Blood Progenitor, Xue Li, without a physical body and with only half of his soul, wouldn't even be able to stand for himself in the Land of Chaos.

However, even though he now possessed the body of Blood Progenitor, he was still unable to display all of its power due to the short period of time in which he had it.

As a result, he could only watch as Guan Xian, Pu Ze, Jiang Zhuzhe, and Gongye brothers—practitioners who used to have been nothing more than bugs in front of him—displayed their power before him in combat against each other.

It was unbearable for him!

Deep inside, he knew that he would never forget the oppression and humiliation that he had suffered today!

He knew that if he wanted to change everything and reverse his situation, that if he wanted to regain his dignity and pride, he could only attempt to fully merge with the body of Blood Progenitor as soon as possible!

That was his only hope!

Chapter 652: Qin Lie's Contributions!

Xue Li's departure caused everyone's mood to become increasingly somber. Having faced the Black Voodoo Cult and three great families, and having seen the power displayed by Jiang Zhuzhe and his forces, the elders of Blood Fiend Sect all felt extremely powerless.

They all subconsciously looked towards Qin Lie.

If not for Duan Qianjie tearing through space and destroying Pu Ze's Soul Altar because of Qin Lie, the Blood Fiend Ten Elders would have died.

If not for Qin Lie controlling the eight god corpses to impede Jiang Zhuzhe, the Blood Progenitor's body which Xue Li currently resided in and the Bloodthirsty Dragon would have both been taken.

Although Qin Lie had the lowest cultivation amongst everyone present, the contributions he had made during the fight had surpassed Xue Li and the Blood Fiend Ten Elders.

Thus, their gazes with which they looked at Qin Lie were quite complicated.

"Alright, the reason why I gathered you all here is to talk about other matters," Mo Lingye said, suddenly changing the topic. "The battle has temporarily come to a close, and our enemies shouldn't be able to attack again in the near future. Thus, we must take advantage of this short timeframe in which we can recover our strength and use it to strengthen ourselves as quickly as possible!"

Everyone's eyes lit up.

"Blue Moon Valley's Miao Family should pay their debts!" Mo Jun suddenly yelled

His words were like a stone thrown into a lake as the elders of Blood Fiend Sect, the Xing brothers, and Xiang Xi all fiercely raised

their heads.

Their suppressed anger emerged as their eyes became ice-cold.

According to Guan Xian's words, Blood Fiend Sect's hidden location had been obtained by Blue Moon Valley from Jiang Yan.

This meant that one of Blue Moon Valley's people must have sold them out!

Because of this information obtained from Blue Moon Valley, the hidden grounds of Blood Fiend Sect, which had lasted thousands of years, and Gold Sun Island's main island have been completely soaked with blood, completely massacred.

Although Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families were the main source of hatred in everyone's hearts, no one could forgive Blue Moon Valley's sin of providing that information!

"It seems like everyone agrees with acting against the Miao Family." Mo Lingye was not surprised at all as she continued, "However, the Miao Family is currently a vassal force of Illusory Demon Sect. If we were to move against the Miao Family, we may anger Illusory Demon Sect. What is everyone's opinion on this?"

Everyone suddenly quieted down.

When Illusory Demon Sect was mentioned, the expression on everyone's face suddenly became solemn.

Qin Lie slightly furrowed his brows.

After talking with Li Mu, he knew that the relationship between Illusory Demon Sect's Sect Master Yu and Mo Lingye was stronger than Li Mu had believed.

Mo Lingye definitely knew this as well. She definitely knew that Yu Lingwei placed her higher than the trivial Miao Family.

Thus, if Blood Fiend Sect were to truly move against the Miao Family, Yu Lingwei would definitely side with Mo Lingye. As such, Mo Lingye should definitely not have been afraid of angering Yu

Lingwei by attacking the Miao Family.

However, if that was the case, why would she make the point that she had?

Why did she act as if she were afraid of a possible retaliation by Illusory Demon Sect?

Qin Lie silently thought about this puzzling scenario.

“The Miao Family secretly gave away information to the Black Voodoo Cult. They stuck their noses into our matters first. Even if Illusory Demon Sect gets involved, we have every right to move against them as we are serving justice for crimes they are accountable for,” Mo Jun expressed.

“The person who gave away the information must die!” Hong Bowen shouted.

“I concur.” Meng Feng nodded his head in agreement.

Mo Jun, Hong Bowen, and Meng Feng were the three most powerful members of the Blood Fiend Ten Elders and current Blood Fiend Sect. In the absence of the sect master, their decisions represented the entire Blood Fiend Sect.

“Qin Lie, what’s your opinion?” Mo Lingye suddenly looked in Qin Lie’s direction.

Everyone’s gaze followed Mo Lingye and all gathered on Qin Lie’s figure.

Following the battle, Qin Lie, who cultivated the same blood spirit arts but was not a part of Blood Fiend Sect, had risen to a critical role.

Currently, the eight god corpses submerged in the depths of the sea were the most important backing for Blood Fiend Sect.

In the world of practitioners, the right to speak was not determined by age, but by power.

Without a doubt, Qin Lie, with his control over the eight god

corpses, had a status even higher than the Blood Fiend Ten Elders atop the Setting Sun Islands!

“Let’s ignore Illusory Demon Sect’s attitude for now. We should take over Blue Moon Valley and eradicate the Miao Family as quickly as possible,” Qin Lie said firmly. “Even if Illusory Demon Sect retaliates, we can wait to slowly talk it over after destroying Blue Moon Valley. I heard that Illusory Demon Sect doesn’t put much importance on Blue Moon Valley anyway…”

Mo Lingye slightly smiled as she nodded.

“Except for a few members of Illusory Demon Sect, no one else knows the location of our hidden ancestral grounds. Thus, the information must have been given away by someone from the Miao Family who has a connection with Illusory Demon Sect!” Mo Jun said.

“It was probably Wen Bin’s disciple,” Mo Lingye said confidently.

“Wen Bin! It’s Wen Bin again!” Mo Jun expression became enraged.

“Who is Wen Bin?” Qin Lie looked at Xue Moyan.

“Wen Bin is my master’s senior brother who lost in a competition against my master and thus failed to become the sect master of Illusory Demon Sect,” Xue Moyan quietly explained in a simple manner. “When Blood Fiend Sect first arrived from the sea and requested for a place to stay from my master, Wen Bin was the fiercest, most vocal person opposing it…” Xue Moyan continued.

Qin Lie quickly noticed that the real reason for Mo Lingye’s misgivings was not Yu Lingwei but Wen Bin.

It became clear that Illusory Demon Sect was not completely united within. There was seemingly a lot of secret infighting between Wen Bin and Yu Lingwei..

It was likely that the real supporter of Blue Moon Valley was not Yu Lingwei, but Wen Bin.

If they did move against Blue Moon Valley, the person who would be angered was not Yu Lingwei but Wen Bin.

“Only if we are able to obstruct Wen Bin can we move against Blue Moon Valley without fear.” Mo Lingye looked Qin Lie deeply in the eye.

Qin Lie suddenly realized the big picture.

Mo Lingye’s true intention for asking was to determine Qin Lie’s stance because he could control the eight god corpses…

Only if Qin Lie agreed and was willing to use the eight god corpses to obstruct Wen Bin’s movements would Mo Lingye be willing to move against Blue Moon Valley.

As Wen Bin and Yu Lingwei were both members of Illusory Demon Sect, if Yu Lingwei were to move against Wen Bin just because of her connection to Mo Lingye, the members of Illusory Demon Sect would feel extremely disappointed.

The only thing Yu Lingwei could do for them was preventing other Illusory Demon Sect members from going with Wen Bin to attack Setting Sun Islands.

As long as eight god corpses could tie Wen Bin down just like they did Jiang Zhuzhe in the previous battle, Mo Lingye was willing to move against Blue Moon Valley.

As Blue Moon Valley was one of Wen Bin’s wings, removing it would greatly support Yu Lingwei.

“Which one is stronger? Wen Bin or Jiang Zhuzhe?” Qin Lie suddenly asked.

“Jiang Zhuzhe should be the stronger one.” Mo Lingye faintly smiled.

“Then I still support attacking Blue Moon Valley.” Qin Lie’s expression was respectful as he looked at Mo Lingye and responded.

Upon receiving Qin Lie's positive response, Mo Lingye came to a decision and didn't ask for any more opinions. She nodded her head and said, "Let's not waste any more time. It would be best for us to move before any news spread and before Blue Moon Valley is able to accurately determine our strength. Let us move right now."

"Understood!" the Blood Fiend Ten Elders replied in unison.

Xing Yuyuan and the other members of Gold Sun Island also became excited as a blazing fighting spirit churned in their eyes.

During the previous trip to Blue Moon Valley, the Xing brothers and Qin Lie had been repeatedly humiliated by the Miao Family. All this time, Xing Yumiao had been waiting for an opportunity to pay them back.

Miao Hui breaking off the engagement had caused the Xing brothers to become even more enraged. They had nearly lost control on the spot.

Unfortunately, Gold Sun Island was much weaker than Miao Family, so they could only hold it in and try to endure.

This time however, Miao Family caused Gold Sun Island to lose many practitioners, many of which were members of the Xing Family!

This caused Xing Family brothers to no longer be able to contain themselves!

"Brother, go make the arrangements, and temporarily imprison all of the people surnamed Miao on the island to prevent them from leaking information," Xing Yumiao commanded.

"I will go right now!" Xing Yuyuan left, his face cold.

Several years ago, Gold Sun Island's Xing Family had become linked to the Miao Family through marriage as the son of one of the Xing Family brothers had married a girl from the Miao Family.

Xing Yumiao was worried that their current actions would be

discovered by these Miao Family members and divulged back to the Miao Family in Blue Moon Valley. Thus, he ordered for them to be temporarily imprisoned.

“Hong Bowen and Meng Feng, both of you will personally go to Blue Moon Valley,” Mo Lingye said.

Blood Fiend Ten Elders’ Hong Bowen and Meng Feng immediately nodded in response.

“What about you, Qin Lie?” Mo Lingye asked.

“I will go with them.” Qin Lie responded.

“You can’t leave!” Mo Jun’s expression suddenly changed as he anxiously said, ”If you leave, there will be no one to control the eight god corpses. If Jiang Zhuzhe comes back, who will stop him?”

As these words were spoken, the expressions of all of Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island’s practitioners changed as they all began pleading for Qin Lie to stay.

Qin Lie himself hesitated for a moment.

Because the point brought up indeed had reason behind it.

“It doesn’t matter. Qin Lie, if you want to go, just go. Nothing bad will happen.” Mo Lingye’s expression was calm as she continued, “Even if Jiang Zhuzhe comes back, it will be fine as long as I am on the island and Xue Li remains hidden.”

Mo Lingye was completely in control of the situation.

Chapter 653: A Conversation at Night

Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island quickly finished preparations.

After all of the Miao Family members have been captured and tied up, two Flowing Gold Fire Phoenixes cried as they rose into the sky and flew away.

Qin Lie was atop one of them.

It was already dark. Mo Lingye and Mo Jun stood on the island and watched the phoenixes fly away. Their expressions were slightly darkened.

“Qin Lie is more mysterious than we all thought. Old Monster Terminator wants him alive, Duan Qianjie came in person, Li Mu is supporting him from the shadows.” Mo Jun’s gaze was deep. “His potential is unfathomable, while his origins are unknown. He is able to control the eight god corpses, and he also benefited tremendously in the Graveyard of Gods.”

“What do you want to say?” Mo Lingye’s expression was cool.

“While Qin Lie cultivates the Blood Spirit Art, he is not a member of Blood Fiend Sect.” Mo Jun sighed.

“Are you worried?” Mo Lingye frowned slightly.

“Not worried, more like slightly helpless. He cultivates the Blood Spirit Art and is familiar with the secret arts of Blood Fiend Sect yet he does not treat Blood Spirit Art as his main and only spirit art.” Mo Jun’s face was full of regret.

“It is our good fortune he cultivates Blood Spirit Art and is willing to have a connection with Blood Fiend Sect.” After a moment of silence, Mo Lingye said seriously, “We have to treat him well, we cannot have him feel any hate towards Blood Fiend Sect, his friendship… is crucial for Blood Fiend Sect.”

Mo Jun was silent.

“My family owes him too much,” Mo Lingye said. “Without him, Xue Li would not have been able to break free. Without him, Moyan would have died in the Graveyard of Gods, and I... would not have been able to wake up.”

“I understand,” Mo Jun said.

On the wing of the Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix.

Qin Lie sat silently inside the wooden tower, his breathing stopped in the dark as he continued to adjust and recover his spirit power.

He quickly slipped into the state of Thoughtless Tranquility.

In that state, there were no stray thoughts or distractions in his mind. He seemed to be one with the world. The speed at which he gathered the spirit energy of the world was much faster.

Threads of spirit energy came from all directions. They burrowed into the wooden tower and shrouded the area in mist making it appear like a divine realm.

Time silently passed.

A while later, Qin Lie opened his eyes which flashed with light.

The faint spirit energy that shrouded the room suddenly scattered as his awakening forcibly ended the state of Thoughtless Tranquility.

He probed himself with his mind consciousness and found that his nine natal palaces were filled with pure power of frost, thunder and earth and were on the verge of spilling out..

Even his Soul Lake had grown slightly bigger, while his True Soul became even clearer and brighter.

He suddenly had a feeling that his True Soul was about to come out of his body.

“Going to reach a breakthrough again…” Qin Lie said to himself.

He gradually realized that intense fighting and mad slaughter were effective ways of increasing his cultivation and strength.

The “Limit Sublimation Art” was wondrous and was able to stimulate potential and cause oneself to transform.

That transformation included spirit power, soul power, the body and all of the potential of life.

In this battle, he had reached a state of being completely impoverished two times. After using the Limit Sublimation Art two times, he could clearly feel the indescribable benefits that this secret art gave to him.

He eve felt as thtough the reason he had reached the doorway to Fulfillment Realm so quickly was due to the help of the Limit Sublimation Art.

The reason he requested to come along on this trip to Blue Moon Valley was because he hoped that he could continue to fight, use up all of his power, and continue to cultivate the Limit Sublimation Art.

The Setting Sun Islands and Blue Moon Valley were a fair distance apart. Qin Lie was not in a hurry and prepared to keep meditating to recover soul power.

A ripple of soul vibration suddenly came from a distance, its source standing in front of his wooden tower.

Due to his sensitive soul perception, even before the soul presence came near, he knew that the incomer was Xue Moyan.

He waited for her to knock.

Tens of seconds later, Xue Moyan still did not move. This surprised him.

“Cough…” he suddenly coughed lightly.

An alarmed expression appeared on Xue Moyan’s beautiful face.

She almost cried out.

“Does Senior Sister Xue have something to discuss with me?” Qin Lie said softly.

As he spoke, Qin Lie came down from the wooden tower. He walked to the door and opened it to invite Xue Moyan in.

Xue Moyan dressed in a pale green silk dress entered the room and her expression quickly calmed down. She said, “I came to thank you.”

“Thank me for what?” Qin Lie smiled.

“Without you, my family would not have been able to reunite. WIthout you, it would have been very difficult for Blood Fiend Sect to overcome this obstacle,” Xue Moyan said sincerely.

“I cultivate Blood Spirit Art. Also, back in the Scarlet Tide Continent, Elder Xue Li helped me many times. Truthfully... I also need to gather spirit materials, and Blood Fiend Sect can help me do it.”

“If you want to gather spirit materials, you can take the remains of the ancient elites and go to Heavenly Sword Mountain or Terminator Sect to trade for them. I know both Li Mu and Forefather Terminator would be happy to see you.”

“That’s true. However, I’m too young and too weak. Even if I go to Terminator Sect and Heavenly Sword Mountain, I will not be treated with due respect or have a right to speak.”

The reason that Qin Lie was willing to risk being grouped together with Blood Fiend Sect was because he cultivated Blood Spirit Art, and it had been known by people like Feng Yiyou and Yu Men. He could not separate himself from Blood Fiend Sect.

Also, if he did go to Heavenly Sword Mountain and Terminator Sect, he would be just a junior with no right to speak, and he would have to rely on other people if he wanted to do anything.

In Blood Fiend Sect, because of his connection to Xue Li, he was quite unrestrained. He had more freedom and more room for demands.

“Junior Brother Qin, I…” Xue Moyan halted.

Qin Lie’s expression was strange. “Senior Sister Xue, say what you need to, there is no need to stammer.”

“Your help to my family and Blood Fiend Sect is too great, so great… that Blood Fiend Sect and my family has no way to pay you back.” Xue Moyan bowed her head and didn’t dare to look at him. She said softly, “My mother and the Blood Fiend Ten Elders will do all they can to hold onto you and pull you closer to Blood Fiend Sect. Knowing them, I think that they will try to hold you through a marriage, that is, a marriage between me and you.”

Qin Lie stilled.

“You already have Sister Tingyu and I heard from Sister Tingyu you also have Miss Ling Yushi.” Xue Moyan’s face flushed slightly as she said, “I do not want to damage the relationship between you all, and I do not want to become the third person, so I hope…”

“I understand.” Qin Lie nodded.

“Also, I too have someone I am interested in. I do not want to become a tool of the sect, and I also do not want to see you controlled by the sect with this method,” Xue Moyan said softly.

“Don’tt worry, if they really make this suggestion, I will refuse,” Qin Lie said coolly.

“Thank you.” Xue Moyan sighed in relief.

……

Chapter 654: Restless

Qin Lie frowned a little as he watched Xue Moyan leaving with a relaxed expression that made her seem as if a heavy burden had been lifted off her chest.

He really did not harbor any improper thoughts towards Xue Moyan. The few times he extended her a helping hand was due to his promise to Xue Li and nothing else.

Moreover, neither Song Tingyu nor Ling Yushi paled in comparison to Xue Moyan, whether it be beauty or temperament.

Still... the fact that she came over this late at night and made it very clear that she had no intentions of getting involved with him made him feel a little uncomfortable.

Supposedly, Xue Moyan shouldn't have participated in the annihilation operation against Blue Moon Valley because of her former status in Illusory Demon Sect.

She had insisted on coming even though both Mo Lingye and Mo Jun had advised her not to participate and stay at the Setting Sun Islands.

It was only after this dialogue that Qin Lie finally understood why. It was very likely that her the reason for that was to tell him these words.

"You don't want to get too deeply involved with me, but I don't wish to get tied down by Blood Fiend Sect either. That's why your worries... are unfounded," Qin Lie thought to himself.

.....

A fire phoenix hovered above the clouds and beneath the dim moon.

Xue Moyan had returned to her tower.

She had just walked about a hundred meters or so after leaving

behind Qin Lie's wooden building when she saw a plump figure ahead of her.

"Uncle Hong," Xue Moyan exclaimed.

Hong Bowen, a member of the Blood Fiend Ten Elders beckoned her to follow him with a kind smile on his face, saying, "Come and have a seat, will you?"

Xue Moyan nodded slightly.

She knew that Hong Bowen had loved her dearly since she was a child. Unlike Mo Jun and the others, Hong Bowen didn't have any children, which was why he had treated her like his own daughter when Mo Lingye was deep in her slumber.

She respected Hong Bowen a lot too.

She quickly arrived at Hong Bowen's temporary lodging.

After they sat down, Hong Bowen executed a restriction spell and isolated all sounds from exiting the wooden building. Only then did he ask, "Have you gone to meet Qin Lie?"

"Mn" Xue Moyan bowed her head slightly, but didn't hide any of her internal thoughts before Hong Bowen. "I told junior brother Qin that I have someone I like, and that I don't wish to become a tool of marriage. I told him that I don't want to be joined with him."

"I know that there's no one you are interested in." Hong Bowen sighed.

"I had to justify it somehow." Xue Moyan thought for a moment, then said, "Junior Brother Qin is... too fickle in love. I just can't accept it. I also know that he doesn't desire me, and I don't want him to agree to this marriage just for the sake of getting closer to Blood Fiend Sect. It won't be good for me, him, or Sister Tingyu."

"I know that you don't want your marriage to become the sect's tool." Hong Bowen nodded slightly and rubbed his chin. "Let's

forget about that for a moment. Have you ever... felt anything for Qin Lie?”

Xue Moyan’s beautiful face suddenly turned completely red. She said in panic, “N-no.”

Hong Bowen stared deeply at her as an odd gleam flashed across his eyes. He pondered for several seconds and asked, “Are you worried that Qin Lie would agree to this matter only to get an important and proper status in Blood Fiend Sect, not because of his feelings? Would you dislike it from the bottom of your heart?”

“I...” Xue Moyan grew more and more panicky.

“Also, are you worried that this outcome would hurt Song Tingyu? Are you worried that she would resent you because of this?” Hong Bowen continued to ask.

Xue Moyan bit her bottom lips and didn’t answer.

“You are still a little too naive, my girl.” Hong Bowen sighed softly.

Hong Bowen had watched over Xue Moyan since she was a young girl. He knew that she was kind-hearted and had no experience in love.

Before Xue Moyan went to meet Qin Lie, she had been hesitating for a long time. It took her much self-encouragement before she finally gathered the courage to meet him...

Hong Bowen had been watching her in secret, and none of her actions had escaped his eyes.

He understood Xue Moyan, and he knew that this girl was always thinking for others. Therefore, she was extremely weak and passive when she had to face relationship dilemmas. She often made things worse without knowing it.

“Not all men are good. Even fewer are those right for you, and not all of them are whom you desire.” Hong Bowen shook his head.

“There are things in life that you’ll come to regret once you let the opportunity slip. Therefore, when you find a man that fits all the criteria, you should fight for him regardless of whether he has a woman already! Take a look at that Song Tingyu girl. She knew that Qin Lie was close to another girl, but still she went on the offensive and successfully forced her way into his heart while the other girl was away. Now, she had become a part of him.”

After a pause, Hong Bowen continued, “If even she can snatch Qin Lie from someone else’s hands, then what do you have to be afraid of? Plus, that girl… she’s broad-minded. She may not necessarily care if there is a little something between you and Qin Lie.”

“I, I just can’t be like Sister Tingyu,” Xue Moyan answered with a voice that sounded as soft as a mosquito.

“That doesn’t mean you should be in a hurry to burn all the bridges, does it?” Hong Bowen shot a glance at her and said in frustration, “Whatever thoughts Qin Lie might have had for you are all gone after what you said today, you know?”

“I…” Xue Moyan looked downcast.

“Even if you won’t take the initiative, at least don’t try to run away before the fight even began, okay? Just allow it to come naturally in the future.” Hong Bowen instructed.

“Okay.” Xue Moyan nodded slightly.

……

It was early in the morning, and the sky slowly grew bright.

The Miao Family clansmen in Blue Moon Valley had all woken up very early and had begun honing their spirit techniques and physical bodies at various training fields that had been established inside the valley.

The five valley masters of the Miao Family had stopped cultivating late at night and accompanied a person who hailed

from Illusory Demon Sect all this time.

“The great battle between Blood Fiend Sect and Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families had ended last night. Due to Jiang Zhuzhe’s appearance, Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families have not only failed in their mission, but also sustained heavy losses. They shouldn’t be able to organize a new wave of attack in the near future.” said Wen He, a martial practitioner that looked about sixty years old.

Wen He was Wen Bin’s younger cousin and a Illusory Demon Sect’s expert. He shared a close relationship with Blue Moon Valley for many years.

The Wen Family used to be a Copper rank force beneath Illusory Demon Sect. They were a powerful family.

After Wen Bin had entered Illusory Demon Sect, he gradually revealed his outstanding talent and accumulated a considerable force. As a result, many Wen Family clansmen were able to bask in the light of his glory and earn a place in Illusory Demon Sect.

Miao Yangxu and the others wore heavy looks on their faces as they listened to Wen He’s narration.

“What a disappointment Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families turned out to be. They actually failed to eliminate Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island even though they had sent out two of their second-in-commands and gotten Pu Ze involved!” Miao Wenfan snorted.

“Wasn’t Jiang Zhuzhe at odds with Xue Li all this time? Why had he showed up when Blood Fiend Sect was attacked after he had been hiding for so many years?”

“We can talk about what has already happened later.” Wen He frowned as he stared at the Miao Family clansmen. “I received news that may be… detrimental to you, the Miao Family!”

Miao Yangxu’s face changed the moment he heard this. “What

news?”

“Before Guan Xian had departed for the Setting Sun Islands, he received a news and learned where Blood Fiend Sect had been hiding for the past one thousand years. The news caused Guan Xian to make a split second decision and send his experts to kill all of the old, weak, sick and disabled people left behind at that place. He even eliminated the remaining martial practitioners on Gold Sun Island too.” Wen He looked at the group and said, “Guan Xian had said with his own mouth that this news had come from Blue Moon Valley.”

The five Miao Family valley masters turned deathly pale as they exclaimed in shock.

“Impossible! We absolutely haven’t leaked any news to them!”

“Plus, we don’t even know where Blood Fiend Sect was hiding!”

“There is no way this is true! Guan Xian must be slandering us!”

Wen He stared at them and said, “Miao Tai knows where Blood Fiend Sect was hiding.”

“Miao Tai? Ah?” Miao Wenfan nearly jumped to his feet, “He captured Jiang Hao’s daughter Jiang Yan not long ago, and he had been fooling around with her all this time. Jiang Yan also used to work as a messenger of Black Voodoo Cult. He couldn’t learn this information from Jiang Yan, could he?”

“That is very likely!”

“Oh no!”

“Summon Miao Tai over now!” Miao Yangxu exclaimed.

Outside, some Miao Family experts departed quickly and brought Miao Tai over in a very short time.

“Why have you come, Senior Uncle Wen?” Miao Tai immediately exclaimed in pleasant surprise when he saw him.

Wen He kept a dark face and didn’t answer.

“Miao Tai, answer my question. Have you learned of Blood Fiend Sect’s hiding ground and told Black Voodoo Cult about it through Jiang Yan? This matter is of the utmost importance. You must answer me honestly!” Miao Yangxu said with a chilly expression.

“I did!” Miao Tai didn’t refute it. He laughed fiercely. “Blood Fiend Sect’s Qin Lie had humiliated me horribly, so I want them all dead! I want them to pay the price for my humiliation!”

The five valley masters of the Miao Family wore ugly looks on their faces when they heard his admittance.

If Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island had been slaughtered to the last and put down fiercely by Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families, then Miao Tai’s transmission would have been irrelevant.

This was because Blood Fiend Sect wouldn’t have the strength to investigate into the matter.

However, not only had Blood Fiend Sect won the battle, they had preserved much of their strength too. They absolutely had means to settle the score with the Miao Family.

This caused the five valley masters to feel restless.

Chapter 655: Breaking the Shield!

“Junior Uncle Wen, you are a member of Illusory Demon Sect. For many years, Blood Fiend Sect had survived only because of Illusory Demon Sect’s protection. Now that you’ve appeared at Blue Moon Valley, how would the Blood Fiend Sect dare raise a hand against us?” Miao Tai yelled for a moment before regaining his cool, “If Blood Fiend Sect were to act against our Blue Moon Valley now, then they will be disrespecting the Illusory Demon Sect! Master and everyone would have the perfect excuse to attack Blood Fiend Sect!”

Miao Tai wasn’t stupid.

He knew that Wen He must have heard something to have rushed over at this moment. That was why he had appeared to stop Blood Fiend Sect from attacking Blue Moon Valley.

He knew that his Master Wen Bin and Yu Lingwei were secretly in competition. Blue Moon Valley had shared a close connection with Wen Bin for many years, and could be considered as one of his subordinates. He knew that his master wouldn’t just sit by and watch Blue Moon Valley be eliminated by Blood Fiend Sect.

When Miao Yangxu and the others heard this, their eyes lit up slightly as they let out a small sigh of relief.

“With you in the valley, there’s no way Blood Fiend Sect would dare act recklessly!” Miao Wenfan echoed.

“I hope so,” Wen He looked calm, “Prepare yourself. Blood Fiend Sect would probably show up in the next two days. Our men will be arriving soon to aid the Miao Family in stopping Blood Fiend Sect. If they really dare recklessly, then we shall not let them off easily!”

The Miao Family clansmen look inspired by this.

Wen He’s guarantee meant that Wen Bin was going to protect

Blue Moon Valley. If Blood Fiend Sect dared to force an offense, then they would be offending Wen Bin entirely.

On the surface, Blue Moon Valley was a subordinate to Illusory Demon Sect. If Blood Fiend Sect were to attack Blue Moon Valley, then they would have enough reason to interfere with this matter, demand for a justification from Blood Fiend Sect or even attack the Setting Sun Islands.

“Alright!” Miao Yangxu regained his smile.

“Boom!”

It was at this moment a dull boom abruptly resounded from the “Shield of Cold Moon” enveloping the entire Blue Moon Valley.

Ripples of the essence of blue moon appeared on the shield, drawing exquisite patterns and sending many cold moon light scattering.

“This is bad! Blue Moon Valley is being attacked!”

“The Shield of Cold Moon is being attacked by a strong force!”

“All Blue Moon Valley martial practitioners are to get ready for battle!”

The screams of panicking martial practitioners rang from every valley for a time.

The five Miao Family valley masters who were about to discuss further into things paled upon hearing this. They immediately walked out of the great hall and stared at the sky with serious looks on their faces.

It was early in the morning, and two Flowing Gold Fire Phoenixes were suspended high above the clouds under the warm sunlight.

A plump martial practitioner dressed in blood red robes was full of smiles as he gathered blood balls in both hands and threw them down continuously at the valley.

The balls of bloody light contained a tremendous amount of

blood spirit energy. They immediately caused intense explosions the moment the hit the Shield of Cold Moon protecting the valley.

The Shield of Cold Moon was like a flipped bowl that enveloped the entire Blue Moon Valley. Its surface was circulating with countless blue moonlight as it canceled out the blood ball's blood energy again and again.

"Hong Bowen!"

"One of Blood Fiend Sect's Ten Blood Fiend Elders!"

Many elderly Miao Family martial practitioners inside the valley were all panicking and crying out uncontrollably the moment they saw the smiling fat man.

Miao Yangxu, Miao Wenfan and the others wore dark looks on their faces.

They didn't think that Blood Fiend Sect's vengeance would arrive so quickly.

"This Great Sect Protecting Formation isn't bad. It hasn't shattered immediately even though Elder Hong was attacking it nonstop," Qin Lie exclaimed in slight astonishment as he observed the scene from above the fire phoenix.

"Blue Moon Valley's Shield of Cold Moon could defend against a Nirvana Realm expert's wild attacks. It was able to keep even a second stage Nirvana Realm expert like Elder Hong from breaking it immediately," Xing Yuyuan looked envious, "We should construct a similar shield on the Setting Sun Islands too. This way, we should have some time to prepare ourselves as long as we're not facing a martial practitioner that is far beyond our level."

"Old Meng!" Hong Bowen exclaimed.

Meng Feng of the Ten Blood Fiend Elders also appeared from another Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix after he heard Hong Bowen's summons for him. He dropped down from above and stood shoulder-to-shoulder with Hong Bowen.

Without much hesitation, Meng Feng attacked the shield immediately with balls of bloody light himself.

Balls of bloody light that looked like little suns that were soaked in blood were tossed down in succession by Hong Bowen and Meng Feng on the Shield of Cold Moon.

The Miao Family had spent many years and spirit materials to create the Shield of Cold Moon. The energy and light of the shield's surface were distorted again and again under the continuous attack.

After Hong Bowen and Meng Feng had joined hands with each other, the explosive power and impact of the balls of bloody light instantly skyrocketed. This caused the Shield of Cold Moon to shrink quickly to a third of its original size.

This was a sign that the Shield of Cold Moon was swiftly depleting its energy resources.

"Elder Wen!" Miao Yangxu's expression looked heavy, "The Shield of Cold Moon wouldn't be able to hold out much longer. Please act now and help the Miao Family avert this disaster!"

"There is no need for haste. Let Hong Bowen and Meng Feng deplete their strength by attacking the Shield of Cold Moon," Wen He still hadn't walked out of the valley's secret hall as he watched the situation outside through the window. He sent a message to Miao Yangxu and said, "I am only at the second stage of Nirvana Realm too. My strength is at most equal to theirs. It will be difficult for me to beat them one on two if they are at perfect condition."

"They..." Miao Yangxu looked like he wanted to say something.

Although they were quite far apart, Miao Yangxu still noticed at a single glance with his eyesight that Hong Bowen and Meng Feng were carrying dried blood on their bodies.

When he connected this with the big battle Hong Bowen and

Meng Feng had experienced earlier, he knew that neither of them were at their peak strength right now.

There was no way a Nirvana Realm expert could recover in a short time after going through an intense battle, even with the help of pills.

Hong Bowen and Meng Feng must have exhausted a tremendous amount of spirit energy when they fought with all their might against Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families. The blood trace on their body also meant that they were injured.

In this situation, neither Hong Bowen nor Meng Feng were necessarily a match for Wen He. However, Wen he still wasn't willing to show up.

He still wanted Blue Moon Valley to exhaust their cold moon energy.

Blue Moon Valley's Shield of Cold Moon relied on absorbing the essence of moonlight to restore its strength. It had taken them over several hundred years of accumulation to store up this much moon energy. If Hong Bowen and Meng Feng were to deplete all of their moon energy, then the Shield of Cold Moon wouldn't be able to function for a short time and protect Blue Moon Valley.

That was why Miao Yangxu had hoped that Wen He could act sooner.

Unfortunately, that wasn't Wen He's wish.

All Miao Family clansmen were looking up from the valley and watching Hong Bowen and Meng Feng throwing blood balls at the Shield of Cold Moon again and again. They watched as the shield shrink gradually and eat into its resources of cold moon energy.

They were all feeling anxious inside.

Qin Lie drove a crystalline war chariot over and dropped down from the Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix. He approached Blue Moon Valley and frowned as he watched the scene inside the valley. He

also paid close attention to the changes in the Shield of Cold Moon as the blood balls landed on them.

After observing for a moment, Qin Lie said, “Elder Hong, Elder Meng, please rest for a moment.”

Hong Bowen and Meng Feng looked surprised by this.

“Let me try,” Qin Lie offered on his own accord.

“You?” Meng Feng frowned slightly, “A Great Sect Protecting Formation like this must be taken down through a series of continuous, powerful attacks. There are no ways to circumvent it. Your... realm is a little too weak, so you may not be able to deplete their moon energy reserves even if you were to attack at full force.”

While they did doubt his capabilities, Meng Feng and Hong Bowen ultimately chose to stop their attacks.

Sitting on the crystalline war chariot, Qin Lie cast a glance at the Shield of Cold Moon beneath them and summoned the eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood suddenly after a brief moment of hesitation.

Back at the thunder lagoon, the eight slabs of Thunderblitz woods he snatched from the eastern barbarians all looked like stone pillars that supported the sky itself. They were not only as tough as steel and stone, but they had also absorbed a tremendous amount of thunder energy form the thunder lagoon.

These eight slabs of Thunderblitz woods suddenly boomed continuously with thunder as Qin Lie’s soul consciousness brought them to life.

The eight slabs of Thunderblitz woods abruptly crashed into the Shield of Cold Moon and fired billions of thunder and lightning from their bodies at once. The enveloped and attacked all the scattered moon energy on the shield’s surface.

“Zzzt zzt zzzt!”

The Shield of Cold Moon was overrun with blue lightning, and the Shield of Cold Moon actually began shrinking at a visible rate!

A large amount of moon energy were being swiftly depleted under the assault of the Thunderblitz wood!

Every Miao Family clansmen wore ugly looks on their faces when they saw this.

“Elder Wen!” Miao Yangxu couldn’t help but cry out once more.

“Eight slabs of Thunderblitz woods all around a thousand years old of age! These eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood could absorb thunder and lightning by nature, and the amount of thunderous energy they contained are extremely terrifying!” Hong Bowen was shocked as he exclaimed, “Even we wouldn’t be able to endure the attacks of these eight slabs of Thunderblitz woods at once if we were to stand at one place!”

Meng Feng was filled with astonishment. “This kid sure has a lot of hidden methods!”

Chapter 656: Discarding a Pawn to Save the King

The eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood came from the eastern barbarians. The clans of the eastern barbarians had expended a huge amount of effort in order to accumulate eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood with at least a thousand years of age around their belt.

The eastern barbarians had brought the eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood into the Graveyard of Gods for the purpose of ensnaring the thunder crystal beast inside the thunder lagoon and getting the pure soul springs and soul crystals for themselves.

The Thunderblitz Trees' ability to absorb thunder and lightning had largely kept the thunder crystal beast's power in check and prevented it from doing whatever it wanted.

After the battle at the Graveyard of Gods had ended and the eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood were ultimately taken away by Qin Lie, he hadn't spent much time to research the secrets of the Thunderblitz Trees.

The Thunderblitz Trees might contain a terrific amount of thunder and lightning, but it was too heavy and inconvenient to use. It was very difficult to use it as an offensive spirit artifact.

—After all, the enemy wouldn't just stand there like a fool and waited to be attacked.

However, Blue Moon Valley's Shield of Cold Moon was the sect's great sect protecting formation. It was immobile and could only defend against attacks passively.

Its immobility was perfect for the Thunderblitz wood!

That was why the eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood naturally played a role in this battle.

Inside the crystalline war chariot, Qin Lie's expression was solemn and his eyes sparkled with electricity. His arms looked like they were entangled by thunder spirit snakes that slithered into the air dazzlingly after he swung them.

Every bolt of lightning contained a wisp of Qin Lie's consciousness in them. These sparkling consciousness immediately ignited the violent thunder energy inside the Thunderblitz woods like a stimulant the moment they entered them.

All eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood were unleashing a crazy amount of thunder and lightning!

Dazzling lightning crawled all over the Shield of Cold Moon even as it was being blasted non-stop by thunder. It had shrank several times its original size in just a short moment.

Gradually, Blue Moon Valley was being exposed to the outside world because of the swift shrinkage of the Shield of Cold Moon.

The tip of the grandest buildings in Blue Moon Valley was among the first to lose the protection of the Shield of Cold Moon.

Qin Lie's eyes lit up as the wisp of electricity in his eyes quickly focused onto the tip of those buildings.

"Boom boom boom!"

A dense downpour of thunder instantly blasted towards those exposed areas as if they had found a vent. Innumerable blue lightning blasted down from the sky along the tip of those buildings.

A series of crackling booms later.

The tip of the buildings that were no longer protected by the Shield of Cold Moon instantly shattered into bits of tiles, sands and stones. As electricity seeped into the building, the Miao Family defenders inside the buildings quickly escaped while yelling loudly.

"Qin Lie! It's that Qin Lie again!" Miao Tai said through clenched

teeth.

“Elder Wen!” Miao Yangxu urged.

Seeing that the situation was slowing spiraling out of their favor, the hidden Wen He had no choice but to walk out of the secret room with a dark look on his face.

A purple light flashed from deep within Wen He’s pupils, and his body instantly became wrapped by purple rings of light that formed a shroud of beautiful purple aura around him.

A light purple moon disc flew into the sky from the top of Wen He’s head and spun slowly. Many symbols that were difficult to distinguish cape out of the purple moon disc.

“Sky Sealing Purple Moon!” Wen He pointed at the Shield of Cold Moon above the sky.

The purple moon disc abruptly shrank in size.

The energy of cold moon the Shield of Cold Moon beneath the purple moon had accumulated for many years actually surged into the moon disc in an instant as if it was attracted by the purple moon.

The purple moon disc abruptly shone with dazzling divine light!

The essences of purple moon rippled out of the disc like sea waves, pushing the eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood up to the clouds and away from the shield.

Suddenly, the steady flow of electricity in Qin Lie’s eyes abruptly fell into disorder.

In the next moment, eight ferocious waves of power rolled back towards him instead from the eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood, and the fearsome and overbearing pressure nearly caused him to suffocate.

It was Wen He’s strength that was attacking him!

Hong Bowen and Meng Feng’s expression changed as they

exchanged a glance with each other and abruptly appeared beside Qin Lie.

They placed their hand onto Qin Lie's shoulders at the same time.

Two violent powers that stank of blood formed a thin blood colored film that wrapped around Qin Lie's physical body.

The eight bolts of power of the Thunderblitz wood that had rebounded back at Qin Lie were all blocked by the blood colored film.

A small tremor rippled through Qin Lie's body eight times in a row before it finally subsided. When Qin Lie looked down at Wen He once more, his eyes were shining with the cold intent of murder.

He knew that his physical body would've been destroyed by the power that had rebounded from the Thunderblitz wood if Hong Bowen and Meng Feng hadn't saved him today.

The power fired from the purple moon had landed on the Thunderblitz woods, causing them to ascend to the sky abruptly. He was already having a hard time controlling the Thunderblitz woods, and he became the first target of the attack because of his connection with the Thunderblitz woods.

His realm was just too far below Wen He's. No matter how powerful his talent, there was no way he could've taken this blow head on.

"Wen He!" A bloody gleam flashed across Hong Bowen's eyes, "How dare you attempt to kill a Netherpassage Realm junior. Do you have no shame?"

On the fire phoenix, the Gold Sun Island martial practitioners all wore dark expressions on their faces as they were joined in opposition to the same adversary.

However, the Miao Family clansmen in Blue Moon Valley didn't

look happy in the slightest. In fact, a lot of them were looking rather gloomy.

This was especially true for the five valley masters of the Miao Family.

Miao Yangxu, the leader of the valley masters was staring at Wen He looking very pale.

They noticed that the purple moon disc that had emerged from Wen He's head had easily absorbed all of the energy of cold moon from the Miao Family's great sect protecting formation in an instant.

What did this mean?

This meant that if Wen He decided to attack the Miao Family, not only was their Shield of Cold Moon unable to resist Wen He, it would even provide Wen He strength to slaughter the Miao Family however he wanted to!

The Shield of Cold Moon was a weapon that Wen He could use to attack or defend however he wanted!

However, the Miao Family was the one who spent a huge amount of time and innumerable amount of spirit materials to build it.

They had hoped to use the Shield of Cold Moon to evolve into a Silver rank force and escape the control of others.

"Sigh..." Miao Wenfan sighed deeply.

He finally noticed that there was no such thing as a free lunch in this world.

The Wen brothers had already paid the construction of Blue Moon Valley's Shield of Cold Moon much concern back when they were constructing it. Wen He himself had visited them personally and provided many amazing ideas that enabled them to ultimately construct the Shield of Cold Moon. The shield was capable of absorbing moon energy, store them, and protect Blue Moon Valley.

Wen He's goodwill was the reason the Miao Family had chosen to befriend him.

It was only today they finally realized that there was an ulterior motive behind Wen He's goodwill.

It was true that the Miao Family's Shield of Cold Moon had become a lot more powerful and outstanding thanks to Wen He's assistance.

However, if they one day decided to betray the Wen brothers and go against their will, then not only would this Shield of Cold Moon fail to protect them, it would even become the weapon that would kill them all!

Wen He was already plotting this and tampered with the shield since the construction of the Shield of Cold Moon.

"Silver rank forces, Silver rank forces..." Miao Yangxu shook his head with gloomy eyes. Suddenly, he understood that the Wen brothers would most definitely appear and wipe them during the last moment of their ascension to a Silver rank force. Their hundred-year plan to become independent and grow into a Silver rank force was doomed since his interference.

"Hong Bowen! Meng Feng!" Wen He walked on air step by step until he was above the purple moon with his second stage Nirvana Realm cultivation and said, "Have you eaten a bear's gall? Here lies Blue Moon Valley, a vassal force of Illusory Demon Sect. Who gave you the courage to invade this place? Did you ever imagine how big of a disaster your invasion have caused for Blood Fiend Sect?"

Before Hong Bowen and Meng Feng could say anything, Wen He continued, "The reason Blood Fiend Sect could survive to this day is all thanks to our aid! But not only did you not repay our kindness, you even bit the hands that fed you! I cannot believe that you've come to provoke Illusory Demon Sect right after surviving the attacks of Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families. Are you seriously that suicidal?"

“And you!” Wen He pointed at the Xing brothers and said eerily, “Did the two of you tire of living? Has Illusory Demon Sect openly admitted your departure? If not, then you’ve betrayed Illusory Demon Sect on your own accord, and Illusory Demon Sect will annihilate the lot of you in return!”

Wen He had denounced them overbearingly and imperiously the moment he appeared.

Everyone in Gold Sun Island and Blood Fiend Sect were wearing dark looks and angry emotions in their eyes as they listened to his scoldings.

“Before Guan Xian had invaded the Setting Sun Islands, he had homed in on Blood Fiend Sect’s hidden ground accurately and slaughtered all of our disciples there to the last!” Meng Feng’s face was completely red with blood as he exclaimed harshly, “Guan Xian had personally admitted that the news was released by Blue Moon Valley’s Miao Family clansmen! The only people who knew about Blood Fiend Sect’s hidden ground are Illusory Demon Sect and us. Today you are at this valley, so that information may have very well been leaked by you!”

Meng Feng wasn’t a kind person himself. The truth aside, he immediately accused Wen he of being the person who leaked the information so as to affirm the righteousness of their cause.

“I’ve only just arrived at Blue Moon Valley! Don’t you even think of slandering me!” Wen He’s expression was unchanged, “How did you know if Guan Xian’s words are true? He is an enemy of Blood Fiend Sect, and Blue Moon Valley had recently taken over Heavenly Sea Pavilion and Black Cloud Palace’s ore mountains. He held a grudge against you and purposely tried to drive a wedge between you and Blue Moon Valley. How could you have failed to see through such a simple trick despite your age? No wonder Blood Fiend Sect had fallen to the state they are!”

Meng Feng’s face was red with fury as he attempted to retort

against Wen He's words. It was at this moment Hong Bowen waved him away and spoke up.

"The Miao Family used to be Blood Fiend Sect's vassal force. Now that we, the Blood Fiend Sect had risen once more, it is only natural that the Miao Family's fate is decided by us!" Hong Bowen was full of smiles, but what he said nearly caused Wen He and the Miao Family clansmen to jump on their feet in anger.

"You say that they are still Blood Fiend Sect's vassal force?" Wen He laughed loudly, "Who told you that?"

"It is Sect Master Yu, the sect master of you Illusory Demon Sect who told us that!" The smile on Hong Bowen's face slowly faded, "Sect Master Yu had personally declared to us that Blue Moon Valley is our vassal force! You don't believe me? You can leave and get confirmation from Sect Master Yu then! Today Blood Fiend Sect will be dealing with its internal affairs, and we advise you not to interfere with our business or face the consequences!"

The Miao Family clansmen paled upon hearing this.

Before Wen He could retort, Hong Bowen waved his hands and ordered, "Attack them!"

Xing Yumiao, Xing Yuyuan and Xiang Xi had been impatient since a long time ago. They immediately descended from the sky and attacked Blue Moon Valley without a word.

"Old Meng, you only need to help from the sidelines," Hong Bowen told Meng Feng before closing the distance between him and Wen He in an instant. With narrowed eyes, he said, "I'm waiting for you to confirm this with Sect Master Yu right now!"

Wen He's face was ashen.

He knew from the beginning that Yu Lingwei and Mo Lingye shared a close relationship with each other from the beginning. Anyone could see this from the fact that Yu Lingwei had taken Xue Moyan in as her disciple and her care for Blood Fiend Sect for so

many years.

The Wen Family's Wen Bin was in secret contention against Yu Lingwei, and he was currently still at a disadvantageous position right now. The matter would only take a turn for the worse if he were to ask confirmation from Yu Lingwei.

Wen He grudged Blood Fiend Sect for arriving too quickly. Blood Fiend Sect had acted so swiftly that they didn't have enough time to make preparations, causing the battle to become one-sided from the beginning.

"The person who sent the news is Miao Family's Miao Tai! We don't know anything about this!" It was at this moment Miao Yangxu suddenly exclaimed and drew everyone's attention, "Miao Tai is the only one within the Miao Family who knows where Blood Fiend Sect is hidden! He had captured Jiang Yan earlier and forced her to send the news to Black Voodoo Cult! The Miao Family had nothing to do with this!"

Everyone was stunned the second they heard this.

Even the Xing brothers who were about to begin their murder and Meng Feng himself were startled by this.

Right now, Xing Yumiao had stepped into the early stage of Nirvana Realm, and Meng Feng was at the second stage of Nirvana Realm too. There were also plenty of Blood Fiend Sect Fragmentation Realm experts mingled among the Gold Sun Island martial practitioners.

Even if the hidden Nirvana Realm expert of the Miao Family were to emerge and aid in their defense, they were fated to lose today no matter what.

The Miao Family would suffer greatly if the battle truly unfolded.

"P-Patriarch..." Miao Tai stared blankly at Miao Yangxu with a look of shock on his face. It was obvious that he found Miao Yangxu's outburst difficult to accept.

He could never have imagined that Miao Yangxu would act so decisively at a critical moment and throw him away to avoid this battle.

“Miao Tai is your clansmen! How is the Miao Family to be absolved of all ties?” Hong Bowen’s face was dark.

“He may carry our surname, but he doesn’t count as a Miao Family clansmen,” Miao Yangxu’s expression was calm, “He had grown up in Illusory Demon Sect and cultivated the secret arts of Illusory Demon Sect, and his master is Great Elder Wen Bin of Illusory Demon Sect. From the day he entered Illusory Demon Sect and became the great elder Wen Bin’s disciple, Miao Tai no longer counted as a Miao Family clansman.”

After that, Miao Yangxu said resolutely, “Miao Tai’s actions are the result of his own choice, and not a move by the Miao Family! Therefore, this matter has nothing to do with the Miao Family. If you insist on pursuing this matter, then you may do what you wish with the culprit, Miao Tai! The Miao Family and I will not stop you!”

“Patriarch!” Miao Meiyu lost control and exclaimed.

Miao Tai’s face was white. For a time, he looked like he couldn’t accept this outcome at all. He stared blankly at Miao Yangxu as a great reluctance flowed out of his eyes.

He looked at the other valley masters such as Miao Wenfan and Miao Kang.

All four valley masters had turned their heads away and avoided his gaze. It was obvious that the decision was unanimous—they were all going to discard him!

In the end, Miao Tai looked at Wen He.

Wen He frowned slightly and thought for a moment with quiet eyes. Suddenly, he said, “Miao Tai’s actions have nothing to do with my cousin. It is the result of his own choice. Therefore, he

shall bear the consequences of his actions, if it is true, himself!”

“No!” Miao Tai yelled in despair.

He finally realized that he was a pawn that could be discarded anytime the family wanted when they were faced with a life and death scenario. He finally realized he wasn’t as important as he thought.

This battle was obviously a result of Wen He’s mistake for miscalculating the speed at which Blood Fiend Sect would show up, causing them to lack the experts to resist Blood Fiend Sect.

Since Qin Lie had used the eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood to aid Hong Bowen and Meng Feng in destroying the Shield of Cold Moon, the two Blood Fiend Sect elders hadn’t expended too much of their strength. It was obvious that Wen He wasn’t confident that he could fight both of them alone.

—he had no intentions of gambling his life for the Miao Family.

The five Miao Family valley masters knew that this battle was disadvantageous for them. That was why they wanted to avoid it at all cost and had decided to use him as the sacrifice.

“Miao Tai was the one who caused all of these. The Miao Family will not protect him. Do what you want,” Miao Yangxu said indifferently.

Hong Bowen and Meng Feng exchanged a glance with each other.

After pondering for a moment, Hong Bowen nodded heavily and said, “Miao Yangxu, you’re even more ruthless than your father! There is a sound reason behind the Miao Family’s ability to swiftly grow to their current strength today!”

As he said this, he stretched a hand at Miao Tai from afar.

A Blood Weeping Ghost Claw abruptly fell down and landed on Miao Tai’s body. Miao Tai let out a fearful scream, and the bloody ghost claw tore him into shreds in an instant.

“Let us leave!” Hong Bowen exclaimed.

The crystalline war chariots that had zoomed downwards returned to the fire phoenixes once more. Every Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island martial practitioners reluctantly returned to the sky, but they never stopped staring hatefully at Blue Moon Valley’s Miao Family clansmen.

“This Miao Yangxu is no simple man,” Meng Feng messaged Hong Bowen, “Should we find a random excuse and wipe them all out? The Miao Family’s five valley masters are even more ruthless and united than the former Miao Family patriarch. They may become a huge threat to us in the future!”

“No, there’s no need,” Hong Bowen shook his head secretively and replied in secret, “The Miao Family’s Shield of Cold Moon was tampered with by Wen He, and every Miao Family valley master knows about this now. Miao Tai was Wen Bin’s disciple, but the fact that they had discarded him without hesitation meant that they were no longer friendly to the Wen Family. There is a crack between the two families, and the only thing that ties them, Miao Tai is now dead. Their relationship with the Wen Family will never be mended again.”

“The Miao Family may very well be discarded by Wen Bin! If that is the case, then the Miao Family wouldn’t have any support nearby. Without Illusory Demon Sect as their shield, their situation could only be terrible in the future! When the Setting Sun Islands grows stronger, and when Blood Fiend Sect regains their vitality, these people may yet choose to return to our embrace.”

Hong Bowen had his own plans.

Chapter 657: Miao Fengtian!

The two Flowing Gold Fire Phoenixes gradually flew away into the clouds.

Inside Blue Moon Valley, the Miao Family members looked at the pieces of Miao Tai's body with disturbed expressions.

Miao Yangxu and the four people next to him were no different.

Wen He's expression was cold. After the Flowing Gold Fire Phoenixes finally disappeared, he looked deeply at Miao Yangxu and the others, saying, "Look after yourselves!"

Having finished, he immediately flew away without another word.

"Bury Miao Tai." Miao Yangxu said to his clansmen and then left with a dark expression. Miao Wenfan and the others followed him silently.

The five valley masters came to the central hall. Without a word, all of them moved into the underground secret room.

Through a dark and narrow secret passageway, they went hundreds of meters under Blue Moon Valley and stopped in front of a doorway to a room made from one piece of ice jade stone.

The five stood silently by the doorway.

A whole hour later, the jade door to the room opened from the inside. An old person with an ashen and wrinkled face sat silently in the cold stone room.

If Hong Bowen was here, he would immediately recognize this person. He was the former patriarch of the Miao Family—Miao Fengtian.

It was under his leadership that the Miao Family, a small clan, developed into a Copper rank force and became the strongest among the five great families of the Heavenly Calamity Continent.

Miao Fengtian was also unanimously considered the most skilled and charismatic patriarch of the five families.

The rumor had it that Miao Fengtian had accidentally gone mad when attempting to break through into Nirvana Realm and died.

The Miao Family had confirmed this to the world.

This, in the eyes of the outside world, Miao Fengtian had passed away a long time ago.

Inside the stone room, Miao Fengtian's skin was grey-white, his expression deathly pale and gave people the terrifying feeling as if he was but a dried corpse.

There was thick corpse energy shrouding Miao Fengtian.

In this palace hundreds of meters underground with Miao Fengtian's secret room in the center, there were dozens of stone rooms of various sizes, a corpse in each.

A small amount of corpse energy would come out of those corpses, and would flow to Miao Fengtian through all kinds of passages.

Miao Fengtian had been hiding deep under the ground all this time, gathering corpse energy and cultivating in secret.

Many years ago, Miao Fengtian did go mad when breaking through to Nirvana Realm and died from his blood vessels exploding.

Many Miao Family members had watched as Miao Fengtian died. The Miao Family had even held a funeral for him.

Not many people knew that in a night three months after Miao Fengtian had been buried, he suddenly walked out of the cemetery and walked into the secret room of the Miao Family to see Miao Yangxu and the other four people shrouded in corpse energy.

"I need more corpses!" Miao Fengtian looked darkly at the five and said, "The spirit art I cultivate is the inheritance of the Corpse

Progenitor of the Five Progenitors and Three Emperors. The reason I was able to come back to life was due to this spirit art. Cultivating it requires large amount of corpses, the best would be the corpses of ancient elites!”

When he said this, he looked coldly at the five. “Last time, you told me there were more than ten corpses of ancient elites on Gold Sun Island and that you would try to get them for me, what is the result?”

Miao Yangxu and the others bowed their heads with shame all over their faces.

“Speak, what happened?” Miao Fengtian’s pupils were white. “I felt that the valley had been attacked. Has the Miao Family deteriorated to the point where I need to come out? I am at a crucial point in cultivation. If I rashly appear, and people discover the origins of my spirit art, the Miao Family will encounter great trouble, have you thought it through?”

“The trouble has been resolved, it is like this…” Miao Yangxu did not dare to conceal the truth any longer and explained everything down to the tiniest detail. Then, he said, “After this matter, Wen Bin will not trust the Miao Family. Losing the support of Illusory Demon Sect means that if we have any future conflict with Blood Fiend Sect, we have no hope of winning.”

“You did well to sacrifice Miao Tai in exchange for a period of peace.” Miao Fengtian thought and then said, “Wen He sabotaged the Shield of Cold Moon, he must want to completely take over the Miao Family. Now that this has been exposed, Wen Bing will definitely think of some other way to have the Miao Family submit. Otherwise, he will abandon the Miao Family.”

Miao Yangxu and the others nodded. They shared Miao Fengtian’s thoughts.

“Xue Li obtained the body of the Blood Progenitor. After this calamity, with Xue Li’s proud personality, he will definitely think

of all the ways he can to quickly merge with it. If Xue Li is given enough time, he will quickly grow very strong. It will become increasingly difficult for Black Voodoo Cult and the three families to act against Blood Fiend Sect."

Miao Fengtian thought for a while and said, "In the near future, avoid having any conflicts with Blood Fiend Sect. Temporarily abandon the mines of Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion that you have taken, and show weakness to Blood Fiend Sect."

Miao Yangxu and the other four valley masters nodded.

"Lastly, think of a way to get into contact with Jiang Zhuzhe and say that I hope to see him," Miao Fengtian said.

The five valley masters of the Miao Family were stunned.

"Sir..." Miao Yangxu said in shock.

"During all these years, I haven't been always stay under Blue Moon Valley. I occasionally go out. I have met with Jiang Zhuzhe a few times," Miao Fengtian said coldly.

The eyes of the five Miao Family members widened.

When they were discussing in the secret underground room, a bloody patch suddenly descended from the clouds. The thick stench of blood drowned all of the valley.

Deep under the ground, Miao Fengtian's white pupils suddenly lit up as he said, "He's here!"

The five Miao Family valley masters paled.

"Wenfan, go in person and invite Jiang Zhuzhe here," Miao Fengtian ordered.

Miao Wenfan stilled for a brief moment before he left in shock and hurriedly went up.

Dozens of seconds later, the elegant and scholarly Jiang Zhuzhe stepped into the secret room. He smiled faintly at Miao Fengtian

and said, “Long time no see.”

“Brother Jiang, you haven’t changed at all.” Miao Fengtian jerked the corners of his lips.

Since Jiang Zhuzhe had stepped in, the blood and Miao Yangxu and the other four people had not flowed rhythmically. There was a terrifying feeling that their blood was boiling and going to explode out of their bodies.

“Leave.” Miao Fengtian frowned.

The five seemed to be pardoned and hurriedly left the secret room with ashen faces.

“Clack-clack!”

Jiang Zhuzhe twitched a finger. A great amount of bones fell from his spatial ring. After a short while, whole floor was covered with them.

The bones were covered in thick corpse energy. For many martial practitioners, these bones would be lethal. If one touched them, they would be poisoned and die.

Miao Fengtian’s eyes lit up. His gaze did not move away from those bones as he said joyfully, “All from the ancient beings?”

“Yes.” Jiang Zhuzhe smiled handsomely. “I obtained these bone pieces from the Land of Buried Gods. Blood Fiend Sect cannot use the corpse energy left on them, only you can absorb it.”

Miao Fengtian’s eyes grew even brighter.

“This is only a small portion, just a greeting gift.” Jiang Zhuzhe smiled. “In my hands, there is ten times this amount of ancient elites’ bones. As long as I have a good conservation with Brother Miao, they will all belong to Brother Miao. Hehe, Brother Miao knows what kind of person I am, no need to be polite.”

“What do you want me to do?” Miao Fengtian asked.

“The thing from last time!” Jiang Zhuzhe said gravely.

“The Miao Family has encountered some trouble recently. Illusory Demon Sect may abandon us. Your senior brother may have Blood Fiend Sect come attack us.” Miao Fengtian frowned. “I will not be able to intervene in the near future. I cannot resolve that problem of the Miao Family personally.”

“I can help the Miao Family resolve the trouble.” Jiang Zhuzhe smiled slightly. “You should know my power.”

Miao Fengtian was silent for a while before he said, “Lastly, I hope that the Miao Family can become a Silver rank force, and hope that when the Miao Family encounters an enemy they cannot defeat, you, Jiang Zhuzhe, will come out and resolve it.”

“I promise you!” Jiang Zhuzhe said gravely.

“Alright, I will help you with that matter.” Miao Fengtian finally gave his consent.

Jiang Zhuzhe laughed. “Brother Miao, you will definitely not regret this. In the future, you will know just how wise your decision was!”

As he spoke, Jiang Zhuzhe threw out more white bones, all of them shrouded in abundant corpse energy.

Miao Fengtian looked at those white bones as though he was looking at great treasure. His white pupils flashed with fearsome light.

“Brother Miao, best of luck with establishing your Soul Altar as soon as possible!” After saying this, Jiang Zhuzhe left in delight. Once he left the secret room, he turned into a bloody streak of light and left.

“Do not bother me for half a year!” Miao Fengtian gravely ordered the five valley masters outside.

When Miao Yanxu and the others heard that, they all grew excited, conscious of the fact that Miao Fengtian had finally gathered enough spirit materials to refine his Soul Altar and step

into the Imperishable Realm.

.....

Chapter 658: Recognize Reality!

“Miao Yangxu is really a character!”

On the return, Meng Feng sighed and felt deep admiration for the Miao Family for decisively sacrificing Miao Tai.

Qing Lie and Hong Bowen were also discussing this matter together. “The Miao Family has submitted, we can take over the mines of Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion again.” Hong Bowen’s face was full of smiles. “Blood Fiend Sect needs great amounts of spirit materials in order to recover, we must sort out all on the periphery that we can.”

“The Miao Family has a Nirvana Realm expert, but this time, we almost smashed the Shield of Cold Moon and that Nirvana realm expert did not appear. This is strange,” Xing Yumiao’s expression was grave.

“Do you know the situation of that Nirvana Realm expert?” Meng Feng asked.

Shaking his head, Xing Yumiao replied. “I’m not too clear. However, in the past when the Miao Family fought against their enemies, the strongest and most difficult of the enemies would be ambushed and killed. Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion had three martial practitioners in the middle and late stages of Fragmentation Realm that were killed.”

“It seems that there is a Nirvana Realm expert hiding in the Miao Family.” Hong Bowen nodded. “I wonder what the other’s strength is. I do not think… it is very high.”

“Mn.” The Xing Brothers nodded as well.

No matter how they speculated, they would not think that the Nirvana Realm expert of the Miao Family was the last patriarch of the Miao Family, Miao Fengtian. Moreso, they would never think that Miao Fengtian had reached the late stages of Nirvana Realm

and only lacked enough spirit materials to create a Soul Altar and enter Imperishable Realm.

They would never even think that Miao Fengtian and Jiang Zhuzhe were in secret contact all this time.

“Uncle Hong, I need to return to Illusory Demon Sect,” Xue Moyan suddenly said.

“You want to find your master?” Hong Bowen was shocked.

“Yes.” Xue Moyan nodded lightly.

“Go.” Hong Bowen did not ask any more questions. He casually glanced at Qing Lie, suddenly smiling and saying, “Qin Lie, do you want to visit Illusory Demon Sect? Illusory Demon Sect is an old Silver force, and there are many unique things about it. Maybe you can gain experience and knowledge along the way?”

Xue Moyan’s long eyelashes softly flickered.

Bowing her head to stare at the tips of her feet, she felt a thread of anticipation.

“Not interested,” Qin Lie refused in a cold tone. “I’m in a hurry to go back to the Scarlet Tide Continent with Sister Tingyu and the others, I do not have the time to go visit Illusory Demon Sect.”

Hearing him say this, Xue Moyan’s eyes became dim and there was a dispirited expression on her face.

But because her head was bowed, no one saw and they did not know what she was thinking.

“Then I’m going first,” After saying this, Xue Moyan did not look at anyone. Along, she turned and drove a crystal chariot to fly into the clouds.

Seeing her fading figure, Hong Bowen sighed inwardly. There was nothing he could say.

“Qin Lie, I think that you and Moyan are suited to each other. Haha, how about I play matchmaker?” Meng Feng picked up the

topic. “Look, Big Brother Xue is like a master-father figure for you, Sister-in-law Lingye also thinks highly of you. Everyone in Blood Fiend Sect has a good opinion of you. If you are willing, there are no obstacles between you and Moyan!”

“Uncle Meng, I accept your good intentions.” Qin Lie smiled slightly and said, “I have someone I’m interested in, Senior Sister Xue also has the same, she has someone she likes. We do not have any feelings between us, we cannot get together. Also, the connection between me and Blood Fiend Sect will not change because of a marriage.”

When he said this in front of Hong Bowen and Meng Feng, it was the same as refusing Blood Fiend Sect’s good intentions.

Hong Bowen smiled bitterly.

Meng Feng had a shocked expression.

In his view, even though Blood Fiend Sect had declined, it was still an ancient and powerful force. Xue Moyan was the only daughter of Xue Li and Mo Lingye, and also the direct disciple of Yu Lingyu. In terms of status, beautiful and power, she could match to Qin Lie.

As long as there was an engagement to Xue Moyan, Qin Lie was almost assured to be the leader of Blood Fiend Sect in the future. He would possess Blood Fiend Sect’s enormous resources and have a place in the Land of Chaos.

Meng Feng believed the great majority of young martial practitioners would not be able to refuse this marriage.

“I’ve used a lot of spirit power and soul power to control the eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood, I’m going back to rest.” Qin Lie stood up, bowed slightly to the group, and then left with ease.

The Xing Brothers exchanged a look and perceptively stood up. They walked out after Qin Lie.

“Moyan is the pearl of our Blood Fiend Sect, where is she not

good enough for the boy? Also, if he marries Moyan, wouldn't the boy be in charge of Blood Fiend Sect in the future? Why would he refuse something so good?" Meng Feng sat there with a frown to indicate his puzzlement.

The round Hong Bowen grimaced. "Old Meng, I thought the same as you in the past. I also thought that Qin Lie would not be able to refuse the marriage. I originally thought that facing such a great temptation, he will abandon Miss Song and his childhood love, the girl surnamed Ling, back on the Scarlet Tide Continent. That he would get together with Moyan."

"You do not think that now?" Meng Feng stilled.

"I do not think that now." Hong Bowen sighed softly. "After the battle at the Setting Sun Islands, I suddenly found a problem. This makes me helpless, but I have to admit that this is reality."

"How so?"

"Think carefully. If Qin Lie did not appear, what would Blood Fiend Sect be like now?' Hong Bowen shouted.

Meng Feng frowned.

A long time later, Meng Feng said with a dark face, "Without Qin Lie, Big Brother Xue will not have broken free of Jiang Zhuzhe's restraints. He would be still sealed in the Scarlet Tide Continent. Without Qin Lie entering the Graveyard of Gods, even if Moyan fortunately survived, she would not live long due to her longevity. Without Qin Lie giving the body of the Blood Progenitor to Big Brother Xue, Big Brother Xue will have no hope of rising again, and Sister-in-law... may not have awoken."

"Without Qin Lie, Duan Qianjie would not have appeared at the battle on the Setting Sun Islands. If he did not show up, the ten of us would have needed to use our blood essence to form the blood demon to heavily injure Pu Ze. Without Qin Lie using the eight god corpses to fight Jiang Zhuzhe later, the body of the Blood

Progenitor would be stolen by Jiang Zhuzhe."

Meng Feng's head was bowed as he thought seriously about the events.

The more was said, the darker Meng Feng was, and the weaker his voice was.

"Now you see?" Hong Bowen grimaced.

Meng Feng nodded lightly and said dispiritedly. "So the reason that Blood Fiend Sect has today and was able to walk out of the shadows was all because of this boy?"

"Big Brother Xue once said, Qin Lie... has many secrets. He is the most important person of Blood Fiend Sect's rise. I didn't believe it, I thought that Big Brother Xue was exaggerating Qin Lie's importance. But once I understood the reality, I have to admit the reason that Blood Fiend Sect has today is completely due to Qin Lie's appearance," Hong Bowen said with a sigh.

The pride on Meng Feng's face faded.

"Think back to the battle on the Setting Sun Islands." Hong Bowen continued to speak. "I head that Lei Yan came to the Setting Sun Islands in order to take Qin Lie to Thunder's Roar to see Forefather Terminator. Before the battle, Guan Xian seemed to receive a message from Nan Zhengtian to not kill Qin Lie.

"During the fight, Duan Qianjie came and helped Qin Lie smash Pu Ze's Soul Altar, keeping Qin Lie safe.

"Forefather Terminator, Duan Qianjie, and the sixth heavenly sword of Heavenly Sword Mountain, Li Mu, they are all people at the top of the Land of Chaos! If Qin Lie leaves Blood Fiend Sect, he can pick any of the three, and his future will not be any less than if he stays at Blood Fiend Sect. He might have an even brighter and peaceful future.

"At Blood Fiend Sect, he will be forced to endure many dangers, and be restrained in certain aspects.

“Due to this, Qin Lie can leave at any time, and after leaving Blood Fiend Sect, his life would not change. It may become even smoother. And us, once we leave Qin Lie, the Setting Sun Islands will not have the protection of the eight god corpses. Jiang Zhuzhe, Wen Bin, any Imperishable ream expert can come and Blood Fiend Sect could be exterminated!

“The Blood Fiend Sect of today has nothing to tempt him, and we are extremely reliant on his existence. It’s not that he is reliant on us.

“You need to be clear about this. In the future, do not feel as though you are above him when facing him.

“Because we are surviving by relying on him!”

After Hong Bowen said this, Meng Feng was silent for a long time. He was finally forced to accept that reality.

Noon on the next day.

After Qin Lie and the group returned to the Setting Sun Islands, Meng Feng, and Hong Bowen went to find Mo Lingye immediately to tell what had happened on this trip.

The Xing brothers were also busy, gathering people to go to Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion’s territories. They were going to take back the mines that Blue Moon Valley were controlling.

Qin Lie returned to Flaming Sun Island.

He expressed his intentions of returning to the Scarlet Tide Continent, and had those who wanted to return to prepare as quickly as possible.

Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan came out. The two females found Qin Lie and began talking.

“Qin Lie, you once said that Jingxuan and I have a share of the remains of the ancient elites. According to the number of people,

all of us that came out of the Graveyard of Gods can get three. Jingxuan and I only absorbed one. May we choose again?" Song Tingyu said.

"Of course!" Qin Lie nodded.

"JIngxuan and I want one more!" Song Tingyu's eyes lit up. "Because the remains of the ancient elites are too large, we know it is not realistic to transport them to the Scarlet Tide Continent. It is not convenient to use the spatial transportation formation. So, so..."

Song TIngyu was slightly embarrassed.

"Just say it," Qin Lie urged.

"I hope that my father, and Sister Tingyu's father can borrow Blood Fiend Sect's transportation formation after we return and come to the Setting Sun Islands to pick an ancient elite," Xie Jingxuan inserted.

She looked at Qin Lie with clear eyes and said, "I know that when Profound Heaven Alliance and the evil race of the Nether Realm made our agreement, what we did behind people's backs was not... honest. I hope that you can forgive this matter, allow our fathers to come, and use the ancient elites to increase their strength and cultivate for me and Sister Tingyu."

Qin Lie was silent.

In the past, when the Horned Demon Race used the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus to trade for Ku Lu, Profound Heavenly Alliance immediately attacked after the transaction. They wanted to kill the Horned Demon Race and the members of the Ling Family.

If Qin Lie didn't have the Eye of Frost and moved everyone into the Land of Frost, they would have all been killed.

After the matter, Profound Heaven ALliance and the Eight Extremely Temple passed a message through the entire Scarlet Tide Continent to kill him, the Horned Demon Race, and the

members of the Ling Family.

Many of the actions that Profound Heaven Alliance had done then had angered Qin Lie.

In the end, he had awakened the ancient beasts and retaliated when Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple and Joyful Union Sect attacked Herb Mountain. He almost destroyed all of Profound Heaven Alliance's Nie Family while Eight Extreme Temple and Joyful Union Sect were heavily impacted.

Only when Li Mu showed himself did the fight between he and Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple and Joyful Union Sect finally calm.

Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple had paid a great price. Under Li Mu's protection, he had left the Scarlet Tide Continent without ever looking back.

Many years had passed.

He still did not have a good opinion of Profound Heaven Alliance but due to Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan and the increase in his status and the broadening of his vision, he no longer felt so strongly.

Besides, the Scarlet Tide Continent was under the control of Profound Heaven Alliance. Many of his friends were in Profound Heaven Alliance's subordinate forces.

In the future, he might still need to interact with Profound Heaven Alliance. He could not slaughter Profound Heaven Alliance when Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan existed so he needed to overcome his mental obstacle.

"For you two, I will... agree." A long time later, Qin Lie barely managed to agree.

Xie Jingxuan's eyes lit up, and gave a smile.

Song Tingyu smiled bright and wrapped around his arm to give

him a kiss. “I just knew you will not be so small-minded!” Her eyes were filled with comfort.

Song Yu and Xie Yaoyang were all in the Fragmentation Realm. If they could get a secret inheritance from the remains of an ancient elite and break out of the Fragmentation Realm, it would be crucial for the future development of Profound Heaven Alliance.

As daughters, they thought for the future of their fathers. After their trip to the Land of Chaos, they understood that strong cultivation and one’s own power could have the effect of determining everything in a conflict of forces.

When the trio was speaking, Mo Hai, Feng Rong, Tang Siqi, Liang Rou, Yi Yuan, and the martial practitioners of the Scarlet Tide Continent came from all over.

When Tang Siqi arrived, she saw Song Tingyu arm in arm with Qin Lie. There was still also the moist mark of lips on the left side of Qin Lie’s face.

After a glance, her face dimmed and her mood dropped.

“We also prepare to go back to the Scarlet Tide Continent.” Feng Rong said after walking close. “Other than Lang Xie who doesn’t have any connections, and who does not plan to return, we are prepared to return.”

“Alright, no problem.” Qin Lie said.

After he spoke, Qin Lie found someone from Blood Fiend Sect to communicate and then notified Hu Yun of Gold Sun Island. He also went to the spirit material stores of Gold Sun Island and picked some spirit artifacts they obtained from Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion. He also retrieved medicinal pills, and many spirit materials and herbs that were valuable and rare on the Scarlet Tide Continent.

After preparing everything, he took everyone to the transportation formation and stepped onto the transportation

formation accompanied by Meng Feng.

A bloody light glowed. Everyone that came from the Scarlet Tide Continent that was inside the transportation formation was wrapped in red light. After a wave of strong vibrations, everyone disappeared.

Chapter 659: Returning to the Scarlet Tide Continent!

With a flash of bloody light Qin Lie's group was transported from Flaming Sun Island straight to the ultimate blood ground through the teleportation formation.

There were a dozen or so Blood Spear martial practitioners around the teleportation platform, and plenty of Blood Fiend Sect martial practitioners scattered across the place too. They were all using the ultimate blood ground to cultivate the Blood Spirit Art.

Ever since the teleportation formation was constructed many Blood Fiend Sect martial practitioners would come over to cultivate.

Therefore, the ultimate blood ground beneath the Scarlet Tide Continent hadn't become desolate just because the Blood Spear had left. On the contrary, it had become even more lively than before.

Qin Lie even knew that Xue Li was currently cultivating somewhere in the ultimate blood ground.

"Instructor Feng, Elder Mo, Qin Lie..."

A Blood Spear martial practitioner immediately came forward and saluted them respectfully when he saw them exiting the teleportation formation.

The Blood Spear used to belong to Armament Sect. Mo Hai, Feng Rong and Qin Lie were former Armament Sect members. Thus, Blood Spear members addressed them the way they used to in the past.

"We're going back up to the Scarlet Tide Continent for a bit," said Feng Rong as she looked at this Blood Spear martial practitioner. "Scarlet Tide Continent's martial practitioners didn't attack the Nether Battlefield during this period, did they? And the

Horned Demon Race of the Nether Realm probably didn't try to charge up there by force, right?"

"No. Since that last battle, the Nether Battlefield had become incredibly peaceful. The evil races had all retreated back underground, and Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple hadn't tried to invade the Nether Realm either," the Blood Spear martial practitioner said respectfully.

"Good." Feng Rong relaxed.

"You may go back to your posts. We'll be returning to the surface and head for the Scarlet Tide Continent." Qin Lie talked a little with the Blood Fiend Sect disciples.

Those Blood Fiend Sect disciples knew of Qin Lie's respected status. They all nodded in acknowledgement.

And so, Qin Lie and his friends climbed up through the Nether Battlefield's floors using the Heaven Stairway.

As the Blood Spear martial practitioner had reported, they didn't encounter any Horned Demon warrior or martial practitioners of Profound Heaven Alliance or Eight Extreme Temple along the way. Their journey was smooth and unhindered as they made their way straight to the topmost floor of the Nether Battlefield.

At the topmost floor, there was a slim and tall woman dressed in purple clothes who was roaming a watery zone lazily while she was accompanied by a few Purple Mist Sea martial practitioners.

They were one of the guardian teams dispatched by Purple Mist Sea.

For the past few years, the evil races of the Nether Realm had kept their word and never entered the Nether Battlefield or advanced to the Scarlet Tide Continent even once during this period.

Eight Extreme Temple and Profound Heaven Alliance had both received orders from Heavenly Sword Mountain not to slip into

the Nether Realm or cause any trouble.

That was why the Nether Battlefield had suddenly become quiet after many years of war.

The forces of the Scarlet Tide Continent were unaware that Heavenly Sword Mountain and Nether Realm had come to an agreement and built a separate trading channel somewhere else. Even more so, they had no idea that the two sides had been benefiting through exchange of spirit materials.

Eight Extreme Temple and Profound Heaven Alliance were both vassal forces to Heavenly Sword Mountain. Naturally, they had to listen to Heavenly Sword Mountain's every whim. If Heavenly Sword Mountain ordered them to stay put, then they would have to stay put like an obedient servant.

However, they didn't realize that Heavenly Sword Mountain and the evil races of Nether Realm struck a deal a long while ago. Therefore, they didn't dare to let their guard down even though Nether Battlefield hadn't seen war for many years.

Eight Extreme Temple had posted a few small squads at the floor leading towards the Scarlet Tide Continent just in case the evil races of Nether Realm had decided to cause trouble.

This squad was one of them.

"How boring." The beautiful woman leading the squad roamed around idly and said, "It's been too peaceful for the past few years in Nether Battlefield. Who knows why those evil races had suddenly ceased charging our defense lines." she sighed. "That bastard Yi Yuan had suddenly disappeared too. I wonder where he's hiding himself right now."

"What can you do? There's still another half a year before our service is done, Sister Cang Li," a big man said helplessly.

"It's too boring. I'm going to find Pang Feng and fight him again!" Cang Li suddenly turned excited.

Cloud Sky Mountain's Pang Feng was also a leader of a squad stationed at this place. For the past half a year, he had been one of the few entertainments Cang Li had at this place, she would often seek him out to fight.

Pang Feng and Cang Li had fought each other many times, but since they were both at the late stage of the Manifestation Realm, they both score a few victories and losses. None of them was able to decisively defeat the other person.

"We have something!" The blue crystal held by the man that just spoke suddenly lit up. "The spirit detection crystal detected many life forces, and their souls are very powerful! They're not far away from us!"

Cang Li's expression changed as she ordered, "Contact Pang Feng immediately!"

"Understood."

A few minutes later, Pang Feng came with a few Cloud Sky Mountain martial practitioners while wearing a solemn expression on his face.

After they had met up with Cang Li, they immediately charged towards the direction where the spirit detection crystal had sensed the life forces.

There, at a swamp filled with Demon Cleansing Orchids, Qin Lie's group had just entered the topmost floor of the Nether Battlefield. Xie Jingxuan and Yi Yuan were familiar with this area, and they were just about to identify a way back to the surface.

"Someone's coming," Qin Lie said carelessly.

Song Tingyu and the others looked as calm as ever. "It doesn't matter who's coming over. They will not be a threat to us. This is the Scarlet Tide Continent, this is our domain."

Qin Lie smiled and looked just as calm as they were.

Currently, neither Profound Heaven Alliance nor Eight Extreme Temple would dare to do anything to him even if he were to tread on the Scarlet Tide Continent as himself.

After all, Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple were both vassal forces of Heavenly Sword Mountain.

As for him, he not only shared a close friendship with Li Mu, but also earned Luo Nan and Yan Baiyi's goodwill through his choice to deliver the ancient elite remains to Luo Chen and Du Xiangyang.

Luo Nan and Yan Baiyi both wielded great power in Heavenly Sword Mountain.

Li Mu also told him once that both Luo Nan and Yan Baiyi had sent word to the Scarlet Tide Continent's Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple. From that day onwards, he could do whatever he wanted on the Scarlet Tide Continent without fear, and Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple wouldn't dare raise a finger at him.

Moreover, since he was currently at the peak of the Netherpassage Realm and was accompanied by both Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan, he seriously wasn't afraid of anyone on the Nether Battlefield.

"Let's meet these people." Yi Yuan had also stepped into the early stage of the Netherpassage Realm. With a smile on his face he said, "There are currently no big battles on the Nether Battlefield, so whoever's stationed at this place must be from Cloud Sky Mountain or Purple Mist Sea. Hehe, I've been stationed here for a period of time myself, so these people should be familiar faces."

Yi Yuan's realm had improved by leaps and bounds after he had journeyed around the Land of Chaos for a short period of time. He was now a Netherpassage Realm martial practitioner, and not the middle stage Manifestation Realm martial practitioner he used to be.

The reason he managed to improve so quickly was because the pressure he faced in the Land of Chaos was too huge. He had no choice but to cultivate hard and improve himself.

Moreover, the cultivation system in the Land of Chaos was a lot clearer and in depth. There were plenty of high rank pills and spirit arts in the Land of Chaos, and they could even obtain some special books on the subject of cultivation.

While Qin Lie was dominating the Graveyard of Gods, Yi Yuan was led by Li Mu into a safe place inside Heavenly Sword Mountain. He was fortunate to be able to bask in Qin Lie's light.

That was why he was able to ascend to the Netherpassage Realm.

"Here they come." Feng Rong looked towards the direction where the sounds of the rapid footsteps were coming from with great interest. Before long, two differently clothed squads appeared before their eyes.

"Pang Feng!"

"Instructor Feng!"

"Yi Yuan!"

"Cang Li!"

Everyone exclaimed and wore strange expressions on their faces when they stumbled upon each other.

Pang Feng's eyes abruptly burst with the light of excitement when he saw Feng Rong, Mo Hai and Tang Siqi, but he quickly regained his cool and put on a mask of solemnity an instant later.

Pang Feng was originally an Armament Sect disciple. His talents caught Feng Rong's eyes, and she was going to absorb him into Blood Spear.

Unfortunately, the invasion of the five great forces happened before Pang Feng could take on more trials of Blood Spear. For his sister's, Pang Shishi's sake, and because he discovered that

Armament Sect's destruction was inevitable, Pang Feng had resolutely cut ties with Armament Sect and returned into Cloud Sky Mountain's embrace.

When he was at Armament Sect, he was even secretly in love with Tang Siqi and had fought Qin Lie once in an intense battle because of it.

Now, a few years had passed by, and they met each other once more inside the Nether Battlefield.

"You're still alive, Yi Yuan?" Cang Li purposely asked in an odd tone.

"I'm not only alive, but leading a very good life too. Heh, I didn't think that Purple Mist Sea would send you to replace me after I walked out of this place." Yi Yuan narrowed his eyes and stared at her with a lazy expression on his face. "The late stage of Manifestation Realm? Not bad. Too bad you're still a little bit slower than me."

"You've entered the Netherpassage Realm!"

Yi Yuan laughed brightly in response.

A Netherpassage Realm martial practitioner was absolutely not to be trifled withfor a mere Black Iron rank force like Purple Mist Sea.

This was especially true since Purple Mist Sea had suffered huge losses when they attacked Flame Volcano and lost many of their Netherpassage Realm martial practitioners.

Now that Yi Yuan had entered Netherpassage Realm, he was definitely going to be put at an important position, if he were to choose to return to Purple Mist Sea that is. He might even become an overseer of an entire Purple Mist Sea's territory.

As long as Yi Yuan was willing to keep working hard for Purple Mist Sea, he might very well become the next master of Purple Mist Sea!

However, a small Black Iron rank force like Purple Mist Sea was no longer worthy in Yi Yuan's eyes. This was especially true after he had seen the destructive abilities of Imperishable Realm experts like Jiang Zhuzhe, Pu Ze, Duan Qianjie and the Gongye brothers.

"Long time no see, Pang Feng," Qin Lie spoke up of his own accord.

Pang Feng looked a little surprised as he stared deeply at Qin Lie and nodded. "Long time no see."

After a pause, Pang Feng looked at Feng Rong and Mo Hai. A moment of hesitation later, he bowed slightly and said sincerely, "I'm very glad to see the two of you again, Instructor Feng, Elder Mo."

"Hmph, how dare you claim that you're happy to see us?" Lian Rou smiled coldly and ridiculed him. "Back when Armament Sect had been facing a great calamity, not only did you choose to run away from your responsibilities, you even returned to Cloud Sky Mountain and came with them to watch the destruction of your former sect. You're heartless, you know?"

Pang Feng didn't look disturbed by her accusation. He simply kept quiet without refuting her words.

"Let it be, Lian Rou." Yi Yuan sighed. "Back then, Armament Sect's fate looked about as hopeless as you could imagine. Forget Pang Feng, even I... didn't believe that they would survive."

Lian Rou immediately shut up after hearing Yi Yuan's words. After a moment's thought, she too fell silent.

"We're going to return to the Scarlet Tide Continent. You guys... aren't think about stopping us, are you?" Qin Lie smiled.

A moment of startlement later, Pang Feng immediately retreated a few steps and made it clear that he was giving way.

Purple Mist Sea's Cang Li looked a little hesitant.

“You’re not trying to stop me, are you, Purple Mist Sea?” Song Tingyu looked at her smilingly.

“Of course I wouldn’t dare to stop you, but…” Cang Li looked at Qin Lie and the others, “They are the remnants of Armament Sect.”

“Not anymore from here on out.” Song Tingyu raised her eyebrows. “I guess Purple Mist Sea hasn’t heard anything from Eight Extreme Temple. Well, that makes sense. You are just one of their many vassal forces, so it’s only natural that Eight Extreme Temple wouldn’t tell you everything.”

While saying this, Song Tingyu led at the front and walked away with her friends.

“You may report to Purple Mist Sea that you’ve seen us today and then inform Eight Extreme Temple about it through them,” Song Tingyu added.

“Just let us through.” Yi Yuan smiled faintly. “Cang Li, the times have changed already. Now, you wouldn’t find even a blind man who would dare provoke Qin Lie and his people.”

Both Pang Feng and Cang Li were stunned at this remark.

Chapter 660: Their Status Today!

Pang Feng, Cang Li and the others simply watched as Qin Lie and his group left the place, not daring to stop them.

This was because Profound Heaven Alliance's Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan were both invited by Heavenly Sword Mountain to enter the Land of Chaos' Trial. As a result, their status in the Scarlet Tide Continent had soared to the point where no one dared to underestimate them.

Eight Extreme Temple was a vassal force of Heavenly Sword Mountain, and they couldn't imagine what the consequences might be if the martial practitioners of Cloud Sky Mountain and Purple Mist Sea who were their vassal forces were to offend them.

"The world is constantly changing I see," Cang Li said quietly with an odd expression on her face. "Just a few years ago, Qin Lie and these Blood Spear fellows were rats on the streets, hunted by everyone. Back then, Eight Extreme Temple, Profound Heaven Alliance, and Joyful Union Sect had laid down an unanimous order to hunt them down throughout the entire Scarlet Tide Continent."

Cang Li let out a soft sigh before continuing, "Who knew that these people would return in just a few years' time, and looking at their posture... it would seem that they are no longer afraid of Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple's threats."

Pang Feng said with a steady look on his face, "The two Missus of Profound Heaven Alliance and Qin Lie were all seeds chosen by Heavenly Sword Mountain to participate in the Trial. I believe Zhao Xuan and Zhang Chendong were among them too. If we look at the time, the Trial should have ended by now. Zhang Xuan and Zheng Chendong haven't returned yet, but these three people had suddenly shown up.

Cang Li looked surprised for a second when she recalled something abruptly. The color of her face changed as she

exclaimed, “Are you saying that… Zhao Xuan and Zhang Chendong had failed to pass through the Trial and perished there? But the two Missus of Profound Heaven Alliance and Qin Lie had survived the Trial?”

“The truth is right before our eyes,” Pang Feng said calmly.

Shock appeared in Cang Li’s eyes as she exclaimed, “Those who have passed through the Trial would be acknowledged by Heavenly Sword Mountain, and there’s a high chance that they would be accepted into Heavenly Sword Mountain as core disciples too! Does this mean that Qin Lie and the two Missus of Profound Heaven Alliance are Heavenly Sword Mountain disciples now?”

“That is very likely,” Pang Feng said.

Those Cloud Sky Mountain and Purple Mist Sea martial practitioners were all shocked when they heard their conversation and recalled the way Qin Lie and his group had carried themselves.

“I see…” Cang Li’s expression was bitter as she said enviously, “Cloud Sky Mountain and Purple Mist Sea has to listen to Eight Extreme Temple’s orders, but Eight Extreme Temple… has to listen to Heavenly Sword Mountain’s orders. Now that they are disciples of Heavenly Sword Mountain, who could stop them even if they were to cause havoc on the Scarlet Tide Continent?”

The look in Pang Feng’s eyes was equally complicated.

Just a few years ago, him, Qin Lie, and Yi Yuan were all outer sect disciples of Armament Sect. In fact, he had entered Armament Sect a little earlier than both of them.

Back then, both his realm and his status in Armament Sect were higher than Qin Lie’s or Yi Yuan’s, who had just entered the sect.

A few years passed in the blink of an eye, but although his cultivation had improved at a relatively quick rate, he realized that he was now far, far behind Qin Lie, be it in terms of realm or status.

When he had conversed with Qin Lie, he had secretly tried to perceive what heights Qin Lie reached in his cultivation.

However, he discovered that Qin Lie was like a bottomless pond whose depths were impossible to fathom no matter how hard he tried.

Back then, he and Qin Lie were evenly matched. He had even said that he wished Qin Lie would fight him another time.

However, Qin Lie hadn't expressed such a desire from the beginning to the end.

Pang Feng knew very well that it wasn't because that Qin Lie was afraid of him. It was because Qin Lie knew that he, Pang Feng, would no longer be at his level. There was simply no need for Qin Lie to fight him.

Before he realized, Qin Lie had walked far ahead of him. Moreover, this distance might grow bigger and bigger as time went on.

One day, he might have to look up to Qin Lie's achievements when he meets him once more.

Pang Feng couldn't help but feel dejected, helpless, and stifled when he thought of such an outcome.

……

"Siqi, did you know that Pang Feng used to like you a lot? It was rumored that he admired you for a very long time," Lian Rou said softly.

She spoke softly to Tang Siqi at the back of the group while they were walking towards the exit.

"What? There was no such thing. Stop talking nonsense…" Tang Siqi scolded her softly.

"It's true! You just didn't know about it!" Lian Rou let out a soft laugh and subconsciously looked back at where Pang Feng and

Cang Li was with a sigh. “Looking back at the past, it’s only now that I realize just how acute your intuition was. Qin Lie… is way,

way, way more successful than Pang Feng.”

This day, Pang Feng was just a core martial practitioner in a Black Iron rank force, Cloud Sky Mountain. There were countless late stage Manifestation Realm martial practitioners on the Scarlet Tide Continent.

Qin Lie on the other hand, was a key figure in Blood Fiend Sect. He could control the eight god corpses and was friends with Imperishable Realm experts like Li Mu and Duan Qianjie.

On top of that, even the number one practitioner in the Land of Chaos, Forefather Terminator, seemed to think quite highly of him and hoped to take him in as a direct disciple.

Qin Lie himself was at the peak of the Netherpassage Realm, and he was just a tiny step away from the Fulfillment Realm.

Be it in terms of realm, strength, wealth, or influence, Qin Lie had long since surpassed Pang Feng on all fronts.

In a Black Iron rank force like Cloud Sky Mountain, their strongest martial practitioners were at best at the peak of Netherpassage Realm. Considering that Qin Lie could kill a Fulfillment Realm martial practitioner by himself, he alone was enough to destroy Cloud Sky Mountain several times over!

The gap between Pang Feng and Qin Lie was like a chasm already, and this gap would only grow wider over time.

“Yi Yuan may not be as bright as Qin Lie is, but he definitely isn’t lacking in insight.” Lian Rou pursed her lips into a smile and said, “He had already become acquaintances with Qin Lie back when Qin Lie had first stepped into Armament Sect. A few years ago, he resolutely gave up a wonderful future in Purple Mist Sea just to enter the Land of Chaos with me. He may not compare to Qin Lie, but he is still much, much better than Pang Feng…”

“Your Yi Yuan is your Yi Yuan, but Qin Lie… isn’t my Qin Lie, you know?” Tang Siqi stared grudgefully at the people in the front.

Right now, Qin Lie was chatting happily with Song Tingyu at the front of the group.

“You need to fight to get a good man!” Lian Rou swung her fist into her palm heavily and encouraged Tang Siqi. “Look at Miss Song! She brazenly chased after Qin Lie while the Ling Family’s Ling Yushi was not by Qin Lie’s side, and she had even stepped into the Graveyard of Gods with him. She ultimately succeeded in capturing Qin Lie’s heart, didn’t she?!”

Lian Rou clenched her teeth and said, “Your problem is that your skin is too thin! You must take the initiative if you wish to get someone like Qin Lie! You need to force him into action and stop him from running away!”

Tang Siqi’s beautiful eyes shone with a dazzling light as a blush turned her cheeks rosy red. After a moment’s thought, she said softly, “I’ll try to be more active in the future.”

“That’s the way!” Lian Rou giggled. “Look at Yi Yuan, that bastard. Have I not trained him into a perfectly obedient man? He’ll head east if I want him to head east, and he’ll head west if I want him to head west!”

“You’re most impressive, Sister Rou.” Tang Siqi was very envious.

……

Inside a huge, dry well at an island known as Ghost Isle on Purple Mist Sea, a rustling sound could be heard.

A group of martial practitioners slowly appeared from inside the dry well under cold moonlight as they walked out of the well entrance.

“We’re finally home!” Song Tingyu stretched her back, an unbelievably attractive curve appearing around her chest.

The dozens of martial practitioners stationed on Ghost Isle all let out cries of surprise when they saw the group who had emerged out of nowhere.

There were plenty of male martial practitioners who immediately grew spirited and lustful the second they saw her astounding beauty and throat-parching curves.

They were all martial practitioners of vassal forces under Eight Extreme Temple.

“Who are you people?” A Blue Feather Association martial practitioner immediately walked over with obvious lust in his eyes. He looked like he could wait to press his face into Song Tingyu’s firm and round breasts.

“We’re someone whom you cannot afford to provoke.” Song Tingyu gracefully made a grabbing gesture with her hand.

Five colorful rays of prismatic light appeared and wrapped around that martial practitioner like ribbons. They abruptly tightened around the man.

The martial practitioner immediately cried out loudly in fear and shock.

The man’s screams grew louder and louder as the light gradually contracted. The corner of his mouth was quickly stained by blood.

“I guess it’s been too peaceful for the past few years in the Nether Battlefield since my Profound Heaven Alliance hasn’t sent anyone over. All these defenders must be insignificant small fries; I can’t believe they didn’t even recognize us anymore.” Song Tingyu shook her head and smiled softly at Qin Lie and Xie Jingxuan.

“Alright, stop teasing them already,” Qin Lie didn’t waste any time. He rubbed his spatial ring and summoned several crystalline war chariots immediately.

Crystalline war chariots were small-sized flying spirit artifacts that were relatively common among Land of Chaos’ Copper rank

forces.

Because flying spirit artifacts like crystalline war chariots were quite small, they could be put directly into a spatial ring, making them extremely convenient and practical vehicles.

When Gold Sun Island had fought against Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion, they had gotten a lot of crystalline war chariots as loot.

Later on, when Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families had attacked the Setting Sun Islands, fought an intense battle against Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island, and ultimately lost, they left behind even more crystalline war chariots for the winners.

Before they had come to the Scarlet Tide Continent, the reason Qin Lie had acquired a spatial ring with twenty or so crystalline war chariots was exactly because they would make their travel easier.

“Sister Tingyu, Sister Jingxuan, you two will get a crystalline war chariot each. As long as you put high-grade spirit stones in as fuel, they won’t fall too far behind your Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly in terms of speed. You girls can return to Profound Heaven Alliance very quickly on the crystalline war chariots.” Qin Lie gave them two crystalline war chariots before turning to Feng Rong, Mo Hai and Tang Siqi, saying, “I’ll give you five crystalline war chariots, and you guys can go either to the poisonous bog or Armament Sect’s Flame Volcano. Try to seek out and invite those reliable former Armament Sect artificers if possible.”

“Won’t Eight Extreme Temple and Profound Heaven Alliance target us on purpose if we go around so ostentiously?” Feng Rong asked worriedly.

They hadn’t brought any Blood Fiend Sect experts with them this time. Feng Rong herself was only at the Fulfillment Realm, and Mo Hai’s realm was pretty average too.

“Both Eight Extreme Temple and Profound Heaven Alliance had been warned by Heavenly Sword Mountain not to act against us, so there’s no way they’d dare to act recklessly. As for their Black Iron rank forces, they’ll only bring trouble upon themselves if they try to fight you, so there’s nothing to be worried about,” Qin Lie said smilingly.

“Don’t worry, I’ll talk to father with Jingxuan after we return to Profound Heaven Alliance later and guarantee that their vassal forces won’t dare to raise a hand against you.” Song Tingyu consoled Feng Rong.

“That’ll be the best.” Feng Rong was finally at ease upon hearing this.

“What about you?” Song Tingyu looked back at Qin Lie with a dazzling smile on her beautiful face. “Are you going to act alone?”

“I’m going to meet some old friends before meeting up with Elder Mo at the poisonous bog.”

“That’s fine. Hehe, this is Profound Heaven Alliance’s domain. As long as you’re not purposely trying to hide yourself, it should be quite easy for Jingxuan and me to find you.”

After a short discussion, the group quickly ascertained their destinations and departed from the scene on their respective crystalline war chariots.

The Ghost Isle guardians could only watch as the expensive flying spirit artifacts flew away one after another. They were all scared out of their wits.

“Report to the Holy Temple! Report this to the Holy Temple! Quickly!”

Chapter 661: On The Verge of a Breakthrough

Skypiercing Mountain.

Eight Extreme Temple's Holy Master, Li Yi, was currently meditating inside a grand palace and cleansing his mind with holy light.

Li Yi was at the late stage of the Fragmentation Realm, and he didn't dare to get lazy in order to be able to enter Nirvana Realm as soon as possible.

A ray of golden light shot into the palace hall.

Li Yi opened his eyes and frowned. "What is it?"

The golden light slowly condensed into the gold robed envoy Chang Qi. The man stood respectfully in front of Li Yi and reported, "I've received a report from Blue Feather Association claiming that a group of strangers had suddenly appeared at Ghost Isle. These people possessed a large number of crystalline war chariots, and they had left after splitting up into several groups."

"A large number of crystalline war chariots?" Li Yi's expression changed slightly.

There were plenty of Copper rank forces in the Land of Chaos who possessed crystalline war chariots. They were really precious.

Thus, the appearance of any crystalline war chariot on the Scarlet Tide Continent couldn't be treated as a trivial occurrence. It represented a powerful force and astounding wealth.

"From what I heard, these strangers should be Song Tingyu, Xie Jingxuan and... Qin Lie!" Chang Qi said.

"Qin Lie!"

Li Yi inhaled deeply as his expression grew more and more

serious. A trace of bitterness passed the center of his forehead.

Back then, Eight Extreme Temple, Profound Heaven Alliance, and Joyful Union Sect had joined hands and gathered at Herb Mountain in attempt to eliminate the evil races, Qin Lie and the Ling Family clansmen completely. However, they had suffered tremendous losses in that battle.

Li Mu was one who showed up to reconcile things and ultimately ended that bloody battle.

Despite having paid a heavy price, not only did Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect fail to obtain words of praise from Heavenly Sword Mountain, they were even warned severely never to raise a hand against Qin Lie and his people or invade the Nether Battlefield ever again.

Qin Lie was the first person to make Li Yi feel helpless in his whole life.

“It should be Qin Lie and those Blood Spear people!” Chang Qi said affirmatively.

“Let them do whatever they want.” Li Yi sighed and waved his hands. He said helplessly, “Just a month ago, Heavenly Sword Mountain had sent down a handwritten order that Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple are not to harm Qin Lie or Blood Spear no matter what, and that any transgression will be seen as an act of rebellion. That order had been signed by Luo Nan and Yan Baiyi themselves!”

Chang Qi couldn’t help but suck in a mouthful of cold air in shock. “How can this be?”

“This Qin Lie is like a fish in a water in the Land of Chaos. The acquaintances he made are all important figures we cannot afford to offend. In the future, Eight Extreme Temple would be… lucky to avoid his wrath. Therefore, we must not even think of provoking him, or we will suffer unimaginable consequences.” Li Yi’s eyes

were bitter.

Chang Qi turned pale from shock.

Later on, he immediately sent a secret order to all of Eight Extreme Temple's vassal forces and informed them that they were not to harm Qin Lie or Blood Spear under any circumstances. They also made a declaration and acknowledged Blood Spear's existence on the Scarlet Tide Continent on their own accord.

This declaration meant that Qin Lie and all Blood Spear martial practitioners could walk openly on the soil of the Scarlet Tide Continent without fear from then on.

……

After Song Tingyu and Mo Hai had parted ways, Qin Lie drove a crystalline war chariot and flew away from Purple Mist Sea's domain. He flew in Nebula Pavilion's direction.

He didn't encounter any Eight Extreme Temple martial practitioners along the way. Every martial practitioner within Eight Extreme Temple's domain seemed to have gone blind all of a sudden and completely ignored his crystalline war chariot.

"So even the Eight Extreme Temple knows when to give in," Qin Lie thought to himself.

Back when he was embroiled in a great war against Eight Extreme Temple and Profound Heaven Alliance, they thought nothing of the Ling Family, the Horned Demon Race, and him at all.

It was because there existed countless people in Eight Extreme Temple who could kill him back then.

Several years went by, and he had entered the Scarlet Tide Continent once more. But although Eight Extreme Temple obviously knew of his return, they could only pretend that they hadn't seen him even though he was wantonly driving the crystalline war chariot around their domain.

This was the power of intimidation brought by status and position!

Today, not only was he closely connected to Heavenly Sword Mountain, he even held a considerable amount of influence in Blood Fiend Sect. He controlled the eight god corpses and possessed enough power to stand his ground against an Imperishable Realm expert.

His strength was so great that Eight Extreme Temple didn't even dare to touch him. One wrong move and they would be met with utter destruction!

After he was baptized by the Land of Chaos, Qin Lie finally realized that he had been lacking in knowledge and experience. After he had returned to the Scarlet Tide Continent, he finally understood that there was a strict status quo between forces, and that there was an almost insurmountable wall between the superior and inferior forces.

He also understood that lower ranking forces could do nothing but to obey the rules that had been set down by their superiors.

However, the truly powerful forces and characters could set the rules themselves!

Back then, the reason Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple were able to do whatever they wanted on the Scarlet Tide Continent was because they were the rule maker and the strongest forces around.

However, a single handwritten order and a single message from Heavenly Sword Mountain were enough to instantly tear Scarlet Tide Continent's rules to shreds!

This was because, to the two strongest forces on Scarlet Tide Continent, the Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple, Heavenly Sword Mountain was the rule!

Under such a strict status quo, they had no choice but to obey

Heavenly Sword Mountain's orders unconditionally, or be met with a very real threat of annihilation.

Atop the crystalline war chariot, Qin Lie's eyes began to flash with lightning as his True Soul became pure as if it had been cleansed by invisible divine water after he had completely understood this principle.

At the same time, his dantian's spirit sea began to grow turbulent as nine natal palaces abruptly overflowed with energy.

In that instant, the cyclones of ice, electricity, and bright yellow geocentric energies abruptly filled up his spirit sea and became entangled with one another. A terrifying pain that felt like tendrils being twisted into a knot assaulted his senses.

"I'm on the verge of a breakthrough..."

When Qin Lie realized this, he clenched his teeth and randomly chose a direction. Then, he drove the crystalline war chariot straight into a dense forest.

"Boom!"

The crystalline war chariot crashed heavily into the ground and broke several ancient trees so wide that it would take several people holding hands to hug around its trunk. Qin Lie had jumped off the crystalline war chariot beforehand and landed between the unharmed branches of other ancient trees. He immediately concentrated and tried to sort out his spirit sea and separate the mingled spirit energies.

His nine natal palaces contained the power of thunder, frost and earth. Normally, they were clearly separate and minded their own respective businesses.

However, for whatever reason, they had suddenly unleashed their powers all at once and were spiralling out of control inside his spirit sea. The mess made his head dizzy.

"Withdraw!"

Seated on top of the tree, he focused his mind and attempted again and again to withdraw the different elements of spirit energy back into their respective natal palaces.

However, these three normally docile and easily controllable energies had become unbelievably violent for whatever reason.

They didn't heed his orders at all!

Inside his spirit sea, there was rampaging blizzard, with violent lightning bolts dancing about. The blizzard was firing innumerable ice beams and frosty mists with the temperature of absolute zero towards the surroundings, while the weakest power of earth had conjured many bright yellow shields and defended itself against the attacks passively.

This was the second time his spirit sea was in great chaos!

Qin Lie once heard from Li Mu that martial practitioners who cultivated different spirit arts would often encounter all kinds of storms of fiendish rebound when they were breaking through to a new realm.

The more spirit arts they cultivated, the scarier the storms would be.

It was only today that Qin Lie finally understood what he meant.

Just as he was fighting to regain control, to no avail, he sorrowfully realized that the blood inside his blood vessels was growing restless as well.

Dark tendrils of blood flowed in reverse from his veins into his spirit sea and formed the fourth front. Like countless bloody dragons, they joined the battle for supreme control of Qin Lie's spirit sea!

In that instant, the pain grew so sharp that Qin Lie nearly fainted on the spot. The four kinds of violent energies tormented him with immeasurable pain.

At times, his body would become encased in ice, and at times lightning would shoot and shatter the ice to bits.

Wisps of bloody mist also poured out of every pore in his body as it grew thicker and thicker around Qin Lie.

It didn't take long before the conflict between thunder and ice shattered this blood-colored mist into nothingness too.

Qin Lie felt like he was being stabbed with thousands of blades as he passively endured the intense battle rampaging throughout his body. He let out an animalistic roar of pain inside the quiet forest.

He attempted to enter the state of Thoughtless Tranquility through the Soul Suppressing Orb at a critical moment.

Unfortunately for him, the thought had just appeared when he blacked out completely.

The battle hadn't ended just because he fainted.

His blackout didn't last very long either. He was jolted back to consciousness by the pain just a few dozens of seconds later, and he realized immediately that the pain inside his spirit sea had actually climbed to another level!

The Demon Sealing Tombstone that should've been inside his spatial ring had magically appeared inside his dantian's spirit sea. The blank tombstone positioned itself right at the place where the conflict was the greatest.

In that area, thunder rampaged, blizzard erupted, and bloody beams roared like giant dragons.

This place was at the center of the nine natal palaces!

The nine natal palaces were like nine dazzling suns that continuously unleashed their power and gathered towards that area.

These different powers seemed to be trying to obtain something of critical importance as he was ascending to Fulfillment Realm.

That was why they had gone all out!

Chapter 662: Bloodline Awakening

Qin Lie was tortured until he wanted to die.

In his spirit sea, energies of different attributes fought one another and caused him to endure inhuman torment. He wasn't even able to enter the state of Thoughtless Tranquility to escape it.

His nine natal palaces resembled suns, constantly giving off potent elemental energy.

Also, without any reason, the Demon Sealing Tombstone also appeared in the spirit sea. It was also the fiercest of all the powers, which astounded Qin Lie.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

Suddenly, seven blinding lights floated out of the tombstone.

The prismatic divine light moved through his spirit sea like an enormous hand. It released vast, ancient, and mind-shakingly mysterious vibrations.

Suddenly, Qin Lie seemed to hear that unknown divine language, and his mind lost focus.

The pain in his spirit sea was greatly increased when those mysterious voices sounded.

The lightning snakes, the ice frost storms, and the rays of bloody light seemed to feel something and calmed for a while.

"Glub glub!"

The blood inside his body seemed to be ignited and boiled like hot oil.

The terrifying burning feeling came from every blood vessel in his body. The destructive heat seemed to want to burn everything.

Qin Lie was astounded.

In this moment, the burning that appeared in his blood vessels

gave him more torment than the fight that had previously occurred in his spirit sea!

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh!”

Seven blinding divine lights came out of the Demon Sealing Tombstone and shot around his spirit sea.

Soon after, the light broke through the spirit sea barrier and appeared inside his body. It continued to release a vast and ancient aura. Seven rays of divine light were like catalysts, catalyzing something.

In great pain, Qin Lie managed to gather his focus that had not collapsed yet to and tried to inspect the mysterious process his blood was undergoing.

His mind consciousness penetrated the blood vessels and went deep into his blood...

In an instant, he was so shocked by the mysteries of the blood that he couldn’t help but scream.

The crimson red blood that flowed within each blood vessel seemed to have become boiling hot lava.

Inside the boiling blood were ancient characters that jumped out and flashed away.

He gathered all of his consciousness to look!

He found to his shock the mysterious characters that jumped out were like ancient imprints of his blood vessels. They covered his organs, bones, cells and tendons!

The imperishable ancient imprints that seemed to have been there since his birth had now been awakened by Demon Sealing Tombstone.

That was a power that he was far from being able to completely withstand—the power of the bloodline!

His blood boiled like the hottest lava that existed in the world.

Among the burning waves of heat, mysterious characters that represented the same meaning jumped out of his boiling blood. They were like imprints of life that had been branded over his body.

This torment was hard to endure!

He found to his shock that those ancient characters flew out of his blood channels into his dantian's spirit sea.

When the mysterious characters entered the spirit sea, the restless and rebellious spirit powers of different attributes suddenly became gentle.

The power of thunder, frost, earth and blood stopped battling, and became docile.

The nine natal palaces stopped releasing violent energies.

Strangely, the three thunder natal palaces, three frost natal palaces, and the three great earth natal palaces that resembled balls of lightning, ice, and earth started to move toward one another.

Qin Lie found to his shock that the three thunder balls were merging together, the three ice balls gathered together, and the three earth balls also became one.

The merging of natal palaces that were the same attribute caused the nine natal palaces to become three natal palaces.

The blood spirit power that had entered the spirit sea docilely entered the characters after they arrived.

The chaos of the spirit sea immediately calmed after the mysterious characters appeared.

However, the enormous pain inside Qin Lie's body did not lessen.

His spirit sea was no longer chaotic, but the pain brought by the mysterious characters that steamed out of his burning blood vessels, spread through his body, branded his bones, organs, and

sinews surpassed the fight over his spirit sea by far.

Despite that, when the battle in the spirit sea concluded and he tried to enter the state of Thoughtless Tranquility, he easily entered it.

When both his spirit sea and his body had been dominated by one voice and one power, he could finally enter the state of Thoughtless Tranquility.

That piercing pain he could not endure under normal circumstances had now become bearable.

His soul consciousness floated into the Soul Suppressing Orb as he observed the transformation his body was undergoing as if he was an outsider.

He saw every blood vessel, the lava-like blood inside, and the mysterious characters that continued to float out.

Those characters burrowed into his bones, organs, mind, fingers, every tiniest fiber of his existence.

He watched silently.

Suddenly, he realized that he could recognize these mysterious characters. These ancient characters meant “blaze!”

This was the bloodline power that was imprinted in his blood!

The most ancient and strongest races could pass down their inheritance through their blood.

For many elite ancient beings, their pure blood was the biggest treasure they had. The pure bloodlines would be imprinted with the orthodox and oldest inheritances of their race. These inheritances would grow along with the bearer. The things rooted deep in the blood would slowly awaken and be displayed.

The pureblood descendants of the strongest races did not need to worry about having no way to cultivate or being unable to see the secrets of their own body.

All the strongest cultivation arts of their race, their race's long history, the secret arts, they had already been imprinted onto their blood the moment they were born!

For those ancient and mysterious races, blood was like a library for humans. It recorded all the mysteries of this race.

If a descendant was of pure blood, as they grew stronger, they could awaken their bloodline and discover the mysteries of their race through their blood.

This was why strong races rarely declined.

For a race like that to truly disappear, all the clansmen would have to be killed.

Otherwise, when this race had a newborn, a child of pure bloodline, and they grew up, grew stronger, their bloodline would naturally awaken, reveal all the mysteries of their race, and guide them back onto the path to the top.

Any race that could imprint their inheritance onto blood was powerful. Such a race would be considered blessed by the heavens.

"So I'm the same as Yushi. Even if I am not completely of another race, inside my body flows the purest blood of another race." Qin Lie realized.

The evil race blood in Ling Yushi's body was the pure bloodline of the Dark Nether Race. After her bloodline had awakened, she changed so much that Qin Lie could barely recognize her.

Her purple blood allowed her soul to become incredibly strong. The stronger she grew, the more she could extract from her blood.

Even if she did not go to search for the Dark Nether Race, when she reached a certain level of power, she could reconstruct and understand the past from her blood.

This was the special power that the heavens gave the strong races!

The pure bloodline recorded everything. The descendant of a strong race could excavate their race's mysteries after becoming strong.

Qin Lie finally knew why he felt his blood boiling many times when he was cultivating the Blood Spirit Art, forming his blood essence, or when he was impatient and savage.

It was the power of his bloodline moving, struggling and trying to awaken.

Unfortunately, perhaps it was because his cultivation had been too low before, or the method was not right that he had not managed to awaken that power earlier.

This time, he had experienced the slaughter on the Setting Sun Islands, he had endured stimulating his potential with Duan Qianjie's Limit Sublimation Art, and he had also broke through to the Fulfillment Realm. He finally stepped onto the path of his bloodline awakening!

He perceptively felt that the Limit Sublimation Art played a major part in the awakening of his bloodline, and the Demon Sealing Tombstone acted as a catalyst.

This gravestone that was closely connected to the eight god corpses and Graveyard of Gods seemed to have a close connection to his bloodline as well...

Chapter 663: Pretending To Be Dead

The divine characters that flew out of Qin Lie's blood in his first bloodline awakening had a meaning—blaze!

"Blaze, Blaze, bla..."

In the state of Thoughtless Tranquility, Qin Lie repeated the word "blaze." He thought of his own name and became entranced in thought.

The "lie" character in his name must have come from this divine character. This meant that the person who named him definitely knew that he had another race's pure blood!

The divine characters "blaze" were the reason for his name, and they seemed to be representing a powerful and ancient race.

"Blaze" was an extremely deep imprint!

As he pondered, the divine characters that meant "blaze" were still flying out of his lava-like blood and continued to brand his limbs.

Qin Lie gradually found that his body that could be considered freakish was gradually unable to withstand the divine "blaze" brands.

His body slowly became burnt black, and under the strong burning fire, it seemed to almost become charcoal.

It seemed that the present him could not tolerate the terrifying power of his first bloodline awakening!

Even hiding in the state of Thoughtless Tranquility, his consciousness started to blur under the endless branding of the "blaze" characters. He gradually lost control of his soul and body.

He once again fainted.

He did not know that after he went unconscious, more "blaze" divine characters floated out of his skin. These ancient characters

that contained a special meaning wrapped around his body like fiery ropes and unhurriedly burned his body as though they were refining a spirit artifact.

Sparks of fire sprayed out of his body like pure lava flames.

Flames appeared in this verdant green forest. The sparks of fire spread and soon after, the forest was drowned in flames.

“Crick crack!”

The forest was burning intensely. The fire spread in all directions and its range grew wider and wider.

Qin Lie was unaware of this.

Unconscious amidst the flames rampaging through the forest, he entered a strange state of sleep.

In this sleeping state, he did not feel any pain. He felt as though he was wrapped up in comfortable warmth and his entire body was relaxed.

He did not know what was happening outside.

He did not know that the forest he was in was in the territories of Seven Fiends Valley.

The strong forest fire caused the spirit beasts inside to scatter in terror. Due to this, many of the young martial practitioners of Seven Fiends Valley were disturbed, so they came over to see the situation.

Unfortunately for them, because the fire was still burning furiously, they could not go in too deep and had to wait at the outskirts.

They cut down trees on the periphery to stop the spread of the fire, and waited for the fire to weaken and naturally extinguish itself.

They waited for three days.

Subsequently, the fire at the center of the forest gradually calmed and the martial practitioners of Seven Fiends Valley finally dared to enter its depths.

After travelling for a day, they came to where Qin Lie was. With a glance, they saw the crystalline war chariot.

The crystalline chariot had been created with special spirit material that sparkled and gave off enchanting light under the sun. It had not been burned to dust by the forest fire.

The eyes of the Seven Fiends Valley martial practitioners lit up. They charged over with cheers.

They didn't notice, that in the ashes there was a burnt black person, or that this person still gave off soul fluctuations.

"This is a flying spirit artifact! It is priceless!" one of them shouted.

"I've seen something like it. Two years ago when the people from Joyful Union Sect came to the Scarlet Tide Continent, they seemed to have been on this kind of flying spirit artifact!" a martial practitioner from Gold Fiend Valley was extremely excited. "I heard that even Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple don't have a crystalline chariot like this. This thing can soar above the clouds and is extremely quick!"

The dozen of martial practitioners from Seven Fiends Valley gathered around the crystalline chariot, excitedly touching this and that, but not knowing what to do.

They had no way of activating it.

"Hm?" A young female dressed in the robes of Dark Fiend Valley suddenly shouted, "There's a burnt body over there!"

The Seven Fiends Valley martial practitioners that were squeezed around the crystalline chariot suddenly reacted. They looked towards the blackened Qin Lie with changed expressions.

“It must have been him that set the fire!” a Gold Fiend Valley martial practitioner shouted.

“Pity he’s dead. Otherwise, we might have gotten something out of him.”

“Mn, if he wasn’t dead, we would have been able to ask how to use this flying spirit artifact!”

“Such a pity.”

They chatted and did not think anything of the “burnt corpse.” They were still studying the crystalline war chariot with interest.

Only that young female that had shouted left the circle around the crystalline chariot after a moment of thought and walked up to Qin Lie.

Qin Lie had actually woken up already.

When these martial practitioners from Seven Fiends Valley gathered from all directions, he felt their soul fluctuations was woken up.

These people were only in the Refinement and Natal Opening Realms. There wasn’t even one in the Manifestation Realm.

With such low levels even if he did not move, these people would not be able to harm him.

So he was not in a hurry.

Actually, even if he was, it would be useless.

He knew that he was already in the Fulfillment Realm and he could feel the changes in his body.

Probing with his mind consciousness, he found that his boiling blood had already calmed down. There were no “blaze” divine characters left inside his body.

Everything seemed to have returned to normal.

However, because of his bloodline awakening, because of the

“blaze” characters being branded onto his limbs and organs, all the moisture in his body had evaporated. He was like a mummy, in a strange state of fake death.

He was unable to move.

He desperately needed water to replenish for himself!

He could not open his eyes but he could feel someone coming close. He gathered all of the power he could gather and called out in a tiny voice, “Water, water, water…”

The young female from Dark Fiend Valley finally walked closer.

There was a shriveled body laying in the wood ashes. It was motionless and horrific to look at. It had clearly been burned for a long time.

The young female’s eyes widened when she glanced at the spatial rings on the hand of the burnt body.

Her eyes suddenly lit up.

In Black Iron rank force like Seven Fiends Valley, only those valley masters and elders were so rich as to have spatial rings. Normal disciples like her could not possess something so valuable.

Because he needed a place to put away the crystalline war chariots, Qin Lie had three spatial rings. While the three spatial rings were black and dim, the young female still recognized them with a glance.

Her heart beat rapidly as she used her narrow back to block the eyes of her senior brothers at the crystalline war chariot so that they could not know what was going on here.

The young female was cunning. She wanted to take the three spatial rings for herself so she silently got closer.

When she finally got close and leaned down to take the three spatial rings, she heard an extremely weak voice.

“Water, water…”

The young female was stunned.

Her shoulders trembled lightly. She gritted her teeth as she fought inside.

Should she take out her waterskin to pour water into this person's mouth or kill this person and take the three spatial rings for herself?

She fought herself inside.

In the distance, the Seven Fiends Valley martial practitioners on the crystalline war chariot were still trying to figure out how to activate it.

One of them accidentally touched the control and activated the power of the spirit stones.

The chariot suddenly shot into the air with the Seven Fiends Valley martial practitioners on top.

They immediately started to cheer in joy.

This, no one noticed the young female and her inner conflict.

"Water, water..." Qin Lie continued to call, his voice so weak it was almost imperceptible.

Because the young female was close, she heard it closely. Her eyes were locked onto the three spatial rings as she wavered.

A long time later, she finally gritted her teeth and said in a low voice, "I hope that I won't regret this!"

As she spoke, she finally took out the waterskin and moved it to Qin Lie's dry lips.

Drops of water flowed out of the waterskin and into Qin Lie's mouth.

Wondrously, as the first drops of water entered his mouth, a strong wave of vitality seemed to come into Qin Lie's weak body.

The drops of water were ordinary but seemed to contain endless

power at this time.

The drops of water seemed to be the sweetest power in Qin Lie's mouth. They nourished Qin Lie's dry mouth and flowed into his body.

Qin Lie's dried body quickly recovered its vitality like the first rains after a drought.

Soon, Qin Lie drank the entire bag of water the young female took out.

At this time, Qin Lie could finally open his eyes. He looked at the unfamiliar female and said, "Give me more water, please!"

"A weirdo!"

The young female muttered. She took another waterskin from her belt and poured the clean water into Qin Lie's mouth.

After Qin Lie took a long draw, he said, "Is there any more?"

"There is a stream right there, full of water. If you want to drink, go yourself," the young female said impatiently.

"I'm temporarily unable to move." Qin Lie's eyes were distressed. He begged, "If it is not too much trouble, could you bottle some for me?"

If he had five more bags of water, he could recover some moisture in his body and move on his own.

"Who are you? Why are you here? Why do you have a crystalline war chariot?" the young female did not immediately agree but asked first. Her expression gradually became wary.

Qin Lie frowned inwardly. He carefully examined the young female. From the robes of the young female, he gradually recognized her identity—a disciple of Dark Fiend Valley.

Ling Yushi and Ling Xuanxuan had cultivated under Granny Jiu, they had been core disciples of Dark Fiend Valley.

Lu Li was also a member of Dark Fiend Valley.

A string of thoughts flashed through his mind. Qin Lie suddenly said, “I am friends with Lu Li.”

“You know Senior Sister Lu?” The young female was startled. Her expression changed slightly and she said in a small voice, “Senior Sister Lu had been imprisoned for several years, how can you know her?”

“Why was she imprisoned?” Qin Lie was shocked.

“Senior Sister Lu told and helped the Ling Family escape the pursuit of Seven Fiends Valley. She caused her Valley Master Shen and Gold Valley Master Jia Songlin to die. After the matter, the valley prosecuted her and imprisoned her. It has been many years,” the young female replied.

Pausing, the young female said, “Are you really a friend of Senior Sister Lu?”

Qin Lie nodded.

“Alright then, I will help you get water!” The young female gritted her teeth and said, “Senior Sister Lu treated me very well before. For Senior Sister Lu, I will help you once! Do not move, continue to play dead! This way, those people will not notice you!”

“Alright!”

Chapter 664: The Result of Greed

“Lu Li…”

When the young female went to get water, Qin Lie murmured and couldn’t help but reminisce the past.

He still remembered how Jiu Liuyu had passed through Ling Town, and discovered Ling Yushi and Ling Xuanxuan. She had wanted to take the sisters as disciples and take them to Seven Fiends Valley.

At the time, Ling Yushi had not wanted to leave and wavered.

In the end, he had been the one to urge Ling Yushi to leave Ling Town.

When he had forced himself to push Ling Yushi out of the little room, Lu Li had floated over and shoved a Natal Ordering Pill through the door. She told him to forget Ling Yushi, and said that he and Ling Yushi were of different worlds. They would never have a chance to meet again.

Even now, he still remembered Lu Li’s hubris and coldness.

However, when he and Song Tingyu had been trapped in the Nether Realm, and when the new valley master of Dark Fiend Valley, Sheng Meilan, had wanted to marry Ling Yushi off to Li Zhongzheng as a concubine, it had been Lu Li who had notified the Ling Family, and Asura Hall’s Tu Zhe and Zhuo Qian. She created a chance for the Ling Family to escape, and in the end, he had managed to save the Ling Family.

Lu Li was cold to him, but she was good to Ling Yushi and Ling Xuanxuan. She had helped them many times.

Right now, she was being imprisoned in Seven Fiends Valley because she had lent a helping hand to the Ling Family in the past, and caused Sheng Meilan and Jia Songling to die.

Qin Lie frowned and devised a plan. He decided to help Lu Li get free after he has recovered to repay her on behalf of the Ling Family.

“Boom!

The crystalline war chariot that had been soaring in the air suddenly fell from the sky due to the inexpert control of the youths from the Seven Fiends Valley.

The martial practitioners who had been squeezed on the chariot were bruised blue and green. They started to swear and curse, blaming others for the incident.

“Pei Xiang, what are you doing?” a martial practitioner from Gold fiend Valley shouted.

“What did you find from that burnt body?” someone else asked.

“Ah?” The young female had filled the waterskins and was walking back to Qin Lie. She was just inches away from Qin Lie. She was startled by this shot. After an exclamation, she hurriedly said, “No, nothing, he’s completely burnt.”

The young female was called Pei Xiang. She was only a lowly disciple of Dark Fiend Valley. Her cultivation was low, and her status was nothing special.

The Seven Fiends Valley was made from the Mystical, Dark, Gold, Wood, Water, Fire, and Earth Fiend Valleys. In the past, Mystical Fiend Valley and Dark Fiend Valley were the strongest, and the other five were slightly weaker.

However, after the former dark valley master, Jiu Liuyu, and the following valley master, Sheng Meilan, were both killed by Qin Lie, Dark Fiend Valley declined, eventually becoming the weakest valley of Seven Fiends Valley.

They didn’t even have a valley master chosen.

Due to this, Pei Xiang who came from Dark Fiend Valley was

someone without any status among the group.

“Impossible!” a martial practitioner from Gold Fiend Valley reacted and shouted, “This person rode on the crystalline war chariot. Someone like that was definitely wealthy!”

“He definitely has good things!” someone screamed.

“Let’s go see!”

The Seven Fiends Valley martial practitioners on the crystalline war chariot became excited.

Pei Xiang’s expression changed. Seeing the crowd come toward Qin Lie, she lost her calm.

“Water, pour the water on me!” Qin Lie said in a low voice.

Pei Xiang was actually very close to Qin Lie. Hearing this, she pulled out the corks of the two waterskins and splashed the water inside on Qin Lie according to his orders. She also reminded him, “Hide the rings on your hand!”

The two bags of water turned into two streams that poured over the surface of Qin Lie’s body.

Wondrously, Qin Lie’s burnt body greedily sucked up every drop of water like a sponge.

That burnt and shrivelled body started to swell up at an astounding speed after being replenished with the two bags of water.

Pei Xiang gaped with wide eyes.

At this time, the martial practitioners from Seven Fiends Valley had already come over from the crystalline war chariot.

They surrounded Qin Lie and Pei Xiang.

“Spatial rings! Three spatial rings!” exclaimed one of the group, his gaze filling up with obvious greed.

“Heavens! This person is really wealthy to wear three spatial

rings!”

“Quick, take the rings off! See what is inside! There must be great treasures!”

“There definitely are!”

Everyone became excited. Everyone’s eyes flashed with burning light as their shoulders trembled uncontrollably.

“He’s still alive!” Pei Xiang said urgently.

“Alive? He‘s still alive?” The expression of the Gold Fiend Valley martial practitioner, Yin Cheng, darkened. “Nonsense. He is burnt black. How can he still be alive?”

As he spoke, Yin Cheng made his way through the group and walked towards Qin Lie.

Under everyone’s covetous gaze, Yin Cheng moved forward and prepared to take the spatial rings off Qin Lie’s fingers.

Yet when he saw Qin Lie’s burnt hand and fingers, he showed an expression of distaste and then suddenly took out a dagger.

“You, what are you doing?” Pei Xiang yelled.

“Since he’s already dead, I’ll just cut off his finger. It will be easier to take off the spatial rings that way.” Yin Cheng’s expression was dark. “This guy is already like this, he might be poisoned. If I touch his finger, I may get infected. It will be better to be more cautious.”

“He’s alive! I just said that he’s still alive!” Pei Xiang was extremely anxious.

“Move away!” Yin Cheng waved his hand. A golden curtain of light flashed and threw Pei Xiang far away. “Don’t block me!”

The other martial practitioners from Seven Fiends Valley glared coldly at Pei Xiang. One of them said coldly, “You want to get a share?”

“Pei Xiang has stayed by this corpse for so long, she must have gotten something! Maybe... she got something already?” One person had a puzzled expression. “She didn’t take the three spatial rings immediately but went to take water. Maybe the rings were too hot so she was using water to lower the temperature?”

“It must be like this!”

“This whore must have gotten something already!”

“Search her!”

The other people discussed and then stared with unfriendliness at Pei Xiang.

Three martial practitioners from Fire Fiend Valley snorted and moved towards Pei Xiang. One of them said maliciously, “Pei Xiang! Take off your clothes, empty your pockets, let us inspect you and then we will spare you!”

“How can you do this?!” Pei Xiang was so anxious she was about to cry.

“Even if he is dead, someone that had ridden a crystalline war chariot must have had something good on them!” That person’s eyes flashed with more and more greed. “For us, just a small thing from him could change our lives, so we will definitely not let anything pass!”

Yin Cheng and these people moved into two groups, one targeting Qin Lie, the other staring at Pei Xiang.

With the temptation of the enormous wealth that could exist, their greed was stirred. They all wanted to use this chance to change their fate.

No one wanted to miss this one in a thousandth chance.

“Friend, no matter if you are alive or dead, I will have these three spatial rings!” Yin Cheng snorted. His dagger flashed with golden light as he sliced down.

“Clang!”

The dagger landed on Qin Lie’s burnt finger but it actually sparked as though it had cut on iron.

A bright yellow earth light suddenly released from Qin Lie’s hand and formed a gentle but strong barrier.

Yin Cheng changed expression.

He suddenly realized it was not good.

Whether or not someone was dead, if he could not cut the other’s finger off when they were lying motionlessly and completely burnt, it meant that he couldn’t afford to offend them.

A ray of icy light flashed across Qin Lie’s hand.

“Pss!”

The three waterskins hanging at Yin Cheng’s belt were penetrated by the icy light. The water that was held inside poured out.

All of the water landed on Qin Lie’s dried body.

All of the water was completely absorbed by Qin Lie without a drop left.

“Thump thump!”

Like a drumbeat, Qin Lie’s heart beat loudly from his chest and caused Yin Cheng to change expression.

“You want my spatial rings?”

At this time, Qin Lie opened his eyes and slowly sat up. He grinned at Yin Cheng.

Yin Cheng’s soul left his body.

“Tsk tsk.” Shaking his head, Qin Lie said disdainfully, “Your thinking is good. Pity, but even if I am dead, you might not be able to take my spatial rings! Let alone when I am not dead!”

As he spoke, Qin Lie stood up and reached his hand towards Yin Cheng's head.

"Bam!"

Yin Cheng bled from all of his orifices, and his head seemed to shrink back into his neck as he died immediately.

Chapter 665: An Extremely Deep Impression

After killing Yin Cheng in a single blow, Qin Lie turned his head and found the remaining Seven Fiends Valley martial practitioners had surrounded Pei Xiang. They were going to tear away Pei Xiang's clothing and search her body.

Pei Xiang continued to beg in hopes that they would stop.

However, urged on by greed, these people would not listen to anything Pei Xiang said.

Right now, the Dark Fiend Valley's decline caused Pei Xiang's status to be extremely low. No one thought anything of her.

"I-I'll take them off! Don't come over!" Pei Xiang suddenly screamed.

Seeing that she could not persuade them, she prepared to endure the humiliation to protect herself and not cause even more unpredicted consequences. She prepared to take off her robes, and empty all her pockets to show that she had not taken anything from Qin Lie's body.

"Good!" The martial practitioner from Gold Fiend Valley grinned.

"Let her take them off!" someone laughed.

Under the gazes of the group, Pei Xiang gritted her teeth. Her eyes were filled with grief as she reached to untie her belt.

"Whoosh!"

A bolt of lightning suddenly charged through.

The lightning condensed and turned into Qin Lie's still burnt body. Pei Xiang's gaze turned stunned and she couldn't help but scream.

In the next moment, like an ancient monster within a herd of sheep, Qin Lie started to kill the Seven Fiends Valley martial

practitioners.

Pei Xiang heard the wails and screams of the Seven Fiends Valley martial practitioners. Blood covered everything in her view!

“Crack crack!”

The horrifying sound of bones breaking came from those people. In a short ten seconds, those people fell to the ground as though their skeletons had shattered, and were covered with blood.

No one was left alive.

“I’m going to the river to wash.”

After casually throwing these words to the wind, Qin Lie disappeared from Pei Xiang’s side like lightning.

Pei Xiang looked dazedly at Qin Lie’s departing figure. Then, she looked at the gory corpses, and Yin Cheng’s horrific and bloody state. Her eyes became dumbstruck.

“How-how did it become like this?”

Pei Xiang murmured soullessly to herself. Terror and anxiousness appeared on her face.

Yin Cheng and these people had status in Seven Fiends Valley. Gold Fiend Valley and Fire Fiend Valley put great importance on them. One of them even came from Mystical Fiend Valley and had extraordinary status.

Now, all of them had died here. Seven Fiends Valley would not sit idly and watch. They would pursue this with all of their power.

She, Pei Xiang, would be furiously pursued by Seven Fiends Valley due to Qin Lie’s actions.

“Terrible, this is terrible. Dark Fiend Valley is weak, this time… no one will be able to save me.” Pei Xiang became more terrified the more she thought.

“Splash!”

On the other side, Qin Lie leapt into the stream and then immediately relaxed.

Feeling with his mind, he quickly found that the pores in his body were furiously absorbing the water. This body that seriously lacked water quickly became filled.

The skin that had been burned black by the flames had been as hard and dry as the bark of ancient trees. But soaking in the water, the cracked and burnt skin quickly fell off his body.

Under the blackened skin, the new skin was clear and transparent. It had the sheen of jade and gave people a feeling of flawlessness.

At this time, the burnt skin fell off his body like a snake shedding its skin. A body that was more refined, more balanced and stronger has been exposed.

The “blaze” characters that had been imprinted onto his limbs and body had disappeared. He could not feel them.

In his spirit sea, the three natal palaces that had been created by the merging of the natal palaces of the same element were like lightning, ice, and earth balls that released surging power.

The Demon Sealing Tombstone returned to his spatial ring.

Everything turned back to its normal appearance.

He tried to channel spirit energy, and guide the lightning, ice, and earth powers to flow through his veins.

There were no abnormalities. His spirit power flowed much faster than before!

Channeling blood spirit power did not cause his blood to burn like before. Not only did his blood not boil, it also did not produce the power of the bloodline, and did not show anything unusual.

The appearance of the power of the bloodline seemed to have been an illusion. He seemed to not have changed at all.

“This is not right…”

Frowning, he floated naked in the stream facing the sky as he thought.

“Those divine characters that mean “blaze” clearly came out of my blood, and were imprinted onto my bones, tendons, and organs. How come I cannot feel them at all?”

“But that must have been the power of the bloodline! The power of the bloodline once awakened should not disappear!

“It must be that I haven’t found the way to activate it!”

He was not in a hurry to leave the stream. He floated on the water surface naked as he continued to ponder what he did not understand.

“The Fulfillment Realm, a breakthrough into a new realm, is there anything different?”

As he thought of this, he temporarily put aside his pursuit of the bloodline power. He started to examine the changes in his spirit sea and consciousness.

The changes in his spirit sea were very simple. The nine natal palaces turned into three after merging. After probing with his mind consciousness, he noticed that the three great natal palaces that had formed were much bigger compared to the original ones. The power of thunder and lightning in the thunder and lightning natal palace was more than five times that of the three previous natal palaces added together!

The ice and earth natal palaces were the same!

This meant that after he finished refilling spirit energy in the natal palaces, the power in his spirit sea would have increased by five times!

And that was just after entering the Fulfillment Realm!

In his sea of consciousness, the Soul Lake was clearly much

vaster. The True Soul that was inside the Soul Lake wasn't just much bigger than before, it was also much clearer.

When he looked at it, he found that the True Soul was packed with lightning that criss-crossed inside the True Soul like channels.

Exclaiming in shock in his mind, he examined the True Soul even more closely.

Like through a magnifying glass, the True Soul enlarged!

When the True Soul had been magnified by a few factors of ten, he found that divine characters that meant "blaze" were deep within the True Soul. Those divine characters roamed inside the True Soul like tongues of fire and did not seem to rest.

"As expected, I had not looked closely enough!"

As he arrived to that conclusion, he examined his body once again. He gathered his mind and peered deep into the bones.

He magnified one of his bones.

After reaching a certain magnification, he found to his shock that the divine characters which represented "blaze" were on the bones' material, the bone membrane, the bone marrow. They slowly moved and released faint golden light.

His mind shifting, he focused his attention on his heart. Yet again, he found to his shock that the chambers of his heart, the windpipe, and the arteries also had moving divine characters imprinted on them.

"So the divine characters have been imprinted on every part of my body." Qin Lie realized.

In the beginning, the reason he did not see them was because the divine text was so small that he could not immediately see it.

Only when he was extremely focused and gathered his consciousness to go to the deepest part could he see the truth.

He knew that the bloodline power was slowly changing his body in a way that he could not understand.

But he still did not find the way to use the bloodline power and control those divine characters to use their power.

He wanted to continue searching. However, he knew that Pei Xiang probably would not be able to wait for long. After a moment of thought, he stopped.

Moving his body, he walked out of the stream. He didn't just recover his appearance, he was even more alert and his eyes seemed to shoot lightning.

As he put on dark blue martial practitioner robes, he cracked his neck as he walked towards Pei Xiang.

Pei Xiang was anxious as she stood next to the gory corpses of the members of her sect. She was still sighing as she pondered how to avoid the calamity.

"I'm going with you to Seven Fiends Valley." Qin Lie walked over and said directly to her.

"I do not dare to return to the valley. If I return there now, my fate would be even worse than Senior Sister Lu's." Pei Xiang turned her head. Her face was conflicted. Then, she shouted in shock as she pointed at Qin Lie, "Y-you!"

Fifteen minutes ago, Qin Lie had been completely blackened like a burnt corpse.

Qin Lie who came back wasn't just of a strong stature. His features were clearly defined, handsome, and he gave off a strong masculine charisma.

There was no similarities to his previous appearance. This stunned Pei Xiang.

"Do not be nervous, this is my true appearance," Qin Lie smiled and said politely, "Let me reintroduce myself, I am Qin Lie..."

“Ah!” Pei Xiang screamed.

“Yes, just like you guessed.” Qin Lie said seriously with a smile, “I am the person who killed both your valley masters!”

Chapter 666: Dark Fiend Valley

Pei Xiang looked in terror at Qin Lie.

A moment later, she screamed, “Had I known it was you, I would have never saved you!” Her expression was full of hatred.

Qin Lie frowned. “Why do you hate me?”

“You caused Granny Jiu’s death!” Pei Xiang gritted out hatefully. “Granny Jiu was very good to us! When Granny Jiu was alive, Dark Fiend Valley had status in the seven valleys and no one dared to bully us! At that time, the sisters in the valley could focus on their cultivation and did not have to worry about being harassed.”

“After Granny Jiu’s death, Valley Master Shen took the position. She was... slightly vicious. But when she was at Dark Fiend Valley, our lives were not bad either. However, that didn’t last for long, because you appeared again! You caused Valley Master Shen to die as well. You caused Dark Fiend Valley to not even have a valley master up until now, and anyone can bully us!”

“If it wasn’t for you, the sisters of the valley would not be bullied by anyone today! It is all because of you!”

Pei Xiang’s expression was furious. She accused Qin Lie as her face turned cold.

“After Valley Master Shen’s death, Elder Shi prosecuted Senior Sister Lu. She was imprisoned in Black Jail Cavern and hasn’t been released yet.” Pei Xiang’s eyes were wide as she continued, “The sisters of Dark Fiend Valley were looked down upon by everyone after that. Many people propositioned us, and humiliated us...”

When she spoke of this, Pei Xiang’s eyes were teary and she did not continue speaking.

Qin Lie’s face was dark.

A long time later, he spoke, “Jiu Liuyu and Shen Meilan might

have been good to disciples of Dark Fiend Valley like you, but they were not polite at all when they faced me. Back then, if Jiu Liuyu had taken a step back, I would not have killed her."

"As for that Shen Meilan... she sought her own death! If she did not force Ling Yushi to marry Li Zhongzheng as a concubine, did not want to exterminate the Ling family, if she did not give pursuit, what reason would I have to kill her?"

"Jiu Liuyu and Shen Meilan died because of their wrong decisions!"

Pausing, Qin Lie looked at Pei Xiang and changed the topic. "Alright, the past is in the past. For Yushi, and because Lu Li saved the Ling family and had always treated Yushi well, I will go to Seven Fiends Valley to help Dark Fiend Valley get its freedom back."

"You?" Pei Xiang snorted. "I've heard of you! Eight Extreme Temple and Profound Heaven Alliance chased you all over the world to kill you. And now you dare to come out, aren't you worried that will be killed? Also, with just you alone, you dare to go to Seven Fiends Valley to rescue Senior Sister Lu? Can you defeat Elder Shi? Elder Shi is now the Chief Valley Master! Even if you win against Valley Master Shi, Profound Heaven Alliance will not spare you!"

"Leave, don't make trouble for Dark Fiend Valley, and don't cause me to be labeled a traitor of Seven Fiends Valley!"

Qin Lie shook his head and said, "You worry too much."

As he spoke, he grabbed Pei Xiang's shoulder and forcibly lifted her onto the crystalline war chariot and activated it.

The crystalline war chariot soared into the sky in the direction of Seven Fiends Valley

"Where is Black Jail Cavern? Also, who is in charge of Seven Fiends Valley at present?" Qin Lie said impatiently.

The present Seven Fiends Valley was greatly diminished compared to the past.

Back then, the five major forces had attacked Armament Sect. In the end, Ouyang Sheng and Jiu Liuyu had died. Shi Jingyun had been captured and had his fingers cut off.

Not long after, Shen Meilan, Jia Songlin and Gu Tong were killed by Qin Lie. This meant that almost all of Seven Fiends Valley's top experts were gone.

If Asura Hall, Cloud Sky Mountain, and Purple Mist Sea hadn't received similarly heavy damage, Seven Fiends Valley might not have been able to continue to rule over the territories it had before.

All the powerful people died, and Seven Fiends Valley lost most of its experts. The new valley masters were not strong enough, and Shi Jingyun whose fingers had been cut off at Armament Sect received great fortune out of misfortune and became the true leader of Seven Fiends Valley—Chief Valley Master.

"Recently, Han Pu and Tu Shixiong of Asura Hall have been fighting intensely. We need to pay more attention and see if there are any chances." Shi Jingyun summoned the six valley masters and was discussing important matters. "Han Pu has secretly contacted me and hopes that I will support him. After the matter... he will be greatly thankful!"

"After Yuan Tianya's death, Third Hall Master Han Pu became Chief Hall Master of Asura Hall. After Cao Xuanrui's death, his great commander Tu Shixiong became Second Hall Master." The new Fire Fiend Valley master, Gu Yang, spoke, "After Fu Zhuohui successfully entered Profound Heaven Alliance, Asura Hall's Grand Hall Master position became empty. Han Pu and Tu Shixiong will not spare any effort to win this position. However, I think that we should support Tu Shixiong and not Han Pu."

"Why?" Shi Jingyun snorted.

“Tu Shixiong is more vicious, and has greater foresight. I feel that his chances of winning are higher,” Gu Yang said.

“The higher ups like Han Pu better!” Shi Jingyun frowned and said, “Tu Shixiong was connected to the Ling Family before, and also had unclear relationship with the survivors of Blood Spear. Many people in Profound Heaven Alliance do not like this! This time, Tu Shixiong will undoubtedly lose. We do not need to waste time on him!”

“Of course we will listen to Chief Valley Master!” Gu Yang bowed his head.

The other valley masters spoke in agreement.

As these people discussed matters, a crystalline war chariot moved directly toward Dark Fiend Valley’s Black Jail Cavern from far away.

Many martial practitioners of Seven Fiends Valley screamed when they saw that glittering crystalline war chariot in the sunlight.

“What is going on?” Shi Jingyun snorted.

“The gatekeepers saw a crystalline war chariot charging toward Dark Fiend Valley. Many people followed out of curiosity!” someone responded from outside the door.

“Crystalline war chariot? Toward Dark Fiend Valley?” Shi Jingyun frowned.

“Dark Fiend Valley has been calm these past years, their disciples have been docile, why would a crystalline war chariot suddenly go there?” Gu Yang said in puzzlement.

“Let’s go see for ourselves.” Shi Jingyun stood up.

The elites of Seven Fiends Valley also stood up and moved toward the nearby Dark Fiend Valley.

“Boom!”

The crystalline war chariot that shone under the sun grandly charged into Dark Fiend Valley and landed at the center of the valley. It caused many of the buildings in the valley to shake.

All of the female disciples of Dark Fiend Valley gathered from all directions and looked over.

“Pei Xiang!”

“Pei Xiang, you, how come you have returned on a high-level flying spirit artifact like this? Who is the man beside you?”

“Pei Xiang, did you strike it rich and get on with a noble person? Pei Xiang, do not forget us, us sisters have had hard days.”

“Pei Xiang, who is he?”

Once they landed, the female crowd started to talk like a flock of birds.

Among them was a beautiful matron about forty years old. She looked deeply at Qin Lie with puzzlement as though she was trying to think back to something.

She was Han Wan. Many years ago, she and Jiu Liuyu had come to Ling Town together and she had met Qin Lie once.

In the past, Qin Lie was much thinner and smaller than now, and not eye-catching at all. He did not have such an intimidating aura, unlike now, when every one of his movements was filled with heart-shaking charisma.

At that time, Qin Lie was simply too young.

“Aunt Wan, why do you have that expression? You recognize this person?” A young female beside her noticed her state and couldn’t help but ask.

“He’s very similar, similar to that person...” Han Wan nodded slightly. “But it probably is not him. That person... hates Dark Fiend Valley very much. He should not appear here.”

“Who is the person you are talking about?” The young female

was shocked.

After getting off the crystalline war chariot, Qin Lie looked around at the females of Dark Fiend Valley. When his gaze landed on Han Wan, he paused slightly with shock in his eyes.

In the past decade, he had changed so greatly that Han Wan did not recognize him.

But Han Wan had not changed too much.

Qin Lie recognized with a glance that this female had come to Ling Town. She had been next to Jiu Liuyu's carriage and had examined him from afar.

After a pause, Qin Lie nodded at Han Wan in a greeting.

Han Wan paused. After an instant of hesitation, she asked uncertainly, "You are?"

"Qin Lie."

Han Wan covered her mouth as she exclaimed. Her face was filled with disbelief and her eyes were terrified and anxious.

—She thought that Qin Lie had come to Dark Fiend Valley for revenge!

"Don't be nervous." Qin Lie saw Han Wan's fear from her face and said loudly, "After these many years, Jiu Liuyu, Shen Meilan, I killed them both. I don't bear any grudge against Dark Fiend Valley. I have come to free Lu Li..."

Pausing a beat, he added, "And also to help Dark Fiend Valley become free!"

Han Wan was dazed.

"W-who is he?"

"Such an arrogant boy! He said that he killed Granny Jiu and Valley Master Shen? How is that possible?"

"It's him! He is Qin Lie, he seemed to have been engaged to

Senior Sister Ling!”

“He’s right! Granny Jiu and Valley Master Shen both died because to him!”

The crowd in Dark Fiend Valley suddenly started to shout.

“Where is Black Jail Cavern?” Qin Lie frowned and asked Pei Xiang who was behind him. “I do not have time to waste!”

“Over there!” Pei Xiang pointed at a gray mountain.

At the middle of the mountain, there was a large bottomless black cavern that looked like an open mouth of a nether beast.

“Lu Li is imprisoned in Dark Fiend Valley?” Qin Lie was shocked.

“Valley Master Shi sent the order, we… do not dare to disobey.” Han Wan calmed down gradually and explained to him. “After the death of Valley Master Shen, Dark Fiend Valley did not appoint a new valley master. We could only listen to Valley Master Shi. You… cut off Valley Master Shi’s finger. He always hated you, and he hated the Ling Family. Lu Li helped Yushi and the Ling Family so…”

“So that’s how it is.”

Nodding, Qin Lie did not pay any more attention to the female disciples of Dark Fiend Valley and walked towards the black cavern.

He quickly reached the entrance.

There were more than a dozen Dark Fiend Valley disciples standing guard in the dim black cave. These people had learned Qin Lie’s identity from those above. Because they knew that Qin Lie had killed Jiu Liuyu and Shen Meilan, they didn’t dare to stop him. Qin Lie passed through and reached the depths of the cavern.

“Where is Lu Li being kept?” Looking at the singular stone rooms constructed in the cavern, Qin Lie was too lazy to search them one by one and shouted.

“The deepest one to the south!” someone informed softly.

Qin Lie moved quickly.

Dozens of seconds later, through the bars of a dark stone room, Qin Lie saw Lu Li.

Dressed in dirty and worn gray clothing Lu Li’s wrists and ankles were bound by chains. She was leaning with her back to the cold rock wall. Her expression was dim. Her past proud and beautiful eyes were dim.

“Qin, Qin Lie?” Lu Li’s voice was as cold as usual.

A light came into her dim eyes. She seemed to recover some energy. She focused on Qin Lie and her expression gradually turned disbelief. “Qin Lie? Is it really you?” Lu Li’s voice wavered.

“Long time no see.” Qin Lie sighed.

In the next moment, his spirit power rippled. A wave of furious power smashed the doors to the stone room.

Lu Li was startled.

“I’m letting you out.” Qin Lie explained. Then he moved next to Lu Li and broke the chains on Lu Li’s hands and feet. He said, “Come with me.”

“Why should I come with you?” Lu Li said coldly.

She did not move.

“You killed my master and caused Dark Fiend Valley to decline to its current state, you think I will be grateful to you? Grateful that you have rescued me today?” Her eyes were filled with disdain.

“I don’t need your gratitude.” Qin Lie’s expression was calm as he said coolly, “You once helped the Ling Family escape the pursuit of Seven Fiends Valley, helped the Ling sisters. Just for that, I must save you.”

“So what if you get me out?” Lu Li was silent for a moment as she

looked hard at Qin Lie. She suddenly said, “Yushi and Xuanxuan were once disciples of Dark Fiend Valley, no matter if you admit it or not. If you truly have good intentions, you don’t need to mind me, help Yushi and Xuanxuan, help Dark Fiend Valley.”

“You and Dark Fiend Valley, I will free both,” Qin Lie said coolly.

Lu Li’s dim eyes finally lit up. “You truly mean it?”

“I do.”

“Then kill Shi Jingyun for me!”

“Alright!”

Chapter 667: Who Do You Want Dead?

Qin Lie's quick agreement caused Lu Li to still and look with shock at him. "You dare to kill Shi Jingyun?

"Why not?" Qin Lie asked.

After a moment of thought, Lu Li said, "Shi Jingyun is the present Chief Valley Master of Seven Fiends Valley."

"So what?"

"Are you able to kill him?"

"Yes."

"And you will not care if Profound Heaven Alliance finds out?"

"Not afraid."

The two's conversation suddenly stopped here. Lu Li did not continue to press on, Qin Lie did not respond.

They were mutually silent.

After a while, Lu Li had a strange expression. She said softly, "I've never thought that there would be day that I would beg you..."

Qin Lie's expression was cool. "There is nothing in this world that is absolute. In the past when you came to Ling Town and gave me a Natal Ordering Pill, I only wanted to one day openly walk into Dark Fiend Valley and take Yushi away. I did not think that I would come to Dark Fiend Valley to free it."

"Qin Lie, I admit that I was wrong back then." Lu Li had a wry expression. "I had not expected that a youth who wasn't even in the Natal Opening Realm would kill two Dark Fiend Valley Masters a few years later, beating Dark Fiend Valley down. And I never would have thought that this little martial practitioner would create such great waves in the Scarlet Tide Continent. Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect

could not do anything to you."

When she thought back to the past, Lu Li was full of emotion. She felt that she completely failed at predicting how all of this would unfold.

"Why do you hate Shi Jingyun? Because he imprisoned you here?" Qin Lie asked.

"Not just because he imprisoned me." Lu Li's eyes were filled with murderous intent, and her tone was cold. "The reason that Valley Master Shen wanted to marry Yushi to Li Zhongzheng as a concubine was because of Shi Jingyun's machinations. For his grudge of his finger being cut off, he hated all of the Ling Family, and also hated Dark Fiend Valley. After Valley Master Shen's death and my imprisonment, the female disciples... many of them were forced to become playthings for the disciples of other valleys. Dark Fiend Valley only exists in name now. It is a joke in Seven Fiends Valley.

The hatred on Lu Li's face grew more evident.

"When I was imprisoned, the elders of Gold Fiend Valley and Fire Fiend Valley bore malicious thoughts toward me." She paused slightly, her eyes filled with pain. "I know, Aunt Wan... endured it for me. If it wasn't for Aunt Wan, even if I was in Black Jail Cavern, I wouldn't be able to escape their grasp."

Lu Li's gaze harshened as she said, "Since you dare to kill Shi Jingyun, then help me kill Fire Fiend Valley's Gu Yang as well!"

Looking deeply at her, Qin Lie nodded without hesitation. "Alright!"

From Lu Li's words, her expression, and the hatred in her eyes, Qin Lie knew just how bad Dark Fiend Valley's situation had been all these years.

The Dark Fiend Valley that used to rank near the top endured grievous things after their power had been dramatically reduced

and because they were all young and beautiful females.

And it just had to be Shi Jingyun who became the Chief Valley Master of Seven Fiends Valley.

This caused Dark Fiend Valley's fate to become even harsher.

Just as Qin Lie and Lu Li were talking, Shi Jingyun, Gu Yang and the other valley masters finally arrived.

When he arrived, Shi Jingyun's eyes landed on that grand crystalline war chariot.

"What is going on?" Shi Jingyun looked coldly at Han Wan.

Han Wan's face suddenly turned ashen white as though she was bitten by a poisonous snake. Her curvaceous body shook lightly in terror.

The Dark Fiend Valley females who had been chatting before suddenly turned silent and trembled when they saw Shi Jingyun, Gu Yang, and the other major personages of Seven Fiends Valley.

These past few years, people in positions of power in the mountain valleys would come to Dark Fiend Valley frequently. They would use the excuse of helping the females cultivate to pick young and beautiful females as targets of obscenity.

Anyone that would try to resist would be whipped, slapped, and beaten all over.

The female disciples of Dark Fiend Valley feared Shi Jingyun, Gu Yang, and the others as if they were demons. Seeing them appear, the female disciples trembled all over.

It was fear that stemmed from the bottom of their hearts..

Without Jiu Liuyu's protection, without Shen Meilan present, and after Shi Jingyun's actions targeting Dark Fiend Valley after he had taken the seat of power, the disciples of Dark Fiend Valley experienced their darkest days.

For them, this was a long nightmare.

“Han Wan! Chief Valley Master is asking you a question!” Gu Yang snorted.

Han Wan started. She took two steps back in panic and then took a deep breath before she murmured, “Yes, yes…”

“Yes what?” Gu Yang’s expression was dark. His gaze moved around Han Wan’s curvaceous body, his gaze overflowing with lust. He thought to himself, “This woman’s body is still so tempting. It seems that when I have the time, I should come back and taste her again…”

A year ago, he had been the one to come with others with the intention of acting against Lu Li.

But Han Wan had put her life on the line to stop him. She sacrificed herself to satisfy Gu Yang’s appetite and allowed Lu Li to escape.

Whenever Han Wan thought of Gu Yang, she would feel disgusted and unconsciously want to wash her body.

When she saw Gu Yang appear, she felt uncomfortable all over. She was so frightened that she wasn’t even able to speak.

“Who rode this crystalline war chariot?!” Shi Jingyun ran out of patience. His cold eyes moved around the crowd and then landed on Pei Xiang who was closest to the chariot. He said harshly, “You, talk!”

“I, I don’t know…” Pei Xiang’s lips trembled.

Shi Jingyun’s expression became even darker. “It seems that Dark Fiend Valley is colluding with outsiders. We must show you the consequences! Let me ask again, who rode this crystalline war chariot? I will count to three, if no one answers, I will kill a Dark Fiend Valley disciple!”

Pointing at Pei Xiang, Shi Jingyun said coldly, “You will be the first!”

Pei Xiang was terrified.

“Three!”

Shi Jingyun quickly counted to three. He didn’t wait for Pei Xiang to react before a golden spike appeared out of his right hand and shot towards Pei Xiang’s chest.

He clearly wanted to kill Pei Xiang first to intimidate the group.

“Qin Lie! It’s Qin Lie!” Han Wan screamed. “Don’t kill Pei Xiang, I beg you, don’t kill Pei Xiang!”

“Qin Lie!” Killing intent multiplied in Shi Jingyun’s eyes. The golden spike that charged towards Pei Xiang’s chest did not stop, but went even faster in his anger.

The spike charged like a golden light towards Pei Xiang.

“Ding!”

A metallic sound came from Pei Xiang’s chest as the golden spike hit a shield of ice.

The golden spike suddenly lost momentum and fell to the ground.

That ice shield that suddenly appeared still stood motionless in the air.

Qin Lie and Lu Li appeared next to each other at the mouth of Black Jail Cavern as they looked at Shi Jingyun and the other people in Dark Fiend Valley. Qin Lie, who had been watching secretly for a while, nodded and said softly, “It will not be a pity for Shi Jingyun to die.”

When Shi Jingyun just entered the mountain valley, he and Lu Li had hurried to the mouth of Black Jail Cavern to look down.

He wanted to see what Shi Jingyun, the person whose finger he had cut off and yet had benefited from the calamity to become the Chief Valley Master of Seven Fiends Valley, had become.

Now he truly saw the vicious face of Shi Jingyun.

“Old Shi, long time no see?” Qin Lie flew out of the mouth of Black Jail Cavern and jumped down towards Dark Fiend Valley like a sharp sword being stabbed down.

“Boom!”

When Qin Lie’s built body hit the ground of Dark Fiend Valley, all of Dark Fiend Valley seemed to shake.

Grinning at Shi Jingyun and deliberately staring at his stub of a finger, Qin Lie asked with a cruel smile, “Old Shi, did losing a finger affect your spirit art? When you grip spirit artifacts, do you feel inconvenience or discomfort?”

“Qin Lie!” Shi Jingyun roared like a wild beast. “You dare to come to Seven Fiends Valley! You dare to come to me! Good! Very good! Today, if I do not kill you, I am not a man!” His eyes flashed with a mad light as the words Qin Lie said lit up the greatest anger in his heart.

Gu Yang and the other valley masters’ expressions changed when they saw Qin Lie suddenly appear.

The female disciples of Dark Fiend Valley were anxious and were frightened by the madness on Shi Jingyun’s face.

Han Wan wanted to cry.

She didn’t know how great the calamity Qin Lie would cause for Dark Fiend Valley if he completely angered Shi Jingyun.

“Ouyang Sheng, Jiu Liuyu, Jia Songlin, Sheng Meilan, Gu Tong, …” As he spoke each name, Qin Lie had a cold smile on his face. He shook his head, tsked and said, “Too many people from Seven Fiends Valley died by my hands. Without the death of these people, would there be Chief Valley Master Shi? Hah, this is good. I will cleanse Seven Fiends Valley again and completely remove Seven Fiends Valley from the Scarlet Tide Continent!”

“Qin Lie! You do not have Xue Li, Lang Xie, or the evil races of Nether Realm today!” Shi Jingyun laughed madly. “All this time, you had always relied on other people, or the Terminator Profound Bomb! You think that even without anything to rely on, you can still act unbridled, with just your power? You are delusional!”

“Oh?” Qin Lie laughed and nodded. He said, “Alright, then I will let you see if I can make your Seven Fiends Valley fall today with my own power!”

“Alright! Hahaha! I want to see how you continue to act all high and mighty!” Shi Jingyun howled.

Glittering golden sheen was suddenly released from his body. His aura started to rise astoundingly. His strength at the peak of the Netherpassage Realm was completely displayed!

“Not bad, the peak of the Netherpassage Realm is considered the strongest among Black Iron rank forces.” The smile on Qin Lie’s face did not fade. He still looked calmly at Shi Jingyun and gave him more time to gather power. “Ah, but your progress has been too slow. I have left the Scarlet Tide Continent for about two years, and you have only just taken one step forward.”

As he spoke, he pointed at Gu Yang. He ignored Shi Jingyun gathering power and said, “I promised Lu Li that you will die as well.”

He lifted his head and looked towards Lu Li who was walking off the mountain and asked, “Who else? Who else do you want to die?”

“Everyone who has entered Dark Fiend Valley today!” Lu Li gritted her teeth.

“Alright!” Qin Lie promised easily.

Chapter 668: I Understand, But You Do Not!

“Lu Li! Have you gone mad!?”

Compared to Qin Lie’s liveliness, Han Wan’s expression was far more terrified. She watched as Lu Li walked out of Black Jail Cavern and stilled at Qin Lie’s declaration. She immediately screamed.

She didn’t want to imagine the horror that would await the disciples of Dark Fiend Valley after this matter had been finished.

This would anger Shi Jingyun and Gu Yang. After the matter, the retribution from these people would destroy Dark Fiend Valley.

That was a nightmare that Han Wan could not accept!

“Aunt Wan, from the moment I stepped into Black Jail Cavern, they never wanted to spare us.” Lu Li’s thin body seemed as if it could be blown away by the wind. The exquisite and beautiful face of the past had a layer of dust and was devoid of any light.

Her looks alone made people depressed.

And yet, her eyes were gradually brightening. So bright that others were unable to look directly at them.

“Qin Lie is responsible for Dark Fiend Valley ending up this way. He should help us resolve the calamity!” Lu Li’s words were firm.

But in Han Wan’s eyes, Lu Li had already gone mad.

—She didn’t believe that Qin Lie, who had come alone, could free Dark Fiend Valley from their terrible state and rescue all of their disciples.

She was terrified of the consequences.

“Little slut! You think that Qin Lie will be able to save you?” Shi Jingyun’s anger shot to his head.

Gu Yang’s expression also darkened.

The valley masters that had followed Shi Jingyun all had dark expressions and slaughter on their minds.

Because Lu Li wanted Qin Lie to kill all of them!

“Seven Fiends Valley will be erased starting today!” Qin Lie slowly put away his smile.

At the same time, an extremely dangerous aura started to rise from his body and grow stronger and stronger.

“Blood Dragon’s Roar!”

Five curved bloody lights shot out and quickly formed a bloodthirsty and savage dragon.

The body of the blood dragon was made from thick bloody light. It was nimble and also released a blood stench that could cause people to go mad.

“Aooo!”

The blood dragon twisted as it roared and headed with a vicious expression towards Shi Jingyun.

Shi Jingyun’s expression changed.

The blood dragon formed from blood energy gave off such a strong odor of blood once it manifested that it caused Shi Jingyun’s blood to broil.

Qin Lie’s aura which continued to rise gradually became vicious and quickly dominated the auras of himself and Gu Yang.

This meant that Qin Lie’s cultivation was equal to theirs!

How could Shi Jingyun not be shocked?

When he, Wu Tuo, and the others entered Armament Sect, Qin Lie had only been in the Manifestation Realm at best!

How long has it been?

Today, Qin Lie had cultivation that matched his. At least the peak of the Netherpassage Realm!

“Everyone, work together and use all of your power!” Shi Jingyun shouted.

The expressions of Gu Yang and the others changed.

There were seven Netherpassage Realm martial practitioners including Shi Jingyun and Gu Yang. Of them, Shi Jingyun had the highest cultivation, the peak of the Netherpassage Realm, Gu Yang was second, just in the late stage of the Netherpassage Realm. The remaining five were only in the early and mid stages.

The seven immediately reached an unspoken agreement. Seven Profound Grade Four spirit artifacts were released immediately.

A silk web covered in flames, a bright yellow copper mirror, a long whip made from the bones of a python, a glittering long spear, a blade, and two swords.

The seven spirit artifacts flashed with auras of different elements. Under the control of the seven valley masters, the weapons charged towards Qin Lie and the blood dragon.

“Never having left the Scarlet Tide Continent is the greatest tragedy of your lives.” Facing the ferocious aura of the seven spirit artifacts, Qin Lie coldly shook his head. “Never having seen the outside world means that you will never know how weak and useless you are in the eyes of others.”

“Blood Weeping Ghost Claw!”

His two hands forming seals, blinding bloody lights flew out and quickly formed a vicious blood claw.

Three crimson red claws suddenly landed between the seven spirit artifacts. The bloody claws raked back and forth like a predator clawing at prey.

Blood flew.

The spirit artifacts Gu Yang and the others released were sprayed with the bloody light. They lost their light, and their spirit energy

disappeared as though they had been corroded by a strong acid.

The blood dragon that had been unleashed earlier suddenly broke through their defenses and headed straight for Shi Jingyun.

Shi Jingyun tried his best to gather spirit energy!

Three golden shields of light came out of his chest and formed around him. They seemed to be made of metal and were as strong as stone.

The blood dragon viciously hit the three golden shields of light. Threads of shattered blood light sprayed out.

“Bam! Bam! Bam!”

The three golden shields crumbled into pieces of golden light like glass crushed by a chariot.

Shi Jingyun’s face was flushed red. The astounding golden light in his eyes suddenly dimmed.

“Boom!”

As though he was hit by an invisible hammer, Shi Jingyun suddenly flew out backwards uncontrollably. The clear sound of his bones breaking resounded from his chest.

After landing, Shi Jingyun’s mouth was filled with blood and his eyes shone with incomprehension.

He looked in shock at the other six people.

Gu Yang and the five others were not much better off than he was.

The spirit artifacts the six had released were being shredded to pieces by the three crimson blood claws. They were gradually losing their mighty sheen under the corrosion of bloody light, becoming scraps of ordinary metal.

Qin Lie suddenly appeared between the six people

“Icestone Twister!”

Around Qin Lie, air started giving off sounds of ice cracking. Under everyone's stunned gazes, a windstorm formed by fragments of ice formed.

There were countless icicles, ice blades, ice pieces, and ice arrows that flashed with cold light and glittered inside the twister.

As the twister turned, an extremely cold power was being released! Accompanied by the sound of ice cracking, the icy energy spread in all directions.

The sharp and furious wave carried an extremely frost concept that caused the six valley masters' souls to leave their bodies.

"Snap snap snap! Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

The chunks of ice hidden inside the windstorm exploded, turning into numerous smaller fragments of ice that covered the area the six were in.

Gu Yang and the others had no choice but to gather their spirit energy and form thick bright yellow, red, and dark green barriers to wrap around their bodies.

They didn't have the ability to fight back.

"Are you able to withstand it?" Qin Lie smiled.

Thunder and lightning started rampaging in the center of the icy twister. Round balls of lightning were the size of watermelons. They carried blinding electricity and unstoppable explosiveness as they rolled towards Gu Yang and the other five.

"Boom boom boom!"

A wave of thunder resounded.

It was like there were hundreds of fireworks being set off at the same time around Qin Lie. The deafening roar was so loud that it echoed throughout the Dark Fiend Valley, as well as the other nearby valleys.

Han Wan, Pei Xiang, Lu Li and the others of Dark Fiend Valley

could not withstand such savage thunder and covered their ears.

At this time, all the female disciples of Dark Fiend Valley had shocked and joyful expressions.

They didn't dare to believe that Qin Lie who was about the same age as them was able to beat Shi Jingyun, Gu Yang, and five others to the point they could only try to endure without a chance to fight back, with his own power, no less!

Han Wan's eyes were bright. She couldn't help but look at Lu Li and her shoulders started to tremble in excitement.

She finally realized that the Qin Lie of this day and time was not the youth back at Ling Town. He had transformed into a major personage that could dominate the Scarlet Tide Continent and make Shi Jingyun and Gu Yang not able to move.

Lu Li's eyes showed a strange gleam as well.

She knew that after so many years, Qin Lie who dared to come alone to Dark Fiend Valley to aggressively break her restraints must have become strong.

But she had not expected Qin Lie to be this strong!

They had not met for several years, and Qin Lie was able to completely overpower Shi Jingyun and the six others. In her view, this was unimaginable.

"As expected of Yushi's man," Lu Li said inwardly.

Pei Xiang was even more emotional.

She had not expected that the person she accidentally saved in the forest had such great power that evil beings like Shi Jingyun could only just barely manage to survive and not have a chance to retaliate.

"Qin Lie! You dare to treat us so, but did you think about how Profound Heaven Alliance will pursue you?" Gu Yang suddenly shouted with a harsh expression. "Immediately get out of Dark

Fiend Valley and the territory of Seven Fiends Valley! We will pretend we never saw you! Otherwise, we will immediately report to Profound Heaven Alliance, they will send a Fulfillment Realm, and even a Fragmentation Realm expert to kill you!”

He already realized the state of the situation.

One against seven, the strong power Qin Lie showed, that intimidating soul aura caused Gu Yang to understand that the present Qin Lie could definitely slaughter them.

Because he could not see hope, he mentioned Profound Heaven Alliance, and wanted to use Profound Heaven Alliance to get Qin Lie to retreat.

“Qin Lie! Profound Heaven Alliance will not spare you!” Shi Jingyun said harshly.

Han Wan’s face turned white again.

To her, Profound Heaven Alliance was like a great mountain, a divine existence.

All of the martial practitioners that dared to become enemies with Profound Heaven Alliance on the Scarlet Tide Continent would die without a grave. They didn’t have any hope of escaping alive.

When Shi Jingyun and the others brought up Profound Heaven Alliance, Han Wan became terrified again. The hope that had just risen up was ruthlessly extinguished.

Yes, so what if Shi Jingyun was killed?

Profound Heaven Alliance would come sooner or later!

At that time, she, Pei Xiang, Lu Li, all the female disciples of Dark Fiend Valley, who among could escape death?

In front of Profound Heaven Alliance, a monster that had ruled the Scarlet Tide Continent for many years, she didn’t feel hope, but helplessness.

“Q-Qin Lie…” Han Wan gritted her teeth and suddenly said, “Spare them, and leave alone. Profound Heaven Alliance… is not something that you can win against. If something happens to them, we will all be killed and you will not be able to escape!”

“Hahaha!” Gu Yang laughed. “Seven Fiends Valley does not have any Fulfillment Realm practitioners, but Profound Heaven Alliance does, as well as Fragmentation Realm experts! So what if you are strong? Will you be able to block the attacks of Profound Heaven Alliance’s Fragmentation Realm elites? You believe you will be able to survive?”

“Why aren’t you releasing us? You really think Profound Heaven Alliance will not dare to kill you?” The valley master of Earth Fiend Valley ranted.

“Qin Lie! You are alone, you cannot survive on the Scarlet Tide Continent!” Shi Jingyun snarled. “Can’t you see? In this world with strict ranks, only people that have close relationships with strong forces can survive. Only by following the will of the world can one enjoy the world!”

“I understand.” Qin Lie smiled and shook his head. He then said, “But you do not.”

“Boom!”

More balls of lightning came out and mixed themselves with streaks of bloody light and sharp ice blades that battered at the seven.

The seven valley masters that had just become smug were drowned by this furious sea of spirit energy. They were ground into gore, their heads separated from their bodies.

“In the present Scarlet Tide Continent, no one would dare to pursue me, including Song Yu and Li Yi!” Qin Lie snorted.

Chapter 669: Arrogance

Shi Jingyun and the other six people were in bloody pieces.

Of the seven, Shi Jingyun was the Chief Valley Master of Seven Fiends Valley. The other six were the valley masters of Mystical, Gold, Earth, Wood, Fire, and Water Fiend Valleys and all had Netherpassage Realm cultivations.

The death of the seven meant that Qin Lie had killed all of the top martial practitioners of Seven Fiends Valley.

In the past, any Netherpassage Realm martial practitioner from a Black Iron rank faction was famed, and respected locally as a person that could control a region.

Today, Qin Lie could exterminate a Black Iron rank force kill a black iron force by himself!

“Terrible, terrible, it is terrible…”

Seeing Shi Jingyun and the six others killed, Han Wan was both surprised, joyed, and anxious as she continued to murmur to herself.

She was afraid of the bloody retribution that would come from Profound Heaven Alliance.

“Good!” Lu Li said in enjoyment.

The female disciples of Dark Fiend Valley were happy and secretly scared at the same time.

“What to do? In the future… what do we do?”

Just as everyone was in terror, many martial practitioners of Seven Fiends Valley who had been alerted by the commotion flew over from the other valleys.

In a short period of time, about a hundred martial practitioners gathered in Dark Fiend Valley. When they came over, they saw what was left of Shi Jingyun and others, and couldn’t help but

scream.

“Chief Valley Master is dead!”

“Valley Master Gu is dead!”

“The six valley masters are dead!”

Every person that came felt cold shivers the moment they saw the bloody scene inside Dark Fiend Valley.

They looked around and quickly locked onto Qin Lie. Their expressions changed as they shouted in unison, “It’s him! This is the culprit! The person who drove the crystalline war chariot!”

“He’s… Qin Lie? It’s Qin Lie!”

Those who had once participated in the siege of Armament Sect recognized Qin Lie. This news terrified even more people.

“Report to Profound Heaven Alliance! Immediately!” someone reacted.

“Yes! We must report it to Profound Heaven Alliance!”

The relatives of the seven dead shouted and were about to get into contact with Profound Heaven Alliance through their own channels.

Han Wan’s expression was ashen white.

The disciples of Dark Fiend Valley felt hopelessness when they heard this. They shook, intimidated by the idea of a colossus like Profound Heaven Alliance intervening.

For them, Profound Heaven Alliance was the master of Scarlet Tide Continent and possessed absolute power.

Their lifelong dream was to enter Profound Heaven Alliance, to become a martial practitioner of Profound Heaven Alliance and to be acknowledged by Profound Heaven Alliance.

–They had never thought they would end up on the opposite sides.

“Qin Lie!” Lu Li’s expression changed as she said urgently, “Why aren’t you stopping them? If they successfully inform Profound Heavenly Alliance, we will be done for!”

“Do something, quick!” Pei Xiang was also full of urgency.

“Qin Lie! If you really have a solution, help us leave the Scarlet Tide Continent!” Han Wan screamed. “If we can escape the Scarlet Tide Continent, we will have hope for survival. Otherwise, if Profound Heaven Alliance’s Fulfillment or Fragmentation Realm experts come, we all will not be able to escape death!”

She, Lu Li, and Pei Xiang all became terrified.

This fear of Profound Heaven Alliance stemmed from the bottom of their hearts. The thought of fighting against them never crossed their minds.

“Have them spread the news.” Qin Lie’s eyes were calm as he said coolly. “If we want to resolve Dark Fiend Valley’s problems forever, Profound Heaven Alliance has to come out, we need someone that is important enough…”

Han Wan was shocked.

She could not understand what Qin Lie was saying.

“Let’s not worry about Profound Heaven Alliance right now.” Qin Lie frowned and pointed to the martial practitioners that were coming from all over. “Among these people, who had treated you badly… and should die alongside Shi Jingyun and the others?”

When the words were said, the martial practitioners that had hurried over suddenly retreated instinctively.

The people of Dark Fiend Valley were stunned.

A short pause.

A few seconds later, a young female of Dark Fiend Valley missing an arm suddenly showed great hatred in her eyes. She pointed at a middle-aged man from Gold Fiend Valley and said furiously. “If

possible, please, please help me kill him! Even if I am burned and my ashes are spread to the wind, I still hope that he will die before me!”

“Whore! You’re f*cking crazy!” that person shouted as he unhesitatingly flew back. He used all of his power, and tried to leave this place as fast as possible.

Qin Lie’s eyes squinted into a line and flashed with killing intent. He said, “As you wish!”

He picked up a sharp sword that lay next to his foot. Qin Lie channeled pure frost spirit power, turning the sword into an ice crystal. It shot out like a sharp icicle.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh!”

Accompanied by an ear-piercing howl, an icy light passed through the cracks in the crowd.

The sharp sword pierced into the back of the person fleeing and caused his body to fly up into the air. Before his corpse fell to the ground, his innards had already been frozen solid.

“That person! That person! Help me kill him, please!”

Another young female of Dark Fiend Valley called out. She had a vicious scar on her snowy white neck—a sharp weapon had been used to disfigure her.

She pointed at a shrivelled old man of Fire Fiend Valley as she sobbed.

That old man’s expression was dark and his eyes flashed with viciousness. Seeing the situation go back, he immediately prepared to flee.

“Crack crack!”

A ball of blinding lightning flew out of Qin Lie’s hands. As though it was intelligent, the lightning accurately hit the old person’s chest and exploded.

The old person with the vicious gaze had a large bloody hole in his chest. Blood gushed out, he died immediately.

“That person!”

“That one from Earth Fiend Valley!”

“And him!”

The Dark Fiend Valley female disciples started to scream as though they had been freed of their restraints.

These females all had outstanding appearances. They had once been picked by the people from other valleys who had special tastes and were humiliated.

Qin Lie could see wounds on their bodies and could feel the poor state of their bodies.

It was clear that they had all endured inhuman things.

They knew that they would not escape Profound Heaven Alliance’s punishment in the end, so they wanted to at least see the ones they hated the most die in front of them.

And so, a series of explosions rang out!

Expressions of the martial practitioners that had come from the other valleys shifted as they fled in panic at even faster speeds.

Like a cruel demon that had been released from hell, Qin Lie turned into a bloody light that flashed through Dark Fiend Valley and chased after the martial practitioners that had been pointed out.

In but a moment, Dark Fiend Valley was filled with wails and cries.

As the ones pointed out had their heads and bodies separated, the females of Dark Fiend Valley wore expressions of satisfaction as their revenge had been obtained. They also couldn’t help but start to sob.

Therefore, all kinds of wails, cries, roars, and curses were mingled in Dark Fiend Valley.

Qin Lie was still embroiled in slaughter.

Most of the martial practitioners were in the Manifestation Realm. For the current him, they were just lambs waiting for the slaughter, they could not escape his hands.

After his breakthrough to the Fulfillment Realm, his mind moved to his will, and he had a wondrous feeling that his spirit power would follow his thoughts like a shadow.

Suddenly, he got an idea. He glanced at one escapee and channeled lightning power.

“Whoosh!”

A blinding bolt of lightning instantaneously flew thousands of meters and penetrated the target.

Another martial practitioner from Earth Fiend Valley tried to execute an earth movement art to escape underground.

Qin Lie stamped his foot.

A thick earth power suddenly surged and turned into a gravitational field. That martial practitioner that tried to burrow into the ground bled from his orifices due to the backlash of the great earth power, dying instantly.

Blood Spirit Art, Heavenly Thunder Eradication, Frost Arts, Records of Geocentric Magnetism, four spirit arts of different elements did not conflict with each other any longer. He could use them to his will, they would display their power with just a thought.

After his bloodline awakening, countless divine characters that meant “blaze” had been branded onto his body.

He had yet to figure out how to use the power of his bloodline and release the power of the characters, but he knew that the

bloodline awakening had him undergo a complete transformation.

He needed to carefully reflect on it and learn how much this transformation would help him.

“Pzzt!”

As the last person that tried to escape was pierced in the neck from behind with an ice spear, the only sound left in the Dark Fiend Valley was quiet joyful sobbing of the female disciples who had gotten their revenge.

The Seven Fiends Valley martial practitioners who still lived didn’t dare to move.

They stood like puppets, terror written all over their faces. They were afraid one unintentional flinch would attract Qin Lie’s bloodlust.

At this time, they celebrated that they had not been pointed out by those female disciples of Dark Fiend Valley.

They rejoiced that they had controlled their desires when Dark Fiend Valley had declined and hadn’t harmed those of their own sect.

“Good, this is good, this is good…”

After everything was over, Han Wan strangely calmed down as she murmured.

She felt that even if Dark Fiend Valley was destroyed by Profound Heaven Alliance, as long as everyone who deserved to die was killed, it was worth it.

—she was one of the victims.

She knew very well that the young females who had endured the same torment as her had hoped they would one day get revenge.

Today, Qin Lie’s arrival not only changed Seven Fiends Valley, it also helped them vent their hatred and helped them get revenge.

She felt that this was enough.

“Thank you,” Pei Xiang said softly.

Many of the Dark Fiend Valley disciples raised their heads to look at Qin Lie as they cried. Their eyes were filled with great gratitude and relief.

Qin Lie returned to the center of the group covered in blood.

He suddenly sat down silently and closed his eyes. He did not look at the surroundings anymore.

“Qin Lie, you do not have to mind us, you can leave. With your present power, you may be able to escape.” Lu Li suddenly said after looking at him deeply.

“I said I would help you get freedom.” Qin Lie did not open his eyes.

Lu Li’s gaze was shocked. “You have fulfilled your promise. After the deaths of these people, we are… freed. We have gotten our revenge. Even if we die, I think that we can die in peace.”

“What kind of freedom is that?” Qin Lie frowned.

“Then what is the freedom you speak of?” Lu Li was stunned.

“All of you will be able to live, you will be able to live here peacefully in the future, and not be threatened by any others,” Qin Lie said in a matter-of-fact tone.

Everyone who heard these words shook.

“Is it possible? Is it… really possible?” Pei Xiang murmured to herself. She didn’t dare to believe, and didn’t dare to imagine that there would be a day like that.

The females of Dark Fiend Valley felt it was incomprehensible.

“Wait for the people from Profound Heaven Alliance to arrive.” After saying this, Qin Lie fell silent as though he was in meditation.

People looked in shock at him. They didn't know what he was planning.

The survivors from the other valleys were all uncertain and puzzled.

"Is he about face off with Profound Heaven Alliance? Is he so strong that he can kill whoever comes from Profound Heaven Alliance?" they thought inside.

No one could guess Qin Lie's thoughts.

The only thing they could do was wait silently for the martial practitioners of Profound Heaven Alliance to arrive.

Han Wan looked at Qin Lie with a complicated expression. She had a strange feeling as though she was in a dream. She still remembered when she saw Qin Lie come out of Herb Mountain back at Ling Town.

At that time, Qin Lie had a thin and small body. He only had a cultivation of the Refinement Realm, and he was being fostered by the Ling Family.

No matter how great her imagination was, she would not have expected that there would be a day that Qin Lie could reach such a level, and have such a terrifying power that he could destroy all of Dark Fiend Valley.

"If Granny Jiu was alive, if she knew that Qin Lie would one day reach such heights, might... she would regret it?" Han Wan thought.

Dark Fiend Valley became silent again.

In two hours, more martial practitioners gathered. These latecomers had relatively low cultivations, and didn't qualify to pick female disciples from Dark Fiend Valley in the past years so the valley didn't see another bloodbath unfold.

When they saw the ground covered in corpses and gory pieces of

flesh, their faces turned ashen.

After asking in soft voices, they learned what had happened. They learned that all the experts of Seven Fiends Valley were slaughtered. When they looked at Qin Lie again, their eyes were filled with terror.

They didn't dare to leave.

Due to this, all of the latecomers were standing where they were in silence as they looked at Qin Lie sitting in a puddle of blood.

They were also waiting.

Time slowly passed.

Two hours passed, and then another two hours.

After the sixth hour had passed, sound of flying spirit artifacts moving at fast speeds came from the clouds above their heads.

Hearing the sound, Qin Lie who had closed his eyes to recover his spirit power lifted corners of his mouth, revealing a strange smile...

—Because that sound came from the crystalline war chariots.

"It's Lord Song Siyuan!"

"Lord Song Siyuan has come!"

"And Lord Xie Zhizhang!"

"It seems that the Song Family and the XIe Family places great importance on this matter!"

Many martial practitioners of Seven Fiends Valley raised their heads to look into the sky and found that Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang had come in person.

In the present Profound Heaven Alliance, the Nie Family had been expelled, and only the Song and Xie Family were left in control.

Song Siyuan was the younger brother of Song Yu, Xie Zhizhang

was the younger brother of Xie Yaoyang. The arrival of the two meant that they were paying attention to the changes in Dark Fiend Valley.

Other than Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang, there were also martial practitioners of the Song and Xie Family that were giving off intimidating auras on the crystalline war chariots.

This caused the expressions of the Seven Fiends Valley martial practitioners to change.

Han Wan, Pei Xiang, Lu Li and the others had terrified expressions as they sighed inside.

Song Siyuan, and Xie Zhizhang were in the late stage of the Fulfillment Realm. The ones that had come with them were also Fulfillment Realm experts. With so many people here, Qin Lie probably wouldn't be able to escape.

They became deeply worried.

What these people did not notice was that the crystalline war chariots that Song Siyuan and the others were travelling on were exactly the same in both shape and size as the one that Qin Lie had.

They did not know what this meant.

"Lord Song, Lord Xie, you finally came!" A martial practitioner of Mystical Fiend Valley finally dared to move. He shouted urgently as he moved forward. "Qin Lie has committed a massacre here, and killed Chief Valley Master Shi, and the other six valley masters! Also, the martial practitioners that came from the other valleys, thirty six people in total, had been killed by Qin Lie! It is terrible, look, look at this bloody scene!"

"Lords, you must get justice for Seven Fiends Valley and kill this boy!"

"Please, Lords, help us!"

"You must punish the culprit!"

The martial practitioners of Seven Fiends Valley started to shout, united in their hatred towards a common enemy. They wanted to tear Qin Lie to pieces.

Song Siyuan, Xie Zhizhang, and the group walked off their crystalline war chariots. They grimaced at each other and then walked over helplessly.

They did not pay attention to the people shouting. These major personages that came from Profound Heaven Alliance walked directly in front of Qin Lie.

The excited martial practitioners of Seven Fiends Valley followed them with red eyes as they shouted. They wanted Qin Lie to be cut into thousands of pieces.

These people had excited expressions as though they suddenly possessed endless power and wanted to see how Qin Lie met his death.

The female disciples of Dark Fiend Valley had calm expressions, as if they had already accepted their fate.

Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang stopped five meters away from Qin Lie. Looking at Qin Lie who had returned after two years to the Scarlet Tide Continent, Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang had complicated expressions.

After a moment of silence, Song Siyuan grimaced. “Was there a need to make such a ruckus?”

Qin Lie finally opened his eyes and grinned. He said, “Long time no see.”

“Ah, you…” Xie Zhizhang shook his head in pain and grimaced. “When Tingyu and Jingxuan said you left alone, I just knew something bad was about to happen. Wherever you appear, you will always be accompanied by chaos or a storm of blood, you are an inauspicious star!”

Qin Lie was speechless.

The Seven Fiends Valley martial practitioners that had been shouting loudly with flushed faces and followed Song Siyuan in order to kill suddenly stilled.

Han Wan, Lu Li, Pei Xiang and the others also had shocked expressions. They felt that this scene was not real.

Song Siyuan, Xie Zhizhang, these two noble personages from Profound Heaven Alliance hadn't come in person to kill Qin Lie, or to tell him what the consequences of committing a slaughter were?

Why did they look more like old friends meeting up to talk?

Everyone was dumbstruck.

"Well I killed everyone, just do what you want!" Spreading his hands, Qin Lie looked shameless, having committed the crime and yet challenging people to do something to him.

"You killed them, what is so serious about that?" Xie Zhizhang sighed. "Profound Heaven Alliance has dozens of Black Iron rank forces like Seven Fiends Valley, what difference does one make?"

"If you want to vent your hate, vent it all at once, just don't do it frequently." Song Siyuan nodded and turned back to look behind him. "If you don't like any of these people, just take care of them now and clean up anything you need to. I only beg of you, after the matter of Seven Fiends Valley is settled, don't continue washing the Scarlet Tide Continent in blood."

When the words were said, the yelling martial practitioners of Seven Fiends Valley were astounded, and had the terrifying feeling that the heavens were playing with them.

Han Wan, Lu Li, Pei Xiang, and the others had disbelieving expressions on their faces, their bodies trembling in excitement.

After getting their revenge and losing all hope, the female disciples of Dark Fiend Valley that had been prepared for death regained the flames of hope in their eyes.

Chapter 670: Influence!

All members of Dark Fiend Valley wore joyful expressions after they heard the words of Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang.

The other Seven Fiends Valley practitioners had ashen expressions.

The louder the person had shouted before, the more scared they were for their lives now. They were afraid that Qin Lie would use them to “vent his hate all at once”, as Song Siyuan suggested.

They had never thought that the representatives from Profound Heaven Alliance wouldn’t pursue Qin Lie for his crimes and instead protected him.

This reversal caused them to be so depressed they wanted to spit blood!

“Why is it like this? Why?” many people murmured to themselves. Their eyes were filled with the pain of being unable to accept and unwilling to believe this was true.

Profound Heaven Alliance had abandoned them!

Lu Li and Pei Xiang were excited inside and looked at Qin Lie with sparkling eyes.

They had not expected Qin Lie to possess such power!

“Alright, I’ve already killed those that deserved to be killed.” Qin Lie smiled coolly and stood up. He said carelessly, “In the future... Seven Fiends Valley’s name should be erased. Since I killed all their experts already, heh..”

“No problem, as long as you are happy.” Song Siyuan expressed his attitude.

“One less Black Iron rank force isn’t that big of a deal.” Xie Zhizhang smiled, “As long as... you let our patriarchs go to the Setting Sun Islands to pick the remains of ancient elite, everything

is not a problem!”

Song Siyuan’s eyes also became bright.

They had not come in person for anything else except to extend an olive branch to Qin Lie!

Song Yu and Xie Yaoyang were both Fragmentation Realm elites. It would be extremely difficult for them to progress even a smallest step in the future. However, the remains of ancient elites at the Setting Sun Islands could give them an opportunity to break through.

Xing Yumiao successfully went from the late stage of the Fragmentation Realm to Nirvana Realm through the ancient elite remains!

The shock of the news that Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan brought to Song Yu and Xie Yaoyang could not be imagined.

They desperately hungered to copy Xing Yumiao’s miracle!

Song Yu and Xie Yaoyang knew that Qin Lie did not like them and might not accept them. Even if Qin Lie promised Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan, after they came to the Setting Sun Islands, they would still be at Qin Lie’s mercy.

They had great power in the Scarlet Tide Continent and ruled over vast lands. But after they enter the Setting Sun Islands, in the face of the Nirvana Realm experts from Blood Fiend Sect and the Xing brothers of Gold Sun Island, they were lambs awaiting the slaughter.

If they wanted to smoothly merge with the remains of ancient elites without any hindrances, they had to listen to Qin Lie in all aspects.

Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang came to express their attitude—Profound Heaven Alliance would never stand on the opposite side of Qin Lie in the future!

They would not, and did not dare!

“I already promised Tingyu and Sister Jingxuan, I will not break my promise. After I finish my affairs on the Scarlet Tide Continent, Alliance Master Song and Elder Xie can go to the Setting Sun Islands through the transportation formation in the Nether Battlefield to pick the remains, this is not a problem,” Qin Lie said calmly.

Song Siyuan, Xie Zhizhang, and the martial practitioners that came from Profound Heaven Alliance all had eyes filled with joy.

“In the future, there will be no Seven Fiends Valley, there shall be only Dark Fiend Valley!” Qin Lie thought and then looked coldly at the martial practitioners of the other valleys. “They all have to leave! Starting from today, all the valleys and territories that used to belong to Seven Fiends Valley become Dark Fiend Valley’s!”

“No problem.” Song Siyuan smiled slightly. In order to reassure Qin Lie, he added, “I will arrange for some people from Profound Heaven Alliance to take care of this matter, there will be nothing that you will be dissatisfied by!”

“Yes, in the future, there will only be Dark Fiend Valley here!” Xie Zhizhang said confidently.

The other people from Profound Heaven Alliance voiced their agreement.

At this time, the martial practitioners that came from the other valleys had lowered heads and dim expressions.

Han Wan and the others couldn’t help but cheer. They felt as though they were dreaming and marveled at the change in the situation.

In a short span of two years, Qin Lie who once was a thorn in the eyes of Profound Heaven Alliance was now a personage that Profound Heaven Alliance had to beg.

Some things in the world just couldn’t be predicted.

“Lu Li, is there anything else you are dissatisfied with? If there is a problem, mention it now. After I leave, I may never return to Dark Fiend Valley.” Qin Lie asked.

Lu Li stilled and was silent for a while. She shook her head. “No, there is nothing I am dissatisfied with. I couldn’t even imagine a better outcome.”

“And you?” Qin Lie looked at Pei Xiang. “You no longer regret saving me?”

“This was the most correct decision in my life!” Pei Xiang said solemnly.

Qin Lie smiled and nodded.

He did not speak more. Under the grateful eyes of the female disciples of Dark Fiend Valley, he went back into the crystal chariot and start it.

With a reverberating roar, the crystalline war chariot shot into the sky, locked onto its destination, and flew away.

“You will stay behind and be responsible for the matters here. You must follow what Qin Lie just said!” Song Siyuan ordered and then left behind the martial practitioners from Profound Heaven Alliance that had come with him and Xie Zhizhang. He and Xie Zhizhang hurriedly got on the crystal chariot and then chased after Qin Lie.

“Whoosh!”

Soon, they also flew into the sky. Looking in the direction Qin Lie flew in, they grimaced.

“He must be going to Dark Asura Hall.” Xie Zhizhang felt helpless.

“I heard that Dark Asura Hall hasn’t been peaceful recently.” Song Siyuan frowned. “Han Pu… isn’t he being supported secretly by elders of the Xie Family?”

Xie Zhizhang sighed. “It appears so. Ah, who would have expected Qin Lie to rise up after entering the Land of Chaos?”

In the present Dark Asura Hall, Han Pu and Tu Shixiong were fighting fiercely for the position of Grand Hall Master. Tu Shixiong had been always loyal to Song Siyuan and could be considered a member of his camp.

Han Pu had been subordinate of the Nie Family before. After the Nie Family had been destroyed, he successfully managed to get on the good side of the Xie Family elders.

He would offer great gifts in tribute, and the elders of the Xie Family found him pleasing. Therefore, they secretly supported Han Pu in the competition for Grand Hall Master.

Xie Zhizhang knew about it, but he didn’t think there would be any problems because of this matter.

There had always been both open and secret struggles for power between the three big families of Profound Heaven Alliance. This kind of relationship never stopped, but also never affected their unity and harmony.

They always believed that competition would create greater power.

Due to this, both Song Yu and Xie Yaoyang would quietly permit fighting among lower ranked forces and ignored the struggles between them.

This ensured that their lower ranks stayed sharp and maintained their offensive capabilities.

“Tu Shixiong and Qin Lie’s relationship is not ordinary. In the past, when Seven Fiends Valley targeted the Ling Family, Tu Shixiong didn’t just put pressure on Shen Meilan and the others, he also sent people to Seven Fiends Valley.” Song Siyuan rubbed his chin. “Tu Ze and Tu Mo all fought side by side with Qin Lie, especially Tu Ze. He and Qin Lie are great friends!”

“Alright, you don’t need to say so much.” Xie Zhizhang grimaced. “It’s already like this, does it matter what I will do? This time, no matter what Han Pu has done, he could have never expected a variable like Qin Lie. He is fated to be met with misfortune.”

Xie Zhizhang’s words also meant that the Xie Family would give up the authority over Dark Asura Hall.

“I’m doing this to satisfy Qin Lie.” Song Siyuan was slightly embarrassed.

“I understand.” Xie Zhizhang nodded.

Inside a city made entirely out of black stone, countless vast palaces could be seen. The palaces were of various sizes and filled the entire city. They belonged to the five hall masters of Dark Asura Hall, the commanders of the areas, the enforcers, the generals, and the Department of Internal Affairs.

Currently, the atmosphere in this city named “Hundred Palace City” was tense.

Fu Zhuohui had entered the Fulfillment Realm and successfully entered Profound Heaven Alliance. The seat of Dark Asura Hall’s Grand Hall Master was thus vacant.

First Hall Master Han Pu and Second Hall Master Tu Shixiong fought on all fronts for the seat. They did all they could and embroiled Hundred Palace City in a storm.

Many martial practitioners gathered inside Dark Asura Hall to witness the competition for the position of Grand Hall Master, the seat of absolute authority.

The competition for Grand Hall Master was divided into three parts: leadership, personal fighting ability, and personal charisma.

The leadership part had both competitors lead three of their commanders and fight against each other using three hundred people. This was akin to testing one’s leadership, and competitor’s ability to lead an army was of great importance.

In the first battle, Han Pu had come out on top.

Individual fighting power referred to the battle prowess of the competitors. It was a duel between the competitors.

This was the second battle. This time, Tu Shixiong barely managed to squeeze out a victory.

As the two were at draw and the two rounds did not determine victory and defeat, it depended on the charisma of the competitors.

The personal charisma of the competitors was judged by a vote, in which the remaining three hall masters and the Department of Internal Affairs participated. The three hall masters each had a vote, the Department of Internal Affairs had two.

If one was strong and crafty enough to win the leadership and personal strength rounds, no matter how much the person was disliked, they would still successfully obtain the seat of Dark Asura Hall's Grand Hall Master.

Otherwise, it depended on the last round, and how the people of Dark Asura Hall chose.

In the plaza outside Dark Asura Hall, Han Pu and Tu Shixiong were on opposite sides as they stared at each other. They were silently waiting for the votes from the three other hall masters and the Department of Internal Affairs.

Han Pu and his commanders were relaxed.

The people around Tu Shixiong had grave expressions.

"Unfair!" Tu Ze was among them. Two years later, his body was built, his skin dark, he had entered the Manifestation Realm and he was much more mature. "In the leadership round, there were clearly many outsiders under Han Pu's command. A few of them should be the private soldiers of the Xie Family!"

In the first battle, Tu Shixiong and Han Pu were competing with their ability to lead. There was a large number of experts in Han

Pu's ranks. Their existence completely broke the balance, making the whole fight completely pointless.

—t had nothing to do with the ability to lead.

It was just a performance of the outsiders under Han Pu's command!

The spirit arts of a few of them clearly came from the Xie Family.

"And in the charisma round, the Department of Internal Affairs has two votes. Who doesn't know that the Department of Internal Affairs is filled with people of the Xie Family?" Zhuo Qian's expression was also dark as she snorted. "The Xie Family is clearly helping Han Pu. The Department of Internal Affairs has two votes, they can determine the position of Grand Hall Master, what is there to compete for? There is no fairness at all!"

Many of the martial practitioners under Tu Shixiong's command were also muttering. They clearly were also unsatisfied.

"There is no absolute fairness in the world." Tu Shixiong's expression did not change as his brow creased. "It was me that was careless. I hadn't expected that Han Pu was able to get personal soldiers from the Xie Family. I had originally thought that there would be no need for the third round, that I could easily eliminate Han Pu in the first two rounds."

"Father, if Han Pu gets the position of Grand Hall Master, our lives here won't be good," Tu Mo frowned and said.

"Doesn't matter." Tu Shixiong was calm as though he was not affected by the inevitable result. "The Song Family will not allow Han Pu to suppress us. That is of no benefit to Profound Heaven Alliance. An acceptable amount of infighting can help maintain the fighting ability of the lower ranks, can increase their fighting spirit. Endless fighting would be severely punished, so do not worry too much."

Tu Shixiong had created Nebula Pavilion and turned it into a

Limestone rank force. Then, he had entered Dark Asura Hall as a general.

Under Cao Xuanrui's command, he became a commander through several bloody battles at the Nether Battlefield. After a few more years, due to Dark Asura Hall's heavy losses at Armament Sect, he overtook Cao Xuanrui to become the second hall master. Tu Shixiong surpassed ordinary people in terms of experience, endurance, and determination.

He would not lose motivation due to one victory or failure.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

The sound of a flying spirit artifact speeding through the sky came from above. This caused the martial practitioners in Dark Asura Hall plaza to raise their heads.

"Flying spirit artifact!"

"That's a crystalline war chariot! It's very valuable!"

"Has someone from Profound Heaven Alliance come?"

Amidst the shouts, the three hall masters and the Department of Internal Affairs that had been prepared to announce their opinions suddenly stopped and looked anxiously to the sky.

A short time later, a glittering crystalline war chariot stopped over Hundred Palace City and hung over the crowded Dark Asura Hall plaza.

"Big Brother Tu, Sister Qian!" On top of the crystalline war chariot, Qin Lie roared with laughter.

In the next moment, the crystalline war chariot charged downwards, disregarding the alarmed cries of the Dark Asura Hall martial practitioners and landed heavily beside Tu Shixiong.

"Qin Lie!"

"Qin Lie! Good boy!"

“It’s Qin Lie!”

Tu Ze, Tu Mo, and Zhuo Qian almost immediately shouted, and laughed as they darted towards Qin Lie.

Only Tu Shixiong’s expression changed as he felt the situation could go wrong.

The eyes of Han Pu and the others lit up and they said with joy. “It is the survivor of Blood Spear that Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple is pursuing!”

“Not from now on.” Song Siyuan’s voice came from afar. “In the future, the martial practitioners of Armament Sect and Blood Spear can openly move on the Scarlet Tide Continent.”

“This is a decision that Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple made together.” Xie Zhizhang added.

A short while later, the two of them appeared behind Qin Lie on a crystalline war chariot.

Xie Zhizhang saw the captain of the Department of Internal Affairs. His lips moved as he secretly sent an order. “Choose Tu Shixiong as Grand Hall Master!”

That person looked with doubting eyes at Xie Zhizhang.

“This is what my big brother wants!” Xie Zhizhang snorted.

His big brother was of course the patriarch of the Xie Family, Xie Yaoyang.

That person’s expression changed slightly and he imperceptibly nodded as he immediately changed what he wrote.

With Qin Lie’s arrival, without uttering a single word, the balance had been broken and the scale of victory had been forcibly tipped towards Tu Shixiong.

This was Qin Lie’s “influence!”

Chapter 671: Wealth!

“Greetings, Lord Song!”

“Greetings, Lord Xie!”

On the Dark Asura Hall plaza, the martial practitioners saw the arrival of Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang. They immediately moved forward and saluted respectfully.

The battle between Tu Shixiong and Han Pu had been stopped temporarily. All eyes landed on Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang.

“In the future, both Armament Sect and Blood Spear can move unhindered on the Scarlet Tide Continent,” Song Siyuan continued what he was saying, “Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple will not think of them as enemies. You must... abide by Profound Heaven Alliance’s decision, are we clear?”

“Clear!” Everyone hurriedly nodded.

In the past, the five factions attacking Armament Sect had been secretly led by Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple.

Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple had felt great pressure because Armament Sect had been growing larger and larger, and Blood Spear’s Lan Xie’s cultivation progress had been astonishingly fast.

They did not want a third Copper Rank force to appear on the Scarlet Tide Continent which was why they secretly ordered for Armament Sect to be met with calamity.

Then, the battle between Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, Armament Sect, and the evil race had continued for a long time on the Scarlet Tide Continent.

Subordinate factions such as Dark Asura Hall naturally followed

the two big Copper rank forces and also participated in the fighting.

They knew the complex relationship between Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, Armament Sect, and Qin Lie.

They had originally thought that Qin Lie would not dare to even come back after leaving the Scarlet Tide Continent, let alone coming back to create a storm.

No one had expected that after two short years, when Qin Lie once against stepped onto Scarlet Tide Continent, what he was met with wasn't Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple's wrath but... compromise.

Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple showed weakness.

Subordinate factions like Dark Asura Hall and Seven Fiends Valley did not qualify to participate in the battles of the higher ranks, or even know of them.

They could only obey, or be forced to..

This was the chasm between the ranks.

"Announce the final result of the competition," Xie Zhizhang urged.

When these words were said, the noise on the plaza quickly calmed down.

The other three hall masters, and the head of the Department of Internal Affairs gathered together and discussed privately.

The martial practitioners of Dark Asura Hall suddenly became nervous.

Tu Shixiong frowned with a dark expression. He knew that his chances in this competition to become Grand Hall Master were not high.

"Don't worry. Sometimes, even near the finish line, the tables

can turn, and the result can change.” Song Siyuan suddenly came over and comforted with a small smile, “You might not lose.”

Tu Shixiong stilled.

Because the Tu Family had been close to Qin Lie, after the fight between Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, the evil race and Qin Lie had finished, Tu Shixiong gradually lost the support of the Song Family.

Even Song Siyuan who had always had a high opinion of him had temporarily stopped secret communication with him for various reasons.

He knew that that these were the consequences of his choices.

In the past, when Seven Fiends Valley had targeted Ling Yushi, he had stood up, and used his status as the Second Hall Master of Dark Asura Hall to suppress Seven Fiends Valley so they would not go over the line.

Later on, he had sent some of his commanders to enter the territories of Seven Fiends Valley with Tu Ze to receive the Ling Family in Dark Asura Hall.

Not long after, the Ling Family’s status as one of the evil races had been exposed. Because Tu Shixiong had helped the Ling Family multiple times, the Song Family had been dissatisfied.

Consequently, in this competition against Han Pu, the Song Family did not support him and their silence could be said to have been silently recognizing Han Pu as the next Grand Hall Master.

Tu Shixiong knew all this.

Now Song Siyuan had come and spoke to him to tell him not to worry. There were words within words, and Tu Shixiong was startled by the remark.

Because this was the first time Song Siyuan had spoken to him first in the last two years!

“Qin Lie! Where did you go?”

“I thought I would never see you again!”

Tu Ze and Zhuo Qian did not care about the tense atmosphere of Dark Asura Hall. They tightly hugged Qin Lie and then punched Qin Lie’s shoulders a few times.

“You knew to come back?” The two’s eyes were slightly red.

Qin Lie balled his fists as well. He said, “I wouldn’t dare to forget you guys!”

Tu Mo looked at the trio from the side with a faint smile at the corner of his mouth. He nodded.

“Where is Kang Zhi and the others?” Qin Lie asked.

“They are fine. They are all in Dark Asura Hall. However, the matter of choosing the Grand Hall Master is important and they do not qualify to come here.” Tu Ze laughed loudly. “Later, when the results are out, I’ll take you to see them!”

“Tsk tsk, it seems that you’ve been doing good?” Zhuo Qian examined the crystalline war chariot, envy clear in her eyes. “This thing is a treasure.” She looked at the spatial ring on her hand. ”I heard the value of one is worth ten spatial rings of this quality. That is almost ten thousand Earth Grade spirit stones!”

The quality of the spatial ring she wore was ordinary, and belonged among the rudimentary ones but even so, she still had to beg her father to get it.

She felt that Qin Lie’s crystalline war chariot’s worth was most likely more than ten times that. She was calculating this using the Scarlet Tide Continent’s prices.

In reality, because the Scarlet Tide Continent was not skilled enough in refining spirit stones, their ranking of spirit stones was chaotic.

“Girl, the crystalline war chariot is worth almost fifty of your

spatial rings.” Song Siyuan had been standing next to Tu Shixiong. Hearing Zhuo Qian’s words from behind him, he laughed and then added as he turned his head.

Zhuo Quan turned to stone. “Fif-fifty…”

She didn’t dare to imagine it.

Tu Shixiong, Tu Mo, Zhuo Qian’s father Zhuo Duo, and the others’ eyes sparkled as they looked at the crystalline war chariot and Qin Lie who had come on it.

“Sister Qian, you like this crystalline war chariot?” Qin Lie smiled.

“Of course I like it! A thing that can fly into the sky, who wouldn’t like it?” After her shock, Zhuo Qian calmed down and said teasingly, “What? Are you going to gift me one?”

“Yes.” Qin Lie laughed.

“Don’t joke around.” Zhuo Qian shook her head lightly.

Zhuo Duo, Tu Shixiong and the others all had amused expressions. They all thought that Qin Lie was joking.

Even Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang thought this.

“Joke?” Qin Lie was speechless. “Isn’t it just a crystalline war chariot? What is that?”

As he spoke, he touched his spatial ring. In a ball of bright light, two similar crystalline war chariots came out, and were placed next to the one that he had come with.

“Hmm, I cannot be unfair to Big Brother Tu, I’ll give you to you too.” Qin Lie laughed as he pulled the petrified Tu Ze and Zhuo Qian into the crystalline war chariot. “Come, I’ll teach you how to control these things. It’s simple, you’ll learn once I show you.”

Tu Ze and Zhuo Qian mechanically followed him onto the crystalline war chariot.

Their expressions gradually turned from wooden to overjoyed. They suddenly exploded. “Qin Lie! You, you are really giving us two crystalline war chariots?”

On the Dark Asura Hall plaza, all the martial practitioners that had been waiting for the results of the Grand Hall Master competition were attracted by the shouts of the duo.

In a flash, Qin Lie became the subject of tens of thousands of stares. Many people even forgot what the real purpose of the gathering was.

Tu Shixiong and Zhuo Duo exchanged a look. From each other’s eyes, they saw mad excitement.

That was two crystalline war chariots!

In the past, Zhao Changsheng of Joyful Union Sect had come on a crystalline war chariot like this. Joyful Union Sect was a Copper rank force, Zhao Changsheng was also the vice sect master of Joyful Union Sect.

In other words, only people with a background similar to Zhao Changsheng qualified to possess a crystalline war chariot!

But what background did Tu Ze and Zhuo Qian have? The two little Manifestation Realm martial practitioners managed to have crystalline war chariots given to them by Qin Lie and were able to fly in the sky as they wished?

The sky; that was the area that Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners ruled!

However, as long as Tu Ze and Zhuo Qian had crystalline war chariots, they could also fly into the sky and travel one thousand miles a day.

This was a great blessing to them!

Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang wrly at each other.

Be it wealth or history, the two great Copper rank forces of the

Scarlet Tide Continent were far from being a match for the equally ranked forces of the Land of Chaos.

Due to this, even though the two of them had significant positions in Profound Heaven Alliance, if they wanted to possess crystalline war chariots, they would need to bleed.

The crystalline war chariot that they were riding came from Xie Jingxuan.

They hadn't expected that, after just two years, Qin Lie could easily give out wondrous things like the crystalline war chariots. This meant that Qin Lie had astounding wealth!

Qin Lie's next words proved their speculation...

"I have more than a dozen of these crystalline war chariots. No need to feel embarrassed, I don't think they're that valuable." Qin Lie smiled. "In the Land of Chaos, after fighting against several Copper rank forces, I obtained many crystalline war chariots like this. Before departing, I took some with me to give them to you."

When he said that, the martial practitioners present felt as if their minds were incapable of comprehending these words..

Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang also inhaled inwardly.

"You have a lot?" Zhuo Qian reacted. "Really, a lot?"

"Really a lot."

Seeing that she still didn't believe him, Qin Lie helplessly shook his head and rubbed the spatial ring again.

Ball of blinding light came out, and then new crystalline war chariots appeared in the empty space behind Tu Shixiong, one after another. More than a dozen came out.

Everyone collectively turned to stone.

"I told you there were many." Qin Lie smiled, and then moved between the crystalline war chariots to put them away.

“Alright! I will accept this chariot! Ha ha ha!” Tu Ze was the first to laugh and patted Qin Lie’s shoulder hard. He said, “Brother Lie, you really got rich! Good, very good, this old brother will just benefit a bit from you, haha!”

“Boy, you are just showing off!” Zhuo Qian glared at Qin Lie before walking happily to a crystalline war chariot with an expression of joy that could not suppressed.

At this time, the figures of the trio attracted all the gazes on the plaza.

The choice of Grand Hall Master of Dark Asura Hall seemed to become meaningless after the crystalline war chariots appeared.

Han Pu and Tu Shixiong immediately became secondary characters.

However, Han Pu, the side character, felt extremely dissatisfied and discomforted.

Tu Shixiong roared with laughter and his face was flushed as though he would not be angry even if he lost the Grand Hall Master competition after Tu Ze and Zhuo Qian accepted the crystalline war chariots.

Chapter 672: The Tu Family's Benefactor

"Please announce the results!"

Xie Zhizhang wanted to end this as quickly as possible too. He immediately sent a signal to Department of Internal Affairs' bureau chief after seeing that everyone's attention was currently being focused on Qin Lie.

The person in charge of Dark Asura Hall's Department of Internal Affairs was a clansman planted by the Xie Family. Back when Xie Jingxuan was training in Dark Asura Hall, she had also worked at the Department of Internal Affairs and possessed an Inspector Command Token. That was why she was able to meet Tu Mo directly at Nebula Pavilion and enlist Qin Lie's aid to kill the Soul Devouring Beast.

"The three hall masters and I have come to a decision, and we unanimously agree that Tu Shixiong is the one who is more suited to assume the position of Grand Hall Master!"

In an instant, everyone's attention was attracted to this side once more.

Many people were staring at Han Pu and Tu Shixiong in surprise. The puzzlement on their faces showed just how stunned they were at this outcome.

Tu Shixiong himself looked astonished by this turn of events.

Even he didn't believe that the competition for the seat of Grand Hall Master would suddenly take such a turn at the last moment.

He knew very well that the Department of Internal Affairs was controlled by the Xie Family, and he also knew that Han Pu had a backing of several Xie Family elders. In fact, only one of the three other hall masters built a tacit understanding with him and acknowledged him.

The remaining two hall masters had always shared a secret

relationship with Han Pu, and they obviously stood on Han Pu's side.

He thought that he would get at most one vote at this final stage. He thought that he would lose the voting for sure.

But now, for whatever reason, the bureau chief of the Department of Internal Affairs and the three hall masters had suddenly decided to vote on him unanimously. Just what in the Spirit Realm was going on?

Tu Shixiong was puzzled by this.

Han Pu was even more confused than he was.

A short period of bewilderment had came over his expression when the results were announced. Then, it sank into a gloomy look.

He couldn't believe what was happening!

Han Pu suddenly glared at the bureau chief of the Department of Internal Affairs!

For the past few years, he had delivered many spirit materials to the Xie Family through the bureau chief of the Department of Internal Affairs and built a connection this way. This was how he had won the acknowledgement of the Xie Family.

The bureau chief himself had promised him that he would win the competition for the position of Grand Hall Master for sure!

From the moment the Xie Family had sent a few private soldiers into his midst under the guise of subordinates to aid him in winning the first round, he was sure that that no surprises would befall him during this competition.

However, the surprise ultimately happened during the last step of the process.

—He had actually lost the election!

Han Pu couldn't accept this outcome!

The bureau chief of the Department of Internal Affairs looked at him in sympathy and shook his head slightly. Then, he strung his voice into a single thread to send direct transmission. “This is the decision of the Xie Family’s patriarch. I... can only obey his demands. I am sorry.”

The moment he heard that the decision had come from Xie Yaoyang, Han Pu immediately understood with a sunk heart that there was nothing he could do to change this outcome.

In fact, he couldn’t even bring himself to question Xie Yaoyang’s decision. Just like the bureau chief of the Department of Internal Affairs, he could only submit obediently.

In the past, Han Pu had depended on the Nie Family for a living. After the Nie Family had experienced a swift decline, he resolutely contacted the Xie Family and pleaded allegiance to them immediately. That was how he was able to leap from the position of Third Hall Master to First Hall Master and obtain the qualification to compete for the seat of Grand Hall Master.

He knew very well that there was no way he could’ve obtained his current status without the Xie Family’s strength.

If Xie Yaoyang disliked him and showed even a hint of displeasure, he might have been chased out of Dark Asura Hall just like that and be met with the most miserable outcome.

His tiny foundation in Dark Asura Hall wouldn’t do him any good. Profound Heaven Alliance only needed to send one or two Fulfillment Realm martial practitioners to slaughter him and his subordinates to the last.

On the Scarlet Tide Continent, he didn’t even possess sufficient strength to escape with his life.

A low rank force whose livelihood depended on a host had no say, status, or the right to question decisions at all.

The only way for them to survive was to submit.

The alternative was to be killed and wiped off the surface of Spirit Realm without mercy.

Han Pu hung his head low and said nothing. He chose to submit to his fate.

“Tu Shixiong was aided by a benefactor,” the bureau chief of the Department of Internal Affairs whispered to Han Pu again after a moment of thought.

“A benefactor…”

A moment later, Han Pu immediately came to a sudden realization and directed his gaze to Qin Lie once more.

He saw Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang standing not far away from Qin Lie’s position, wearing kind smiles on their faces occasionally looking at him and voicing their opinions to the conversation at a suitable moment.

They looked like stars that served to accentuate the brilliance of a sun or moon.

“So he’s Tu Family’s benefactor,” Han Pu came to the realization.

Bits of conflicting emotions passed through his eyes, as if he wasn’t sure whether to laugh or cry.

Just two years ago, Qin Lie was a rat on the streets who was hunted by both Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple because of his collusion with the evil races and his identity as a sect master of Armament Sect.

Tu Shixiong’s decision to aid the Ling Family because of Qin Lie had resulted in him being given the cold shoulder by Profound Heaven Alliance.

After Qin Lie, the evil races, and the Blood Spear had disappeared, Tu Shixiong became the scapegoat and lost the secret support of Profound Heaven Alliance’s Song Family. He lost the advantage again and again over a series of clashes.

Han Pu had seized this opportunity to rise the momentum.

The reason Tu Shixiong fell from the seat of power, was caught up, and even surpassed by Han Pu was all because he had given Qin Lie aid earlier.

But now, Qin Lie had returned to the Scarlet Tide Continent in infinite glory, and both Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang had accompanied him all the way to Dark Asura Hall like his personal flatterers. Tu Shixiong was supposed to lose in the competition for the seat of Grand Hall Master, but the tide was suddenly overturned as if it was guided by god's will.

Han Pu had seen everything with his own eyes, so he figured out the truth of the matter after the bureau chief's remark.

"This truly is a situation where one's success and failure are both due to the same factor," Han Pu lamented on the inside.

……

"Congratulations, Hall Master Tu!"

"Congratulations!"

"I knew that you'd win without a hitch, Hall Master Tu!"

"We should call him Grand Hall Master now!"

"Haha!"

While Han Pu was forced to accept the truth, many Dark Asura Hall martial practitioners had put on a smile on their faces and surged towards Tu Shixiong, expressing their goodwill towards him.

Among them were the three hall masters and the bureau chief of the Department of Internal Affairs too.

Tu Shixiong was instantly flooded by many cries of congratulations.

While stuck amidst the crowd, he looked backwards and saw that

Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang had subconsciously walked beside Qin Lie and looked at him with smiles on their faces.

Tu Shixiong had also understood what was going on here.

He stared at Tu Ze and Zhuo Qian chatting happily with Qin Lie, and felt a million complicated emotions blossoming inside his heart.

The pressure he had to experience because of Qin Lie's presence, the abandonment of Profound Heaven Alliance's Song Family, and the ridicule he was forced to endure inside Dark Asura Hall had all vanished in an instant.

Everyone was currently looking at him with envy and respect. They were respecting his foresight.

Even Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang couldn't help but shower him with unconcealed praises.

It was as if his decision to befriend Qin Lie, and his choice to aid Qin Lie and the Ling Family of the "evil races" both covertly and openly had become the greatest decisions he had ever made in his entire life.

Everyone was impressed by the acute foresight he displayed.

Tu Shixiong sucked in a deep breath before laughing cheerfully with a look of invincible confidence.

He knew he hadn't been wrong betting on Qin Lie.

The reason he aided the Ling Family, put pressure on Seven Fiends Valley, and even sent his generals to Seven Fiends Valley to aid the migration of Ling Family to Dark Asura Hall was all because of Qin Lie.

During the battle of Flame Volcano, Qin Lie had overturned the tide, dealt heavy blows to the five combined forces, and ultimately repelled their invasion.

It was that battle that made him recognize Qin Lie's

extraordinary capabilities, and he also respected both Qin Lie's determination and ruthlessness. He respected his madness in cutting off Shi Jingyun, Wu Tuo, and Su Zhiyin's fingers.

He knew that Qin Lie was no ordinary person, which was why he had always supported his sons in their decision to befriend Qin Lie.

Now, seeing Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang's flattering attitude after Qin Lie had returned from the Scarlet Tide Continent, he knew that his judgment was right!

—Qin Lie had soared and become a dragon in a foreign land!

"Are we done here?" Qin Lie smiled as he looked at the extremely excited Tu Ze and Zhuo Qian. "Do you wanna give the crystalline war chariot a go and try how it feels to fly in the sky?"

"Of course!" Tu Ze exclaimed.

"I'm going up too. Hehe, let's see how fast this thing really is!" Tu Mo laughed loudly and forced his way into the chariot despite Tu Ze's protests.

"Father, do you want to give it a try too?" Zhuo Qian asked cheerfully.

Zhuo Duo himself looked eager for a ride, but when he recalled that Tu Shixiong had just become the Grand Hall Master and needed to deal with a lot of things, he had no choice but to give up and softly laughed and reminded her, "Go and have fun, but make sure you don't lose control, okay? Remember not to damage the great palaces inside the city!"

"I know, I know, you're so long-winded!" Zhuo Qian mumbled.

"Let's go!" Qin Lie let out a long laugh.

The crystalline war chariot he was in immediately soared to the air loudly like a ball of electricity.

Tu Ze and Zhuo Qian exchanged a glance with each other before they started the crystalline war chariots just like Qin Lie had

taught them to.

Soon after, the crystalline war chariots soared into the air as the spirit stones glistered with brilliant haloes.

“This is amazing! Haha, I can’t even begin to describe how amazing it feels to fly in the air!”

“I sure hope I can break through to the Fragmentation Realm one day and be able to fly wherever I want with my own power!”

“Faster! Let’s catch up to to Qin Lie!”

“Go go go!”

Tu Ze and Zhuo Qian’s laughter resounded throughout the airspace of Dark Asura Hall as three crystalline war chariots sped and left behind three colorful trails of prismatic light.

Many martial practitioners on Dark Asura Hall plaza looked to the sky, unconcealed envy in their eyes.

“Tu Ze and Zhuo Qian sure are lucky. It takes someone at the level of Zhao Changsheng, the vice sect master of Joyful Union Sect, to own a crystalline war chariot, but now they both have their own crystalline war chariots! What a waste!”

“The Tu Ze Family hit a jackpot!”

“Yeah, who could have expected that the Qin Lie who had been hunted all across the Scarlet Tide Continent would become an important figure that even Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple had to submit to?”

“The fact that he could take out a dozen or so crystalline war chariots at once means that he must have struck it rich in the foreign lands!”

“But he was gone for just two years!”

“This guy had been creating one miracle after another when he was on the Scarlet Tide Continent. His abilities shouldn’t have faded even after he left this place!”

On the ground, everyone was praising Qin Lie and Tu Shixiong's foresight. They were all admiring Qin Lie's current abilities.

Standing amidst the crowd, Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang were also listening quietly to the commotion around them. They narrowed their eyes at the three crystalline war chariots flying in the eyes and couldn't help but sigh to themselves too.

A moment of thought later, Song Siyuan suddenly looked at Tu Shixiong and sent him a message. "Old Tu, if you can maintain a close and friendly relationship with Qin Lie, you will definitely earn a seat in Profound Heaven Alliance in the future!"

Tu Shixiong trembled.

Chapter 673: Merrymaking

The three crystalline war chariots drove freely through the skies above Hundred Palace City.

Many Dark Asura Hall martial practitioners were looking up to the sky. They thought that an important figure in Profound Heaven Alliance was showing off the might of a Copper rank force to them.

They had no idea that the drivers of the crystalline war chariots were juniors like Tu Ze and Zhuo Qian.

After playing around in the sky for a while, Zhuo Qian and Tu Ze gradually familiarized themselves with crystalline war chariot's controls.

A while later, the duo was tired of playing, so they led Qin Lie towards a clump of buildings at the southwestern side of Dark Asura Hall.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

Three rumbling crystalline war chariots landed at the front of the highest grayish-black-colored palace, alarming many people. The crowd all gathered around the chariots.

"Zhuo Qian, where did you get this flying spirit artifact?"

"This is a crystalline war chariot, right? I think Joyful Union Sect's men had ridden on this when they came over? How did you come by one?"

"I heard that this thing is incredibly precious!"

Those people exclaimed.

"Kang Zhi! Han Feng! Look who's here!" Tu Ze walked down from the crystalline war chariot and shouted towards a certain building.

Qin Lie grinned and laughed out loud.

It didn't take long before little fatty Kang Zhi and the slim Han Feng walked out of the building together. They were both covered in sweat, looking like they had just ended their spirit technique training.

"Qin Lie!" The duo immediately cried out in joy.

Just like Tu Ze and Zhuo Qian, they immediately rushed towards Qin Lie and hugged him strongly.

"Long time no see!" Kang Zhi said excitedly.

"Yeah, long time no see!" Qin Lie exclaimed.

Han Qingrui was also present among the crowd. He was looking at Qin Lie from afar with a look of pleasant surprise and disbelief.

"Isn't he being hunted by Profound Heaven Alliance?" Kang Zhi's father, Kang Hui paled slightly and said urgently, "There're too many people around here. It's best if we hide him now before it's too late for him to escape!"

"From today onwards, Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple will no longer treat Qin Lie as an enemy," Tu Mo said from beside them.

Both Kan Qingrui and Kang Hui had once worked under Tu Mo back at Nebula Pavilion.

After all, Tu Mo was once the pavilion master of Nebula Pavilion.

"First young master, you mean... Qin Lie can walk openly on the Scarlet Tide Continent from here on out?" Kang Zhi exclaimed.

Han Qingrui also looked puzzled by this.

"That's right," Tu Mo smiled and said, "In fact... both Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple seem to be currying favor with Qin Lie. I'm not sure what happened, but I can tell that Qin Lie has the power to make both Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple submit right now."

Both Han Qingrui and Kang Hui were stunned greatly when they

heard this.

“Are you sure?” Kang Hui still couldn’t quite believe it.

“Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang had come together with Qin Lie, and the moment they showed up my father managed to win the Grand Hall Master election…” Tu Mo lowered his voice and explained everything that had transpired at Dark Asura Hall.

Only after they had heard his story that Kang Hui and Han Qingrui did they finally believe it was real.

“I never imagined that this kid would rise to power so quickly!” Kang Hui sighed.

“I remember clearly that Qin Lie was just a Refinement Realm martial practitioner back when he left the Ling Family and entered Nebula Pavilion.” Han Qingrui stared deeply at Qin Lie and sighed with emotion. “It feels just like yesterday, but that insignificant kid from before had actually grown up into a character that could make both Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple submit.”

Their eyes were filled with amazement.

“Hello, Uncle Han! How are you doing?” Qin Lie noticed them and called out to them.

“Hello to you too! Haha! We’re all doing okay!” Han Qingrui smiled gladly.

“Qin Lie, are these two crystalline war chariots big brother Tu and sister Qian’s?” Kang Zhi snorted and complained, “What about us? Do we get one for ourselves too?”

“Of course, of course!” Qin Lie laughed loudly.

And so Qin Lie took out another two crystalline war chariots under Hang Qingrui, Kang Hui, Tu Mo, and the others’ shocked gazes. He gifted them both to Kang Zhi and Han Feng, and then went on a lecture on how to ride them .

Both Kang Zhi and Han Feng looked so overjoyed they could faint. The second they learned how to use their crystalline war chariots, they immediately fiddled with the vehicles and drove it to the sky.

The duo actually left behind Qin Lie temporarily as they flew about in the sky cheerfully while letting out cries of excitement from time to time.

Dumbfounded by this scene, Qin Lie shook his head and couldn't help but smile. Then, he walked to Han Qingrui's and pondered for a moment. He passed a spatial ring to him and said, "Uncle Han, ths ring contains the gifts I have for you. I hope that they will be of use to you all."

A moment of surprise later, Han Qingrui immediately shook his head and said, "Qin Lie, we're doing pretty well in Dark Asura Hall. Both Hall Master Tu and the first young master are our former bosses, and they've taken good care of us. We're not lacking cultivation resources or martial arts, so you don't need to trouble yourself like this."

"Just give it a look first, will you?" Qin Lie winked at him.

Han Qingrui was surprised by Qin Lie's reaction. He accepted the spatial ring and probed it with his mind consciousness.

Three seconds later, Han Qingrui shuddered as the light of disbelief shone from his eyes. "Thes spirit materials and pills area all above Profound Grade! There are so many Earth Grade items too! There are even complete sets of spirit artifacts and Earth Grade spirit artifacts too?!"

Han Qingrui lost control and screamed involuntarily.

Beside him, Kang Hui felt his own face tremble in shock as his eyes gleamed at Han Qingrui's exclamation.

Tu Mo himself was secretly shocked.

Normally speaking, a Black Iron rank force like Dark Asura Hall

was only allowed to possess Profound Grade spirit materials, wield Profound Grade spirit artifacts and consume Profound Grade pills.

Only Copper rank forces like Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple were allowed to possess Earth Grade spirit materials and spirit pills.

As for Earth Grade spirit artifacts, they were so rare that not even Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple were in possession of many.

The spatial ring Qin Lie gifted Han Qingrui not only contained many Profound Grade spirit materials, spirit pills, and spirit artifacts, it also had a small amount of Earth Grade spirit pills, spirit materials, and spirit artifacts!

Qin Lie had seized these items when Gold Sun Island had battled against Heavenly Sea Pavilion and Black Cloud Palace back at the Setting Sun Islands.

In fact, a part of it had been seized back when he headed to Heavenly Sea Pavilion and Black Cloud Palace's territory and robbed them of their wealth.

The items in this spatial ring weren't really precious to either Gold Sun Island or Blood Fiend Sect. The Profound Grade spirit materials especially were so common that they were of almost no value.

However, Gold Sun Island was a Copper rank force, and Blood Fiend Sect used to be a Silver rank force.

What they viewed as worthless was worth the absolute opposite for Han Qingrui and the others on the Scarlet Tide Continent.

"This is too precious! These items are way too precious!" Hang Qingrui sucked in a deep breath and exclaimed with a look of shock, "I'm pretty sure that even Han Pu hasn't accumulated this many spirit materials even after so many years!"

"Is it useful to you all?" Qin Lie asked with a smile.

Han Qingrui nodded repeatedly like a chick pecking at rice on the ground.

“That’s good then.” Qin Lie grinned and passed a similar spatial ring to Tu Mo. “Please... accept this spatial ring, Pavilion Master Tu. This is an expression of my gratitude for taking good care of me during my days at Nebula Pavilion.”

Tu Mo shook.

“Back when I was trapped in the Nether Realm, the Tu Family had extended a helping hand towards both me and the Ling Family multiple times. Later on, when I was being hunted all over the continent by Profound Heaven Alliance, it was Tu Ze and Sister Qian who secretly sought out Xie Jingxuan and helped me deliver the message.” Qin Lie’s expression was sincere. “The items in these two spatial rings really aren’t worth that much to me right now, so please don’t turn this down.”

“Alright! I shan’t act like a stranger then!” Tu Mo nodded strongly.

He accepted the spatial ring and probed it with his mind consciousness. Just like Han Qingrui, he shook, his eyes overflowing with excitement.

During the next few days, Qin Lie was making merry with Tu Ze, Zhuo Qian, Kang Hui, and Han Feng in Dark Asura Hall. They chatted happily and reminisced the past.

From their mouths, Qin Lie learned that their lives in the past two years had actually been pretty poor.

This was because Profound Heaven Alliance’s Song Family no longer supported them in secret and caused Tu Shixiong to lose countless bouts in the secret battle against Han Pu. In result, they had lost a lot of their previous privileges.

Meanwhile, they had learned of Qin Lie’s many experiences in the Land of Chaos and just how interesting that place was.

They partied and drank themselves into sleep everyday as if they had returned to the days where they were together at Nebula Pavilion.

In a blink of an eye, seven days passed by just like that.

Today, Qin Lie had sat down together with Tu Mo, Hang Qingrui, Zhuo Qian, and a few familiar faces under Tu Shixiong and Zhuo Duo's invitation. Everyone was gathered in one place, and the tables were filled with delicacies. The purpose of the feast was to congratulate Tu Shixiong for being elected as the Grand Hall Master, and to welcome Qin Lie officially.

A moment of eating and drinking later.

While playing with his wine goblet, Qin Lie suddenly fell silent before everyone's eyes.

"Big Brother Tu, Sister Qian, and Uncle Han and everyone... have you ever thought of leaving the Scarlet Tide Continent?" Qin Lie suddenly asked after a moment of thought.

Everyone suddenly fell silent.

"Uncle Tu." Qin Lie looked to Tu Shixiong and said seriously, "You're now at the late stage of the Netherpassage Realm, and you're not far away from reaching the Fulfillment Realm. With your current cultivation, no one in Dark Asura Hall is your match. However, your battle strength is average at best and if you become a member of Profound Heaven Alliance your future growth will be just as limited as Fu Zhouhui's."

"The Land of Chaos is different, however. Unlike the Scarlet Tide Continent where two Copper rank forces keep everyone in check, the situation over there is complicated. Eight Extreme Temple and Profound Heaven Alliance are also vassal forces of Heavenly Sword Mountain, so no matter how terrible of a situation occurs, it will never descend into an uncontrollable war."

"Compared to the Land of Chaos, this place is too peaceful and

too… boring.”

Every former Nebula Pavilion martial practitioner present at the table fell silent.

“I believe you’ve already learned about the place and environment I’m at through Big Brother Tu and Sister Qian,” Qin Lie continued, “There are obviously more opportunities to be seized there than here at Dark Asura Hall. Of course, there will be unpredictable risks, and some of you… may even lose your lives as a result.”

“But what I can say for sure is that your realms will improve much, much faster in the Land of Chaos! I should be able to acquire all the materials, precious pills, Earth Grade spirit materials and spirit artifacts, and high grade spirit techniques and spirit arts that you cannot get from Profound Heaven Alliance!”

“I can bring you away from this place!”

Tu Shixiong listened very seriously to his persuasions. After Qin Lie was done speaking, he quietly drank a cup of wine, thought for a moment and said, “It’s a little too early.”

Qin Lie looked surprised.

“From your description, it would seem that not even Profound Heaven Alliance would be able to establish themselves in the Land of Chaos if they were to head over there,” Tu Shixiong’s eyes were calm as he said, “We’re different from the Blood Spear martial practitioners like Lang Xie. They cultivate the Blood Spirit Art and are kindred spirits to Blood Fiend Sect, which is why they were easily accepted by Blood Fiend Sect.”

“But we are different. We are not only outsiders, but outsiders who are so weak that we are of no help to them at all.” Tu Shixiong sighed softly. “Qin Lie, if we were to head over right now, we would only become a burden to them, and you.”

Qin Lie fell silent.

“The spirit materials, spirit pills, and spirit artifacts you brought us are incredibly useful to us. I believe that we will be able to increase our strengths swiftly in a short period of time,” Tu Shixiong looked a little moved, “We will swiftly become stronger. Once I’ve ascended to the Fulfillment Realm, once the others have’ve all improved by a great realm, we will definitely come to look for you at the Setting Sun Islands!”

“Uncle Tu, your plans are more long-sighted than mine,” Qin Lie sighed.

“I know that the ultimate blood ground is at the bottommost floor of Nether Battlefield, and I know that Blood Fiend Sect’s people are there too. It won’t be hard to find you when we are ready.”

“That will work.” Qin Lie nodded.

Chapter 674: Profound Heaven Alliance's Request

Qin Lie stayed in Dark Asura Hall for a few more days.

He had given out all the spirit materials and spirit artifacts he brought back from the Setting Sun Islands. To him, these companions he made during his teen years were the key figures of the most beautiful memories of his life.

In fact, the reason for his return to the Scarlet Tide Continent was to see Tu Ze and his other friends, and to present them with new opportunities.

It was also because he hoped to take them away from the Scarlet Tide Continent.

But after talking with Tu Shixiong, he realized that his plans might not have been as long-sighted as he believed them to be. In the end, he reached a conclusion that it would be better if they were to be left at the Scarlet Tide Continent for now.

The spirit materials and spirit pills he left behind would aid Tu Ze and everyone else in their cultivation.

Given a bit of time, the Tu Family would be able to swiftly increase their strength and accumulate more power.

Perhaps the best timing for their departure to the Setting Sun Islands would be the moment they thought that their growth would be limited on the Scarlet Tide Continent.

In the end, Qin Lie waited until Tu Ze and the others had knocked themselves out with alcohol once more before he finally sneaked away on the crystalline war chariot.

He had just flown out of Hundred Palace City without a particular direction in mind when an identical-looking crystalline war chariot suddenly appeared before him.

Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang stood atop the crystalline war chariot with smiling faces. They seemed to have waited for a very long time.

“Had enough fun?” Song Siyuan asked Qin Lie while smiling.

The latter returned the smile and countered, “You two have been following me since Seven Fiends Valley all the way to Dark Asura Hall. What do you want?”

Xie Zhizhang let out a dry laugh and answered, “We were afraid that you’d start another slaughter and turn the entire Scarlet Tide Continent upside down. We’re also afraid that some clueless people will find an excuse to provoke or offend you, sparking you into action.”

“Am I really that bad in your eyes?” Qin Lie was speechless.

Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang broke out in a sweat when they heard his question.

“From the moment I heard your name, you create trouble wherever you set your foot. I also heard that you’ve made enemies everywhere and fought nonstop ever since you entered the Land of Chaos.” Xie Zhizhang’s expression was strange. “How can we possibly let our guard down with so much of your… ‘interesting’ history to refer to? We had no choice but to follow you.”

“How are they doing?” Qin Lie suddenly shot a question that seemed to come out of nowhere.

After a brief moment of confusion, Xie Zhizhang understood and answered, “Both Tingyu and Jingxuan have broken through to the Fulfillment Realm, and they are currently cultivating their families’ secret arts. That is why they have secluded themselves for a time.”

“I see.” Qin Lie frowned. “How long do they need, exactly? If it lasts too long then… I may have to return to the Land of Chaos first.”

“They should be finishing soon,” Song Siyuan hastily said.

“It won’t delay your schedule,” Xie Zhizhang also said.

Qin Lie nodded before he said suddenly, “Alright, talk. What else do you want from me? I refuse to believe that you’ve followed me for such a long time and waited at Dark Asura Hall for so many days for nothing.”

Xie Zhizhang immediately looked embarrassed upon being exposed. He let out an awkward laugh and said, “Uh, I heard that you still have a dozen or so crystalline war chariots in your possession? It sounds like you have plenty of such flying spirit artifacts… don’t you?”

“So?”

“I want, no, Profound Heaven Alliance would like to purchase them from you!” Song Siyuan said seriously.

“Purchase?” Qin Lie let out an odd laughter. “You can go the the Land of Chaos yourself and buy the crystalline war chariots there, can’t you? If you think it’s too far, you can still seek out Sea Moon Island’s Blue Star Association and acquire their aid, right? Why have you come to me instead?”

“Blue Star Association is overly arrogant, and they share a rather bad relationship with all surrounding forces. Also… their prices are a little expensive,” Xie Zhizhang said helplessly.

Blue Star Association sat amidst the Scarlet Tide Continent, Flowing Cloud Continent, and the Land of Chaos. They controlled the teleportation formations and were responsible for selling spirit artifacts and spirit pills to forces like Profound Heaven Alliance.

In general, everything Blue Star Association sold was at least forty percent more expensive than in the Land of Chaos.

A difference of forty percent was too much for a force like Profound Heaven Alliance.

Ever since Profound Heaven Alliance learned that Qin Lie could teleport directly to the Setting Sun Islands through the teleportation formation in the ultimate blood ground, they had a plan in their mind.

They hoped to buy some spirit materials they urgently needed without going through Blue Star Association.

“I still have plenty of crystalline war chariots, but… I don’t seem to be lacking in anything.” Qin Lie rubbed his chin and looked playfully at Xie Zhizhang and Song Siyuan. “What do you have to offer?”

“Do you take spirit stones?”

“I’m not lacking in spirit stones.”

“Scarlet Tide Continent produces a lot of special spirit materials such as the Fiery Solar Jade, Heavenly Cloud Crystal, Water Spirit Jade and so on. You are an artificer yourself; you should know about our local products.”

“To be frank, grade of Scarlet Tide Continent’s spirit materials is just too low. I may not have use for them.”

Both men looked troubled when they heard this. They began to ponder for another offer with wrinkled eyebrows.

Qin Lie’s expression was arrogant.

In the past, Profound Heaven Alliance had targeted and schemed behind his back multiple times. They came very close to annihilating the Horned Demon Race and him. It was impossible for him not to feel at least a bit of grudge towards them.

Therefore, he just had to make their lives difficult at least once since they were begging for his aid now. He wouldn’t feel at ease otherwise.

“I’m not lacking in anything. I’m not trading the crystalline war chariots for anything other than some exceptionally rare spirit

materials, or materials that I'm really lacking right now," Qin Lie said indifferently.

Song Siyuan felt a coming headache. After a moment of consideration, he clenched his teeth in secret, coughed twice and said, "When she came home during this trip, we noticed that Tingyu seemed to have lost her... virginity. I heard that she had been staying with you all the time while she was at the Land of Chaos. Cough cough, as you know, er, Tingyu is the pearl of our Song Family..."

Song Siyuan stopped at what he thought was the appropriate timing.

Xie Zhizhang looked absolutely astonished.

Qin Lie couldn't help but turn red in immeasurable embarrassment upon hearing this.

"Uh, just tell sister Tingyu to come find me about Profound Heaven Alliance's purchase of the crystalline war chariots." After leaving behind these words, Qin Lie escaped on the crystalline war chariot at top speed.

"It really was him!" Song Siyuan shook.

"You didn't know?" Xie Zhizhang looked surprised.

"I seriously did not." Song Siyuan's expression was odd, "We could see that Tingyu was no longer a virgin from both her appearance and movements. But well... it's inconvenient to ask about such things, so we simply never voiced our thoughts, just guessed that it may have had something to do with Qin Lie."

After a pause, Song Siyuan's eyes gradually lit up. "I wasn't sure if it was Qin Lie either. I was just trying to see if I can trick him, and... it actually worked!"

Song Siyuan snorted and exclaimed in anger, "Damn that little bastard Qin Lie! How dare he put such airs before me when he had that kind of relationship with Tingyu!"

“I see you’re pretty pleased, aren’t you?” Xie Zhizhang curled his lips and said.

“Pleased about what?” Song Siyuan frowned.

“Pleased that Tingyu’s lover is Qin Lie, of course.” Xie Zhizhang said enviously. “Jingxuan… is so, so much more inferior to Tingyu in this aspect. Although she knew Qin Lie earlier than Tingyu, her skin was so thin that she just couldn’t force herself upon Qin Lie knowing that he shared a love relationship with that Ling Family girl…”

“Are you taking a dig at me?” Song Siyuan snorted. “Why do I sense a bit of jealousy from your tone?”

“Because I am envious alright!” Xie Zhizhang rolled his eyes at him.

……

After departing from Dark Asura Hall and a moment of hesitation, Qin Lie suddenly flew towards Herb Mountain.

He rarely got to come back, so he wished to walk around Herb Mountain, stay in Ling Town for a day or two, and recall the olden days for a bit before returning to the Land of Chaos.

Herb Mountain and Ling Town belonged to Nebula Pavilion’s domain, so naturally they weren’t too far away from Dark Asura Hall.

It only took him two hours of flight on crystalline war chariot to reach the night sky above Herb Mountain.

Qin Lie looked down.

Herb Mountain had long since turned into a pile of rubble.

Two years ago, the Ling Family and Horned Demon Race clansmen had teleported to the Nether Continent through the teleportation formation inside Herb Mountain.

After the teleportation process had ended, the formation had

exploded immediately, causing the entire Herb Mountain to collapse.

Herb Mountain had disappeared, and Ling Town was the only site that was left intact.

Qin Lie watched a little while longer under the dim moon before he flew towards Ling Town on the crystalline war chariot.

“Eh?”

After a moment of observation, he actually discovered a weak light pouring out of the small buildings of Ling Town.

Qin Lie was surprised internally as he withdrew the crystalline war chariot and sneaked his way into Ling Town. he wanted to see who it was that had visited Ling Town after such a long time.

Carefully hiding himself, Qin Lie arrived at the small buildings with weak lighting, moved near a window and looked inside.

It was only a single glance, but his body shook slightly as an immeasurably conflicted look sprung up his face.

He saw Liu Ting.

……

Chapter 675: Resolving The Matter That Gnaws One's Mind

The group of people who appeared at Ling Town was actually Liu Ting, Wei Li, and a few other from Nebula Pavilion.

Qin Lie frowned and wore a conflicted expression on his face as he hid beneath the window.

He stared quietly into the room from the window and noticed that Wei Li and Liu Ting were arguing about something.

"It's been two years, but that Yao Tian hadn't come to Nebula Pavilion to search for you or return to Ling Town at all. To a wandering martial practitioner like him, you... are just an interesting woman and nothing else." Wei Li snorted with a stiff expression. "You were never in his mind!"

Liu Ting bit her lips and said, "Maybe Big Brother Yao was delayed by something. That's why he hadn't returned yet. Also, he... killed those Dark Asura Hall men, Feng Yi and the Feng Family clansmen. The reason he hadn't come to look for me at Nebula Pavilion must be because he was worried for trouble."

"Women really do become foolish when they fall in love!" Wei Li sneered.

"It's none of your business even if I'm acting foolish!" Liu Ting's face turned cold. "I just came to Ling Town to relieve some boredom. Why have you come with me?"

Wei Li's eyes dimmed. "You know my feelings already."

Liu Ting frowned and thought for a moment. Then, she answered, "You and I grew up together. We are too familiar with each other. I... can only think of you as my little brother, but not as a lover."

"You've only known that Yao Tian for several days. Is he really

that attractive? It's been two years. For the past two years, you've not only turned me down, but many other suitors your father had sought for you. Is it all because of that Yao Tian?" Wei Li found it hard to accept.

"I don't understand myself. I just... can't forget him," Liu Ting said quietly.

Two year had gone by, and Liu Ting had grown taller since he last saw her. Her figure was slim, and her legs were straight. An attractive glimmer circulated around her eyes.

She was growing to be more and more beautiful.

Outside the window, Qin Lie's figure melted into the night. He couldn't help but smile when he heard Liu Ting and Wei Li's conversation.

He never thought that Liu Ting would actually fall in love with him.

When he first entered Nebula Pavilion, he was just a young teenager with nothing special to speak of. He was just an artificer apprentice working under Yao Tai.

Due to his relationship with Kang Zhi and the others, Liu Ting had hated him and targeted him on every possible occasion.

Later on, the innocent Yao Tai was dragged into a mess and was swept out of Nebula Pavilion as a result. He himself was chased by Nebula Pavilion for the murder of Du Haitian and had vanished since then.

As a result, Qin Lie harbored ill intentions towards Liu Ting.

Two years ago, the reason he donned a new identity, changed his countenance and seduced Liu Ting under the name of "Yao Tian" was for vengeance.

He was hoping to attack Feng Yi through Liu Ting and expose Liu Ting's fickle nature in the process.

He had succeeded in the end.

Driven to a corner, Feng Yi took drastic measures and was ultimately killed by him. Liu Ting herself was fooled like a headless chicken.

Once he had succeeded in his objective, he found a random excuse and left the place. Not long after that, he clashed against Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple and forgot about Liu Ting entirely.

He never thought that Liu Ting would turn down one proposal after another for two years straight, seemingly waiting for him all this time.

He suddenly felt a bout of strange amusement.

Back then, he, a ripe greenhorn who entered Nebula Pavilion, was given no attention by Liu Ting at all. Moreover, he was often scorned against and attacked repeatedly by her.

But after he grew stronger at Armament Sect, experienced a breakthrough in realm and encountered Liu Ting once more, he only needed to switch a face and an identity to easily win Liu Ting's heart. He had caused Liu Ting to lose two years of her life in a false relationship; one that she was so deep in that she couldn't walk away.

The two points of interaction between Liu Ting and him were as different as heaven and earth.

"Why is that?" Qin Lie thought to himself.

A long time later, he gradually came to understood why.

Liu Ting had never changed. She had always been the way she was be it in terms of identity, behavior, appearance, or realm. She had never changed.

But he himself had changed completely.

When he first entered Nebula Pavilion, he was wooden, shy,

weak and introvert. He possessed neither an outstanding identity nor any self-confidence.

The second time he encountered Liu Ting, he was arrogant, brash, powerful and full of confidence. He had also picked up a brand new identity.

Although in both cases it was still him, his time at Armament Sect, his battles in the Nether Realm, and his experience as a foreign delegate at Profound Heaven Alliance had increased his charisma by leaps and bounds when he encountered Liu Ting once more. He was a far better man, which was why Liu Ting had looked favorably upon him and fell for him easily.

“Change and the improvement of one’s insight, mind and strength would naturally cause someone to exude a completely different aura. So that’s why...” Qin Lie abruptly came to realization.

It was at this moment he experienced a magical feeling of enlightenment, deepening his knowledge.

Fulfillment Realm focused on the evolution of a martial practitioner’s mind. Such enlightenments were useful to the improvement of his strength and realm.

The realization of his life’s experiences made Qin Lie feel as if he had suddenly grown mature. As he compared the past him and current him, he noticed that he was gradually understanding himself and his mind better and better.

Understanding of one’s true self and mind was a problem that every Fulfillment Realm martial practitioner had to face.

He had no intentions of meeting Liu Ting again. After comparing the past and present, and achieving a minor breakthrough in the attainment of his mind, Qin Lie quietly retreated and headed outside Ling Town.

He was ready to leave.

However, just as he walked out of Ling Town and was about to take out his crystalline war chariot, he sensed a soul ripple.

He looked to the distance and, much to his surprise, he saw a small group of Nebula Pavilion martial practitioners riding on some Golden Crag Beasts.

The leader of the group happened to be none other than Liu Yan.

A moment of surprise later, he suddenly changed his mind, paused his footsteps and stood right at the entrance of Ling Town.

Liu Yan and his team swiftly approached.

“Eh?”

Liu Yan pulled the reins and stopped his mount forcefully after letting out an outburst of exclamation. He looked at him in puzzlement.

Qin Lie smiled as he looked at Liu Yan.

“You’re…” Liu Yan’s eyebrows became locked as he thought hard. “You look very much like a friend of mine.”

“May we talk in private?” Qin Lie smiled and said.

Liu Yan nodded after a moment’s hesitation. He told his subordinates to head to Ling Town first while he stayed back alone.

“Which friend of yours do I look like, pray tell?” Qin Lie finally asked with a smile.

“You’re… Qin Lie?” Liu Yan gradually came to realization and couldn’t stop himself from letting out a soft exclamation, “It can’t be? Are you really Qin Lie?”

“Hello, Big Brother Liu!” Qin Lie laughed loudly.

Liu Yan’s mind went blank for several seconds. Then, he suddenly rushed to Qin Lie and punched him solidly in the chest, exclaiming in a low tone, “How dare you show up at this place?”

“Why would I not?” Qin Lie countered.

“Two years ago, Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple had sent the word saying that all Scarlet Tide Continent martial practitioners are to kill you on sight! Moreover, we were all ordered to report if we ever saw you!” Liu Yan said anxiously, “No one saw you, did they?”

Liu Yan was a Nebula Pavilion martial practitioner, and Dark Asura Hall stood between his sect and Profound Heaven Alliance. That was why Profound Heaven Alliance’s news took a long time to reach Liu Yan.

It was obvious that he didn’t know the changes in the outside world.

“From today onwards, Eight Extreme Temple and Profound Heaven Alliance will only be fit to grovel under my feet. There’s no way they would dare to go against me, so you may relax,” Qin Lie smiled and replied.

“You’re much more boastful than you used to be, I see!” Liu Yan chuckled softly and said, “Why have you suddenly decided to come home? I haven’t seen you since you left Icestone City.” As nostalgia caught up to him, he sighed. “ It’s been so many years since then.”

Back then, Qin Lie, the Ling Family clansmen, and Gao Yu were workers mining spirit materials from Celestial Wolf Mountain. Liu Yan was the supervisor.

Later on, the discovery of the Fiery Solar Jade resulted in Feng Family leaking the information to Shattered Ice Manor, causing Qin Lie and others to be chased into Celestial Wolf Mountain in order to silence them.

The strong friendship between him and Liu Yan was built from the moment they joined hands against Shattered Ice Manor’s Yan Dewu, and strengthened by the time they spent escaping.

“We’ve met each other two years ago. Do you remember?” Qin

Lie smiled strangely.

“We’ve met each other two years ago?” Liu Yan shook his head in a daze and said, “No way. I would remember if we met.”

“Think harder. We met right here.” Qin Lie tried to jog his memory.

“Nope, we’ve definitely not met each other,” Liu Yan said affirmatively.

“Two years ago, I’ve asked you about medicinal herbs around Ling Town. However, hehe, it seemed that you were pretty annoyed by me back then,” Qin Lie said with a smile.

After Qin Lie’s reminder, Liu Yan tried for a long time to recall the memory as best as he could until, finally, he shuddered as the light of amazement burst from his eyes, “Were you Yao Tian?!”

Qin Lie nodded with a smile.

“You bastard! I can’t believe I’ve been deceived for such a long time!” Liu Yan punched Qin Lie’s chest several times again in anger. “You’ve grown a few sizes, huh? You enjoy teasing your Brother Liu that much?”

“I had my reasons back then.” Qin Lie sighed.

Liu Yan frowned and pondered for a moment. Then, he said suddenly, “What you did to Liu Ting was a little too despicable and dishonest.”

“You’re right.” Qin Lie admitted it obediently.

“It may have been a moment of inspiration for you, but it was two years of misery for Liu Ting. She couldn’t forget you for the past two years.” Liu Yan shook his head with a sigh and said, “Liu Yuntao may have been unfair, and Liu Ting may have caught a lot of unruliness because of him, but her nature wasn’t really that bad. What you did was a little excessive.”

“Will it be better if you tell her about my identity and explain

things so that she'll forget about me?" Qin Lie said, feeling a headache coming on.

"Oh no! Absolutely not!" Liu Yan's expression changed. "She'd suffered enough misfortune already. She didn't know that she was being tricked by you back then and thought that she had found her true love." He sighed. "If she learned your true identity and figured out that Yao Tian had all along been that Qin Lie she used to disdain, I'm afraid she would crumble under the pressure and attempt suicide."

Liu Yan sighed again and added, "Her punishment is cruel enough already. If she learned that you were Yao Tian, then it wouldn't just be cruel—it'd be ruthless!"

"Alright." Qin Lie nodded. "Big Brother Liu, what are you doing at Ling Town?"

"I'm here to summon Liu Ting and her people back to Nebula Pavilion, of course." Liu Yan looked helpless.

"How is Nebula Pavilion doing?"

"What can we do? Liu Yuntao had no notable achievements, and Nebula Pavilion hadn't improved for the past couple of years. If Liu Yuntao hadn't managed to cling onto Han Pu's thigh he probably wouldn't have been able to preserve his seat as pavilion master."

"What about you? And what about Enforcer Ye Yangqiu? How are you guys doing at Nebula Pavilion? Oh right, if you feel like this life isn't right for you, you can seek out Tu Shixiong at Dark Asura Hall."

"We'll definitely be heading to Dark Asura Hall, but now is not the time. We'll need to improve our strength before we can cross over from a Limestone rank force to a Black Iron rank one."

"I see."

Qin Lie thought for a moment and passed a spatial ring to Liu

Yan, saying, “Big Brother Liu, there are some spirit materials, spirit pills, and some Profound Grade and Earth Grade spirit artifacts here. Keep a part of them to yourself and help deliver the rest to the Gao Family’s patriarch for me, will you? Just say that Gao Yu had sent him the goods.”

Liu Yan received the spatial ring and was stunned beyond imagination after he checked its contents for just a little. He even stuttered as he spoke, “W-where did you get so many treasures?”

“I snatched them.” Qin Lie grinned.

Liu Yan’s eyes burst with the light of amazement, and it took him many deep breaths before he finally calmed down. “Have you seen Gao Yu?”

“Mm, Gao Yu and I are both at the same place. He’s doing well, you don’t need to worry about him,” Qin Lie answered.

“Even back then, I knew that both you and Gao Yu possessed limitless potential. Now, I’ve been proven right” Liu Yan sighed. “But still, isn’t it a little too fast? It’s only been a little over ten years!”

Qin Lie gave Liu Yan a smile and chatted with him for a while. A jug of wine later, Qin Lie ultimately got up and left.

When he took out the crystalline war chariot and soared to the sky while accompanied by the rumbling sounds of its engine, Liu Yan stared blankly at him from the ground with even greater amazement.

“That’s a flying spirit artifact! I may have underestimated the little guy! Amazing, truly amazing!”

Chapter 676: Return Trip

Without delaying any longer, Qin Lie arrived at the poisonous bog half a day later.

Soon after his arrival, he first went to where Armament Sect had initially built their sect. He found that the people from Joyful Union Sect had left this place a long time ago.

The death of Ying Xingran and the three reverends, as well as Blood Spear leaving Armament Sect and the poisonous bog, caused Armament Sect's strength to plummet.

The members of the former Armament Sect and the elders that had fortunately survived were all waiting at this place.

Originally, they planned to rely on Joyful Union Sect and leave the Scarlet Tide Continent.

When Ruan Zhantian, the sect master of Joyful Union Sect, received orders from Li Mu and learned of his connection with Qin Lie, Armament Sect had been immediately abandoned.

The martial practitioners that Joyful Union Sect had sent to the the poisonous bog were ordered to leave by Ruan Zhantian. All communications between Armament Sect and Joyful Union Sect had ceased after that.

Having lost Ying Xingran and the three reverends, along with various exclusive spirit diagrams, the value of Armament Sect dropped in all aspects.

Without Blood Spear and Lang Xie, Armament Sect had no chance of ever becoming a Copper rank force. They posed no threat to Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple. This caused Profound Heaven Alliance to lose interest, so they couldn't even be bothered to come over and suppress Armament Sect.

Armament Sect inside the poisonous bog declined to the point of

being a small Limestone rank force that no one paid attention to.

The elites of the former Armament Sect either died or left. A considerable portion of them left for the ultimate blood ground. This caused the remainder of people to be unable to support the sect. Some of the artificers that were confident in their skills scattered, joining various smaller forces, becoming their artificers.

After Mo Hai and Feng Rong came back, they found that Armament Sect only had a handful of disciples with low cultivations left.

When they told why they had come, the remainder of Armament Sect jointly declared they were willing to leave with Mo Hai almost without hesitation.

They easily recruited these people.

When Qin Lie came, he found that the situation was settled. There was nothing left for him to do.

“They are all people with low cultivation, are they valuable?” Looking at the people he had met a few times before, Qin Lie frowned. “Will they be of any use?”

“They will be helpful,” Tang Siqi replied. “While they may have low cultivation, many of them are artificers. We just have to teach them, and they will prove to be of great help.”

Mo Hai also said, “Qin Lie, this would be the best course of action. The former Armament Sect might have had had people more skillful at forging, but those people couldn’t be molded, their path was set. The young people here had been previously picked by Armament Sect. Armament Sect thought that these are people that could become artificers after being taught.”

“Under my and Siqi’s teachings, the great majority of them will be able to become true artificers.”

“Compared to the old-timers, they are more obedient, willing to accept new things, and more loyal to us.”

Looking at these people, Qin Lie nodded and spoke no more.

The former members of Armament Sect looked at him with reverence and awe.

Ying Xingran and the three reverends had died by his hands. Many of them had seen it with their own eyes. They had a deep-rooted fear of Qin Lie.

“Alright, leave with them. The trash here... throw it all out.” said Qin Lie looking down on a nearby crystalline war chariot. He was disappointed to see all the spirit materials gathered in Armament Sect were neither valuable nor useful.

“The truly valuable things are Armament Sect’s spirit diagrams, me and Siqi have them,” Mo Hai explained with a smile.

“Mn, I understand.”

Under the gazes of many of his former sect members, Qin Lie took out another crystalline war chariot and parked it below. He called for Feng Rong and Yi Yuan and instructed them, “Have them get on this crystalline war chariot.”

“Alright.” Feng Rong, Yi Yuan, Lian Rou and the others started moving.

Each one of them controlled a crystalline war chariot packed with former members of Armament Sect seated in an orderly fashion.

Each crystalline war chariot could hold more than a dozen people. If they squeezed, more than twenty.

The members that had been staying at Armament Sect mostly were low level artificers or had potential to become one. There were few in number.

They quickly got onto the crystalline war chariots.

“Qin Lie, should we wait for Miss Song and the others?” asked Feng Rong seeing that Qin Lie was preparing to leave immediately.

She continued, “Two days ago, Song Siyuan and other Profound Heaven Alliance martial practitioners came and said that their side would be ready soon. They hope to come with us to the ultimate blood ground.”

Qin Lie’s gaze moved around.

Ever since Song Siyuan learned of the relationship between him and Song Tingyu, he was slightly afraid to meet people from Profound Heaven Alliance, especially Song Yu...

This time, Song Yu and Xie Yaoyang would definitely come to the Setting Sun Islands.

He was afraid that Song Yu would ask about the matter between him and Song Tingyu.

“There’s no need to wait.” After a moment of thought, Qin Lie said, “They know where the ultimate blood ground is. We shall leave first. When we arrive, I will notify the people from Blood Fiend Sect so that they will let Song Tingyu’s group through.”

“Are you really not going to wait?” Feng Rong smiled. “You are not afraid that Miss Song will be angry?”

“Stop wasting words! Let’s go!” Snorting, Qin Lie controlled the crystalline war chariot to charge in the direction of Purple Mist Sea’s Ghost Isle.

“Let’s go then,” Feng Rong said with a laugh.

And so, the crystalline war chariots flew into the sky above the poisonous bog and then disappeared into the clouds.

A day and a half later, they appeared on Ghost Isle.

When they landed, Qin Lie suddenly felt awkward.

At the center of Ghost Isle, at the entrance that was connected to the Nether Battlefield, two crystalline war chariots silently floated.

Song Tingyu was leaning against one of the chariot, talking with Song Yu. She clearly was not focused.

Xie Jingxuan and her father Xie Yaoyang were on the other crystalline war chariot.

Hearing the roar from the sky, Song Tingyu raised her head. Her eyes flashed, and she locked onto Qin Lie's chariot from far away. When Qin Lie came close, she said sarcastically, "What? You wanted to leave us behind?"

Xie Jingxuan raised her head and rolled her eyes at him as though she was blaming him for not staying true to his word.

The alliance master of Profound Heaven Alliance, Song Yu, and Xie Yaoyang both had smiles on their faces. "Hahaha, as expected, the heroes come from the youths. Back when you helped Armament Sect drive away the five forces, I just knew that your future was limitless. However, I still underestimated you. Ah, when I pulled you into Profound Heaven Alliance back then, and gave you the status of a foreign delegate of Profound Heaven Alliance, I had a high opinion of you. Pity..."

Shaking his head, Song Yu had an expression of regret. "Pity that my mind was muddled by Song Zhi's words which let me to do some stupid things. Ah, thinking about it now, I feel great regret."

"Qin Lie, Profound Heaven Alliance slighted you, please forgive us." Xie Yaoyang briskly admitted his mistake.

"I'll let bygones be bygones, as long as you do not repeat the same mistakes in the future." Qin Lie's words had a double meaning.

"No! Never!" Song Yu guaranteed.

As they were talking, Qin Lie suddenly saw a fat figure that popped out from a distant corner, sneakily look in their direction with timidity.

"Master Yao!" Qin Lie was overjoyed.

"Haha, not really, not really." Yao Tai waved his hand as he awkwardly walked out. He scratched his head and said with an anxious smile, "Miss Song insisted on me coming, she said that she

wanted you to see me. I don't know why, and I just came with Alliance Master Song and the others."

"Have you been well these past years?" Qin Lie asked excitedly.

He had special emotions towards Yao Tai.

During his time at Nebula Pavilion, Yao Tai had always sincerely treated him and taught him all his forging knowledge without keeping anything back.

Yao Tai could be considered his first teacher.

When he had split with Profound Heaven Alliance, he had been worried about Yao Tai. He had asked Song Tingyu repeatedly for her to take care of Yao Tai.

"I've been very well," Yao Tai said with a smile.

"When Tingyu was here, she always paid Yao Tai lots of attention. Before she left for the Land of Chaos to attend the Trial, she found me and had me guarantee that nothing would happen to Yao Tai." Song Yu had a small smile. "In the years that Yao Tai was at Profound Heaven Alliance, while he did not receive special treatment, he was not targeted."

"My days have been very good, really!" Yao Tai said honestly.

"That's good! That's good!" Seeing Yao Tai was fine, as fat as usual, some of Qin Lie's hate towards Profound Heaven Alliance somewhat faded. "Master Yao, this time, come with me to the Land of Chaos. There, you can forge as much as you want!"

Yao Tai suddenly shook. "Land of Chaos?"

Prior to his arrival, Yao Tai had been sure he would just meet Qin Lie. He even thought that Song Yu and Xie Yaoyang wanted to use him to threaten Qin Lie.

He didn't know what Song Tingyu's aim in bringing him was.

Right now, seeing major personages such as Song Yu and Xie Yaoyang were talking pleasantly with Qin Lie and even looked as

though they wanted to establish good ties with Qin Lie, he was slightly dazed.

“I knew that you wanted to meet him.” Song Tingyu laughed softly and then said, “I also knew that you didn’t want to go to Profound Heaven City, so I helped you by bringing him.”

She understood Qin Lie better than anyone else.

“Thanks!” Qin Lie nodded.

“Now you know to thank me?” Rolling her eyes, Song Tingyu said meaningfully. “Aren’t you wishing to get far far away from me?”

Qin Lie felt extremely awkward.

Song Yu looked at the pair and brushed his beard. His face had a smile, but he did not say anything.

“Yes, to the Land of Chaos!” Qin Lie looked at Yao Tai and changed the topic. “Come come come, let me introduce you to Elder Mo Hai!”

Qin Lie looked behind him and shouted at Mo Hai. “Great Elder, this is Master Yao Tai, my first teacher!”

Mo Hai came over and looked with astonishment at Yao Tao. He nodded lightly and said politely, “Master Yao, you taught Qin Lie well, that is amazing!”

“Ah, not at all! I am not Qin Lie’s teacher, I only gave him some basic knowledge on forging.” Yao Tai waved his hands. When he faced Mo Hai, he appeared very sincere and terrified.

Mo Hai’s name was famous in the Scarlet Tide Continent. Anyone that thought themselves an artificer would know his name.

“Go, when we reach the Setting Sun Islands, we can talk more!” Qin Lie shouted.

Everyone nodded.

And so, they put away their crystalline war chariots and then walked orderly toward the entrance, to the ultimate blood ground in the Nether Battlefield below.

……

Chapter 677: Island Master Qin!

At the center of the spatial transportation formation on Flaming Sun Island.

Countless lines of blood intersected, forming a net. The net released power that twisted space and grew increasingly stronger.

A long time later, the spatial power gradually calmed and the blood net slowly disappeared.

On the transportation stage, under the gazes of more than a dozen Blood Fiend Sect martial practitioners, the figures of Qin Lie's group gradually condensed and appeared.

"Island Master Qin!"

"Island Master Qin has returned!"

The Blood Fiend Sect martial practitioners had respectful expressions as they bowed towards Qin Lie.

Qin Lie who had just returned from Scarlet Tide Continent stilled. "Island Master Qin?"

Hong Bowen of the Blood Fiend Ten Elders laughed, and turned into a streak of bloody light, flying from afar and suddenly appearing by Qin Lie's side. He said loudly, "Yes, from now on, you are the island master of Flaming Sun Island, so you are called Island Master Qin!"

Mo Lingye and the Blood Fiend Ten Elders had spent great effort to establish Qin Lie's status.

Even though he cultivated the Blood Spirit Art and had a close relationship to Xue Li, strictly speaking, Qin Lie could not be considered a member of Blood Fiend Sect—he had not gone through the admittance ceremony, he had no one leading him in, he did not have a master.

Most important of all, Qin Lie himself did not seem to want to be

restrained by Blood Fiend Sect.

Not a member of Blood Fiend Sect, and not a martial practitioner of Gold Sun Island, Qin Lie's status on the Setting Sun Islands was slightly strange. There was also a problem that people of Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island had no idea how to address him.

Yet in both Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island, Qin Lie was an important figure, his words carried an enormous weight.

The eight god corpses that were deep under the sea were the primary defense of the Setting Sun Islands. If Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island wanted to establish themselves on the Setting Sun Islands, they had to rely on Qin Lie.

So, they had to give Qin Lie an appropriate identity.

The island master of Flaming Sun Island was the identity they arranged for Qin Lie after discussion.

They did not consider Flaming Sun Island to belong to Gold Sun Island nor did they see it as an asset under Blood Fiend Sect.

It was a territory that was independent and also on an equal level to them.

"In the future, everyone on Flaming Sun Island belongs to you!" Hong Bowen shouted.

Qin Lie shook and then said with a smile, "Including the spatial transportation formation that Blood Fiend Sect has built here?"

"Yes!" Hong Bowen nodded and then said, "Not just the spatial transportation formation, even the ultimate blood ground that is connected to it belongs to you! The members of our Blood Fiend Sect owe you for being able to cultivate on the ultimate blood ground, and we will pay you back accordingly!"

Qin Lie's eyes lit up.

The expressions of Song Tingyu, Song Yu and the others who came with him, as well as the martial practitioners that used to be

from Armament Sect such as Mo Hai and Feng Rong changed into ones of excitement.

Mo Hai, Feng Rong, Tang Siqi, Yi Yuan, Liang Rou and the others stemmed from the Scarlet Tide Continent and had no connection with Blood Fiend Sect or Gold Sun Island.

Everyone would live together on Flaming Sun Island, but they did not want to be restrained by or subordinate to Blood Fiend Sect.

They hoped more for a mutually beneficial partnership with Blood Fiend Sect.

Previously, they had felt that they were outsiders on the Setting Sun Islands. They felt that their relationship with Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island was too vague and they did not know their identity and status.

They constantly worried that they would be taken in by Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island, losing the freedom they so desired. That was not something that was pleasing to Mo Hai or Feng Rong.

In the past, the reason why Armament Sect decided to fight to the death when attacked by the five forces was that they did not want to become subordinates of Profound Heaven Alliance or Eight Extreme Temple.

“What about Lang Xie and Blood Spear? Which faction do they belong to?” Qin Lie asked.

Hong Bowen smiled slightly and said, “We, Blood Fiend Ten Elders, discussed it with sister-in-law. We decided that Lang Xie was free to choose. He could choose to formally return to Blood Fiend Sect and become its core member, or he could choose to stay at Flaming Sun Island and be independent of Blood Fiend Sect.”

“Oh?” Qin Lie’s expression changed. “How did Lang Xie choose?”

Hong Bowen’s smile was slightly forced. He said with a sigh. “Lang Xie chose to remain at Flaming Sun Island.”

When the words were said, Qin Lie, Feng Rong, Mo Hai and the others were startled inside and felt overjoyed.

They had not expected that Lang Xie would not be willing to become a member of Blood Fiend Sect.

“We did not expect it either.” Hong Bowen’s expression was distraught. “Sister-in-law and us ten elders personally discussed with Lang Xie. We promised that if Lang Xie was willing to formally join Blood Fiend Sect, he would eventually become the sect master of Blood Fiend Sect!” Shaking his head, Hong Bowen said regretfully, “We hadn’t expected that he would not agree, ah…”

Hearing him say this, everyone felt even more amazed, and they were puzzled by Lang Xie’s choice.

“Come onto the crystalline war chariot, let’s scout the area from the sky..” Hong Bowen thought and the said with a smile, “Flaming Sun Island is not just this island, even the two closest islands are a part of Flaming Sun Island’s territory. One island is where the ancient elite remains are being stored, the other island belongs to Xiang Xi. He has agreed to give it to you. Right now, Blood Spear members are cultivating there.”

Everyone became excited.

“Let’s take a look before discussing!” Song Tingyu’s beautiful eyes were glittering.

Other than those who just came from the Scarlet Tide Continent, and the members that had belonged to Armament Sect, both Song Tingyu’s group and Mo Hai’s group took out their crystal chariots and hurriedly got on the crystal chariots. Under Hong Bowen’s direction, they flew into the sky and started to take a viewing with Hong Bowen.

“Oh, were gone for just a month, yet there’s been such great changes!” Lian Rou said in amazement.

“Many towers have been built!” Tang Siqi was overjoyed.

“Not bad, not bad at all.” Song Tingyu’s face was covered in a smile as she chuckled.

Qin Lie was also glowing, and excited inside as he looked at Flaming Sun Island and the nearby two islands.

In a short span of just a month, dozens of sturdy limestone towers had been built on the Flaming Sun Island. They spread outwards from where Qin Lie had stayed at before, and seemed to be arranged into a small town.

For martial practitioners of high cultivation, although it was a waste of their talent and spirit energy, it was fairly easy to erect buildings. Only a dozen or so Fulfillment Realm martial practitioners and a week of time were required to build this small town from scratch.

Of course, the buildings built in such a short time did not have any sense of beauty. They did not have artistry that would cause people’s eyes to light up, nor any terrifying defensive ability.

They could only be used as residences or to cultivate.

On Flaming Sun Island, the dozens of limestone towers were divided into cultivation rooms, storage rooms and scripture towers that could hold spirit arts. Towers’ interior had everything needed to live and had been designed to accommodate hundreds of people.

There were a few plazas in front of these limestone towers where martial practitioners could spar with their spirit techniques and refine their physical bodies.

Looking down from the sky, Flaming Sun Island was all ready to accommodate new people.

This was Flaming Sun Island.

The other island was of a different style due to Lang Xie and Blood Spear. Other than the limestone towers that were about the

same, the most distinguishing feature was the existence of blood pools. The blood pools were dug deep and divided into many sectors. If blood water was added, one would be able to cultivate blood spirit crystals in there directly.

Looking at that island, Qin Lie could see traces of the previous Blood Spear cultivation ground. It was clear that Lang Xie and Blood Spear already thought of it as their new home.

The third island had been where the ancient elite remains had been placed. Originally, Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan had been cultivating there, but now many limestones towers of unique appearances had been erected.

If one looked closely, they would find that there were many gutters dug under those limestone towers, and all kinds of forging cauldrons had been placed in the rooms.

Forging rooms, spirit material rooms, settings for fire sources, all kinds of pools to cool off steaming hot newly-forged artifacts. All of these could be seen in every corner of the island.

“Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island also have some artificers,” Hong Bowen explained with a small smile. “We don’t know much about what kind of rooms and buildings artificers need, but they do. With our artificers’ help, we have built this island specifically for the former Armament Sect. If there are any problems, I hope that you can solve it yourself, as that’s all we can do.”

Hong Bowen looked sincerely at Mo Hai and Tang Siqi.

In his eyes, Mo Hai and Tang Siqi who could forge Blazing Profound Bombs were extremely important. He knew that Blood Fiend Sect had to rely on these two people in the future so he always had a humble attitude when facing them.

The great majority of martial practitioners in the Land of Chaos would have such a humble and polite attitude when they faced artificers that possessed actual ability.

Mo Hai, Tang Siqi, and Lian Rou looked in amazement from the crystalline war chariot. Their faces were rosy as they looked at the forging ground that had been built specially for them with joyful surprise in their eyes.

“Good, very good, although a few things require work, this island will do just fine.” Mo Hai nodded and then looked deeply at Hong Bowen. He said, “Elder Hong has worked hard.”

“As long as you are satisfied.” Hong Bowen’s smile could make people feel comfortable all over.

“The three islands belong to Flaming Sun Island, one for Lang Xie and Blood Spear to cultivate, one for Master Mo Hai and Miss Tang to forge.” Hong Bowen looked at the group and continued to explain. “The main island, Flaming Sun Island, is for you, Qin Lie. In the future, who lives here will be determined by you. Blood Fiend Sect will not interfere.”

Qin Lie, Mo Hai and the others were very satisfied, and felt great comfort at the goodwill Blood Fiend Sect was showing.

“In the future, you, Qin Lie, are the master of Flaming Sun Island. You will manage these three islands, and you will be sustaining them.”

“You have provided the spirit materials to build that spatial transportation formation, and you were the one who found the ultimate blood ground. It’s only fair that it should belong to you. In the future, if members of Blood Fiend Sect go to the ultimate blood ground to cultivate the Blood Spirit Art, we will pay an appropriate price in spirit stones to Flaming Sun Island. We can discuss the fee in the future.”

“As for Blazing Profound Bombs and the new spirit armor that Master Mo and Miss Tang had devised, as well as other spirit artifacts, Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island will trade using an equivalent of spirit materials and spirit stones. We will not slight you.”

“Also, you are free to sell things such as Blazing Profound Bombs to other forces, like Illusory Demon Sect. Blood Fiend sect will definitely not interfere.”

“If Lang Xie and the martial practitioners of Blood Spear accompany Blood Fiend Sect to go fighting with Gold Sun Island against the surrounding forces, all of the spoils including mines and territories will be divided fairly based on their contribution.”

“In other words, starting today, Flaming Sun Island is completely independent of Blood Fiend Sect. It is not like Gold Sun Island, it is not subordinate to Blood Fiend Sect.”

“In the future, you are allies of Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island. We can move together and fight against enemies, but we will rule our own territories and not interfere.”

Qin Lie’s eyes grew brighter and brighter.

Hong Bowen suddenly remembered something and then said, “Oh, right, there are large amounts of spirit materials, spirit stones, pills and artifacts in the large storage rooms in towers of Flaming Sun Island. First, you helped Gold Sun Island force Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion back. Gold Sun Island obtained many spirit materials and pills from pillaging the corpses.”

“Then, when the three families and Black Voodoo Cult invaded, Duan Qianjie came because of you, and helped us destroy the Soul Altar of that Imperishable martial practitioner. After that, your eight god corpses helped Big Brother Xue fight off Jiang Zhuzhe. In that battle, you were crucial.”

“The appropriate amount of treasures such as chariots, ships, and spirit artifacts has been already given to Blood Spear’s Lang Xie.”

“A portion of the spirit materials and pills we obtained during our trip to Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion is in these

storage rooms.”

“We also took a portion of the Blazing Profound Bombs that Miss Tang and the others forged. We have paid an equivalent amount of spirit materials and stones.”

“Oh, I also forgot something. We are still organizing the mines that we obtained from Black Cloud Palace and Heavenly Sea Pavilion. After they are accounted for, we will give a corresponding share to Flaming Sun Island.”

Hong Bowen talked and clearly laid out the accounts. He had stored the things that Qin Lie should get into the spirit material warehouses and storage rooms on the three islands.

“Haha, you can go stocktake now and see how much you have,” Hong Bowen said with a laugh.

……

Chapter 678: Blood Fiend Sect's Sincerity

Qin Lie was not skilled in stocktaking.

"Let me help you." Song Tingyu said, her face glowing.

She was clearly in a good mood, her eyes betraying her excitement. Anyone could see with a glance at the smile on her face that she was in a very cheerful mood.

"You're skilled in things like this?" Qin Lie asked with a smile.

"Back at Profound Heaven Alliance, Tingyu helped me stocktake the resources of the family. She has astounding talent in this area, you do not have to worry," Song Yu added with a smile.

"Sister Tingyu really does know how to manage resources," Xie Jingxuan added softly.

Qin Lie's eyes lit up slightly. "Alright, you can go and see how much resources Flaming Sun Island has right now."

Steering a crystalline war chariot, Song Tingyu laughed as she descended down towards the towers of Flaming Sun Island.

"Let's go to that island." Mo Hai pointed at the island where the ancient elite remains were stored.

Qin Lie nodded with a smile.

"This island is gray, let's call it Gray Island," Tang Siqi said softly.

Looking down from the sky, they found that no plants could be seen covering the island and even the sand was a gray-brown color.

"Alright, Gray Island," Qin Lie said.

Tang Siqi had a happy expression and she happily took the people from Armament Sect along with Mo Hai and Lian Rou to Gray Island.

"I'm going to Lang Xie."

Controlling the crystalline war chariot, Qin Lie turned into a cold streak of glowing light that shot towards the island where Blood Spear was.

Song Yu and Xie Yaoyang on Xie Jingxuan's crystalline war chariot looked at the Setting Sun Islands. They looked at a gathering of Blood Fiend Sect's martial practitioners, as well as where the Xing Family of Gold Sun Island was. They were inwardly calculating something.

"It seems that we still underestimated Qin Lie." Xie Yaoyang suddenly sighed.

Song Yu thought for a moment before nodding. "I hadn't expected that he would have his own land here already."

"This boy is really good at making trouble!" Xie Yaoyang said in praise.

"As expected, extraordinary!" Song Yu agreed.

After Hong Bowen of the Blood Fiend Ten Elders finished explaining, he left Flaming Sun Island.

He directly landed where Mo Lingye, Mo Jun and the others were gathered.

"How was it?"

Seeing him return, Mo Jun's expression changed. He stood up straight and looked with a burning gaze at Hong Bowen.

Mo Lingye and the others from the Blood Fiend Ten Elders also looked at Hong Bowen.

"I've told him what I needed to, I don't think I missed anything." Hong Bowen's expression was strict. "Blood Fiend Sect has shown our intentions. I saw that Qin Lie was very surprised. He should be very happy with our arrangements. However..." After a pause, he continued. "Isn't the price too high?"

The others of the Blood Fiend Ten Elders also had expressions of

pain as though a piece of their flesh had been cut off.

Blood Fiend Sect had used almost a hundred experts and a lot of limestone to build over the three islands.

They had given Qin Lie almost half of the crystalline war chariots, ships, large-scale flight artifacts, and resources that they had recently obtained from Black Voodoo Cult, and the three families as well as the spirit materials, stones, and pills they obtained from Heavenly Sea Pavilion and Black Cloud Palace.

At this time, almost half of their gains were piled up on Qin Lie's three islands.

For Blood Fiend Sect that had not been in their best state these past thousand years, the materials were very important. Giving away half of them came with a great pain to them.

"Not even half of our wealth is equal to one arm of the progenitor," Mo Lingye said serenely.

Everyone immediately felt better.

Compared to the body of the Blood Progenitor, the spirit materials they had obtained recently were not much.

"Also, Qin Lie deserves it." Mo Lingye looked at the ten elders and said coolly, "Without Qin Lie's help multiple times, Blood Fiend Sect would not have been able to establish themselves at the Setting Sun Islands, much less publicly come out. It was him that let us stop hiding and leave the shadows. This alone is worth more than these spirit materials!"

Everyone nodded inwardly.

"Even now, without the eight god corpses in the sea, we would not have the ability to protect ourselves," Mo Lingye said.

Mo Jun and Hong Bowen all had thoughtful expressions.

"The reason we gave three islands to Qin Lie was for him to have a land of his own, a place he can call his "home." With that I hope

to keep him nearby."

"Li Mu of Heavenly Sword Mountain or Forefather Terminator should be able to give him better conditions. Soon, he will go to Terminator Sect. If he sees the strength of Terminator Sect and its wealth, and he is persuaded by Forefather Terminator, it is very likely that he will become a disciple of Terminator Sect, a direct disciple of Nan Zhengtian."

"If that's the case, then what can Blood Fiend Sect use to keep him?"

Mo Lingye asked the group.

Mo Jun and the others gradually realized.

"We gave him a place that he will think about, something he cannot give up, this is how he will be able to resist the temptation of Terminator Sect. Flaming Sun Island belongs to him, those people from Armament Sect, Blood Spear, Lang Xie, his female friends, they will feel they belong to Flaming Sun Island. They won't leave, and so won't he." Mo Lingye's eyes flashed with intelligence.

"Sister-in-law is extraordinarily intelligent." Mo Jun was convinced.

Hong Bowen and the others couldn't help but feel respect.

"There is something you have to understand." Mo Lingye sighed softly and said, "Today's Blood Fiend Sect is not the Blood Fiend Sect of a thousand years ago. At this moment, today, if Qin Lie left Blood Fiend Sect, his future would be even better. We, however, can't go on without him. I hope that you can understand it."

"Understood."

"We all understand."

"Sister-in-law, your foresight is amazing."

The group praised sincerely.

“Qin Lie has come!”

A Blood Spear martial practitioner saw Qin Lie appear on the crystalline war chariot and called out to notify Lang Xie.

In a remote cultivation room, Lang Xie was half-naked as he soaked himself in viscous bloodwater. The pores on his body looked as though they were breathing regularly.

The room was shrouded in bloody energy. The stench of blood was nauseating. Two bloody red snakes of tangible blood energy came out of Lang Xie’s eyes.

Hearing that Qin Lie had arrived, Lang Xie stood up, stabilized blood energy of his body and retracted his bloody aura.

Walking out of the blood pool, he put on a rough hemp robe, opened the door and allowed Qin Lie to enter

“Hm?” Lang Xie exclaimed softly and looked strangely at Qin Lie. His bloody eyes flashed with intimidating light.

Qin Lie’s hairs rose on end as he was being stared at. He asked in puzzlement, “What? Is something wrong?”

“Boy, soak in the blood pool!” Lang Xie suddenly said.

“This blood pool? The one you use to cultivate?” Qin Lie was shocked.

“Yes!” Lang Xie said.

Qin Lie’s expression changed slightly. He thought for a moment and then said, “Alright! I’ll try!”

Lang Xie was already in the late stage of the Fulfillment Realm and was preparing to ascend to the Fragmentation Realm. After he came to the Setting Sun Islands, he had followed Blood Fiend Sect in their campaigns. All of the Blood Fiend Ten Elders had nothing but praises for him and thought that Lang Xie’s talent surpassed Xue Li’s and reached the height of the first sect master of Blood Fiend Sect.

Lang Xie definitely had outstanding traits to be recognized by all of the Blood Fiend Ten Elders. His personality, intelligence, and talent were all outstanding.

It was only natural that the blood pool he used for cultivation was similarly extraordinary.

“Slowly, sink in bit by bit. Do not absorb the bloodwater from the pool too quickly. If you feel uncomfortable, immediately stop and block your pores. Get a feel for it.” Lang Xie reminded.

Qin Lie nodded.

Taking off his top, he slowly moved towards the enormous blood pool.

His feet entered first from the stairs to the blood pool and the water washed over his feet. A strong burning feeling immediately spread through his feet as though there were hundreds of insects stabbing into the pores of his feet and trying to burrow into his feet. That burning and piercing pain caused his body to shudder.

“How is it?” Lang Xie’s expression was serious.

Without answering, Qin Lie focused for a while with a frozen expression to carefully feel the changes in his feet.

Bloody bubbles of the boiling water continued to pop. There was clearly a fire source like the Fiery Solar Jade under the blood pool that boiled and activated the bloodwater.

The boiling bloodwater was so hot that the great majority of Fulfillment Realm martial practitioners would immediately jump out after touching the water.

Other than the high temperature, the bloodwater was also mixed with many different kinds of corrosive medicinal fluids that were not tolerable to normal people.

Lang Xie thought that even genuine members of Blood Fiend Sect would most likely have a difficult time withstanding the

refinement of the bloody water in the blood pool if they were in the Fulfillment Realm.

However, after the initial shudder, Qin Lie seemed to quickly adjust and started to walk along the stairs into the blood pool.

Shock appeared on Lang Xie's face.

Chapter 679: Getting Rich!

Qin Lie's entire body was completely submerged in bloodwater.

"Blub, blub!"

Blood-colored bubbles continuously emerged from the surface of the blood pool as turbulent waves of heat began to emanate outwards from within the blood pool, dramatically increasing the temperature of the cultivation room at a shocking speed.

The skin on the upper half of Qin Lie's body was a fiery crimson red and was currently emanating an astonishing amount of heat.

As Lang Xie closely observed Qin Lie, his expression slightly changed as the glow in his eyes became brighter and brighter.

Qin Lie, with his eyes closed, took a deep breath and began to circulate the Blood Refinement Art, using the spirit energy contained within the bloodwater to cleanse and temper his flesh, while using his own blood to condense lifeblood essence at the same time.

"Boom!"

Qin Lie felt his mind tremble as countless divine characters of "blaze" emerged from within his muscles, flesh, and bones after a short pause.

During this instant, Qin Lie felt as if a blazing volcano which was uncontrollably spewing lava had been created within him. It was incredibly terrifying.

It was his bloodline power being awakened!

"Pop, pop, pop!"

With Qin Lie at its center, the blood pool began to emit startling explosive sounds as bloodwater was being quickly vaporized due to the astonishingly high temperature.

Within the cultivation room, the temperature continued to climb

as if the blood pool was filled with lava. The fierce, violent heat scorched Qin Lie's surroundings and caused space to continuously explode.

Lang Xie's face suddenly changed color.

"Swish, swish, swish!"

Streaks of fiery light containing the mysterious and unpredictable divine characters that meant "blaze" and carrying the scent of sulphuric lava suddenly burst outwards in all directions.

"Bang!"

Under the bombardment of the streaks of fiery light, the cultivation room crashed down with a loud explosion.

Lang Xie got buried by the limestone.

Atop the island, numerous Blood Spear martial practitioners heard the dreadful noise and smelled the scent of sulfuric lava, resulting in them all gathering near the cultivation room.

All they saw was the now collapsed cultivation room.

"There is nothing for you to see here. All of you, leave!" Lang Xie's cold voice resonated out from the depths of the limestone pile. Suddenly, the rocks began to explode, gradually revealing Lang Xie's body.

Crawling out from within the rocks, Lang Xie glared at the Blood Spear practitioners and said in annoyance, "Scram!"

Intimidated by Lang Xie's fierceness, the Blood Spear members quickly dispersed.

"Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh!"

The sound of flames burning came out from within the now ruined cultivation room as the blocks of limestone became a scorched crimson color similar to that of smelted iron. It seemed as if liquid lava was in the process of seeping out from within the

cultivation room.

A while later, the limestone blocks became unable to bear the dreadfully high temperatures and melted into liquid lava.

A thick, pungent stench of blood permeated the surroundings. Suddenly, Qin Lie shouted as he rushed out from within the crimson bloodwater to beside Lang Xie.

After a moment of silence, Qin Lie stuck out his left hand, revealing the single droplet of condensed lifeblood essence in his palm.

The drop of blood was reminiscent of a fire crystal.

Similar to fire jade, the lifeblood essence was clear and constantly emitting an astonishingly high temperature, as if an inextinguishable fire was fiercely burning within. However, if one looked closely enough, they would be able to see countless starlike divine characters that contained an indescribably miraculous beauty.

This drop of lifeblood essence was fundamentally different from the ones he had condensed before.

After all, this was the first drop of blood essence which he had condensed following the awakening of his bloodline power. Compared to the ones he had created before, this drop contained the divine characters of “blaze”, causing it to enclose an incredibly high temperature of nearly a thousand degrees, the temperature of lava.

Furthermore, the amount of energy contained in this drop of lifeblood essence was also unparalleled, causing even Qin Lie to be surprised.

“The blood in your veins is different from ours, so the lifeblood essence you have condensed is different from ours as well.” Lang Xie looked at the drop of blood essence with a sense of awe as he could sense the fantastical characteristics contained within. He

then continued, “When Ling Yushi and Ling Xuanxuan hid within the poisonous bog and cultivated in my domain in the past, I discovered that their bloodlines were also very strange…”

Lang Xie paused for a moment, then said, “Your blood is similar to theirs. You have the bloodline of a powerful ancient race.”

Taking a deep breath, Qin Lie absorbed the drop of lifeblood essence back into his body and slowly calmed himself down. Looking at Lang Xie, he said, “About this, please help me keep it a secret.”

Lang Xie nodded.

He still remembered when the Ling Family had discovered their bloodline powers in the past. Ling Yushi had undergone an astonishing change as due to the stimulation of her bloodline, her soul energy had been increasing dramatically every day.

As for the other members of the Ling Family, they all also experienced similarly drastic changes, resulting in their abilities and power soaring after their bloodline powers had been awakened.

Thus, Lang Xie began to try and discover the secrets of bloodlines by himself.

He took a long period of time to study the books of Armament Sect as well as some ancient books which he personally found. To his dismay, however, he discovered that with his knowledge and the records of the Scarlet Tide Continent which he was able to study, he was unable to unearth any of the mysteries of bloodline powers.

Nonetheless, because he cultivated the Blood Spirit Art and had a deep comprehension towards blood, he was able to create a method to sense the presence of a foreign bloodline after a period of time.

But he was still clueless as to why the bloodlines of the ancient races were able to miraculously meld into the blood pool and

increase the purity of bloodwater.

“Lord Lang Xie, just how much do you understand about bloodline power?” Qin Lie focusedly asked.

Lang Xie shook his head and sighed. “The Scarlet Tide Continent’s history is just too short, and I am unable to find any books or scriptures which discuss bloodlines. Although I have been studying bloodlines for a while now, my efforts have all been in vain. I believed that through the Blood Refinement Art, I would perhaps be able to make use of an ancient race’s bloodline, but…”

Looking at the ruined cultivation room, collapsed of blood pool, and evaporated bloodwater, Lang Xie continued, “It has yet to work.”

His understanding of bloodline power was just too shallow, preventing him from discovering any of the secrets of bloodlines. For him to want to try to utilize bloodlines to cultivate Blood Spirit Art was simply impossible.

“Your bloodline power is too tyrannical. It’s simply impossible for it to merge with the bloodwater within the blood pool. It seems like when you tried to do so, the bloodwater incited your bloodline to surge out of control, resulting in the destruction you see around us.” Lang Xie pondered for a moment, then commented, “It seems like you still haven’t found a proper method to use your bloodline power.”

Qin Lie bitterly smiled and then nodded.

“I somehow awakened my bloodline power when I was still on the Scarlet Tide Continent, right before I broke through to the Fulfillment Realm…” Qin Lie explained his circumstances. He continued, “Afterwards, I tried to utilize my bloodline’s power several times, but I was never able to figure out how to trigger it. In fact, even though I managed to stimulate my bloodline power just now, it is still a complete anomaly to me. Moreover, I cannot control it, and thus I am afraid that I might harm others, or even

myself."

"Compared to the Scarlet Tide Continent, there are many more ancient forces and sects who might have a deeper understanding of bloodlines in the Land of Chaos," Lang Xie reminded, "Perhaps you can ask the people from Blood Fiend Sect about it."

Qin Lie's eyes brightened.

"That's right. Lord Lang Xie, based on my interpretation of Hong Bowen's words, as long as you officially joined Blood Fiend Sect, you would definitely become the sect master in the future. Why did you give up such an opportunity?" This question had been on Qin Lie's mind for quite some time, and one he desperately wanted to know the answer to.

"I don't like to take the easy path," Lang Xie murmured.

"So it was like this." Qin Lie chuckled, then turned his attention towards the newly constructed base of Blood Spear and said, "In that case, this island now belongs to you and Blood Spear."

"Mn."

Riding the crystalline war chariot, Qin Lie left the island and made his way to the island where Blood Fiend Sect was.

A couple minutes later, he arrived at the island where Blood Fiend Sect presided. Under the guidance of the Blood Fiend Sect's martial practitioners, he arrived at the hall where Mo Lingye and the Blood Fiend Ten Elders were conversing.

"I'd like to thank seniors for the kindness you have showed me." Upon entering, Qin Lie bowed and earnestly thanked them.

After all, Blood Fiend Sect had given him the Flaming Sun Island and two others to serve as his base while also helping him build some smaller scale pavilions, cultivation rooms, forging rooms, scripture towers, and spirit material storage rooms. They had even provided the basic supplies necessary for his daily life for him so that he could easily begin living there.

On top of that, Blood Fiend Sect had also provided many types of spirit materials. Qin Lie was unable to find any flaw in these conditions and the other benefits they provided.

He was extremely satisfied with Blood Fiend Sect's sincerity.

"It was all well-deserved. You don't need to thank any of us. Moreover, we do not deserve any of it." Mo Lingye lightly laughed. "The help you provided Blood Fiend Sect with and the care you gave my family, your contributions are so great that we do not know how to repay you. In the future, we hope that all of us living together at the Setting Sun Islands can build strong friendship and alliance between us as we continue to help each other out."

Qin Lie nodded without hesitation.

He then conversed about matters pertaining to Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island with Mo Lingye and the Blood Fiend Ten Elders for a while.

Finally, right before he left, Qin Lie asked his true question, "Senior Mo and other esteemed seniors, how much do you all know about the bloodlines of the ancient races? Do you know anything about awakening it and stimulating it or perhaps how to unearth any of its secrets or mysteries?

"Why are you asking about this?" Shadows suddenly appeared in Mo Lingye's eyes.

"Just curious." Qin Lie appeared to be nonchalant.

The Blood Fiend Ten Elders appeared to be in deep thought as they all remained silent and lowered their heads.

"Pertaining to the bloodlines of the ancient races, we of Blood Fiend Sect don't know too much either. In fact, all the human forces within the Land of Chaos don't have any deep understandings of foreign bloodlines," Mo Lingye answered.

"Then who knows the most?" Qin Lie asked again.

After a moment of thought, Mo Lingye smiled and replied, “You should probably go visit Terminator Sect then. There are always people of the Asura Race residing there year round. If you are able to encounter any of the more powerful martial practitioners of the Asura Race there and directly ask them your question face to face, I believe you will find the answer you want.”

“Questions about the bloodlines of the ancient races can only be answered by the foreign races themselves.”

“As for us?” Mo Lingye shook her head and apologized, “We truly cannot help you because we are humans just like you. We are completely unfamiliar with them. Thus, our understanding is very shallow.”

“Ah, so it is like this. In that case, thanks.” Qin Lie stopped speaking, nodded his head, and then left.

After he left, Meng Feng asked in surprise, “Why does this kid care so much about the bloodlines of ancient races?”

“I’ve heard that his soulmate, a girl named Ling Yushi, has a foreign bloodline running through her body,” Mo Lingye explained. “I think he might be asking about their mysteries for that girl.”

As she spoke, a strange light flickered through Mo Lingye’s bright eyes.

“Could it be that the rumors about the Graveyard of Gods… are actually true? That the Graveyard of Gods is a cultivation land that the Heaven Fighting Race prepared for its descendants?” As Mo Lingye quietly thought to herself, the strange light in her eyes become brighter and brighter as more and more thoughts gradually crossed her mind. “This kid, just how many secrets are hidden on him?”

“Qin Lie! Guess how much spirit materials is stored on Flaming Sun Island and Gray Island?”

As soon as Qin Lie appeared above Flaming Sun Island in his chariot, Song Tingyu suddenly emerged, her beautiful face exuding a stunning brightness and her eyes bright as she shouted excitedly up at Qin Lie.

“How much?” Getting off the crystalline war chariot, Qin Lie’s face appeared to be surprised.

“A total of one hundred and twenty-six kinds of spirit materials, weighing a total of more than fifteen thousand kilograms. There are also thirty-seven bottles each of various spirit pills, and sixty Profound Grade and seven Earth Grade spirit artifacts. Moreover, there are also ten high-grade spatial rings which each containing five hundred thousand Earth Grade spirit stones!”

“As for Blood Spear’s side, there aren’t too many spirit materials, but there are three huge flying spirit artifacts, thirty or so crystalline war chariots, and seven large sea vessels!”

Song Tingyu was clearly extremely excited. Her face was quite red, yet still exuding charm and grace, and her jade-like hands were waving energetically.

Qin Lie couldn’t help but also exclaim in surprise.

From Hong Bowen’s words, he had guessed that Blood Fiend Sect had been very generous this time. But he had never imagined that such a shocking number of spirit materials and spirit artifacts had been transferred over onto these three islands.

“The total amount of spirit materials and items possessed by Flaming Sun Island, Gray Island, and Blood Island is already greater than the amount that Armament Sect had in the past, and is not too far away from the amount possessed by my Profound Heaven Alliance.” Song Tingyu’s beautiful eyes shined brightly. As she spoke, she proudly glanced in Song Yu’s direction.

Song Yu and Xie Yaoyang were both deeply shocked.

Chapter 680: Building a Sect!

It had taken Profound Heaven Alliance around two hundred years of development and accumulation to possess their current wealth.

But Qin Lie had used only a dozen or so years to grow from a nobody to a public figure.

This was already ridiculously quick.

No one even considered that Qin Lie could amass such a tremendous amount of wealth and all sorts of spirit materials in just two years time.

To Song Yu and Xie Yaoyang, Qin Lie was like an upstart who obtained a wealth of spirit materials they took hundreds of years to accumulate.

They were extremely stunned by this.

They expected that Qin Lie had risen in status and become wealthy before they came to the Setting Sun Islands.

However, not only had Qin Lie attained an astonishing level of status, he even possessed a terrifying amount of wealth and resources right now. This was something they could have never imagined.

This meant that Qin Lie could swiftly transform Flaming Sun Island into a Copper rank force like Profound Heaven Alliance as long as he could recruit a few Fulfillment Realm and Fragmentation Realm experts into his fold.

“This is too quick. This is so quick it’s unbelievable. The speed of his growth has far exceeded our expectations,” Song Yu exclaimed inwardly.

Xie Yaoyang looked just as shocked.

“Blood Fiend Sect sure is generous.” Xie Jingxuan’s eyes were

filled with surprise too.

“Qin Lie, you promised to take my father and Uncle Xie to Gray Island and pick ancient elite remains,” Song Tingyu smiled cheerfully.

She chose to bring up the matter while Qin Lie was full of cheer.

As she expected, Qin Lie cheerfully agreed, “Let’s go to the Gray Island!”

Song Tingyu’s eyes lit up, and Xie Jingxuan also looked pleased. Meanwhile, Song Yu and Xie Yaoyang had instantly grown excited upon hearing this.

The three crystalline war chariots rumbled and arrived at Gray Island a dozen or so seconds later.

“Go choose one on your own while I head down there to take a look. Tell me after you’ve come to a decision.” Qin Lie charged towards Gray Island after he said this. He arrived at the limestone tower Mo Hai and Tang Siqi were at.

Mo Hai was currently arranging lodgings for the newly arrived Armament Sect disciples. They were busy tidying the many spirit materials inside the warehouses and storage rooms. Some of them were busy happily managing every minute change occurring inside their furnaces.

He could see that they were extremely satisfied with Gray Island’s environment and felt a true sense of belonging towards this place.

“Blood Fiend Sect is really generous.” Yi Yuan suddenly appeared out of nowhere and said to Qin Lie lazily, “If they hadn’t given you Flaming Sun Island, Gray Island, and Blood Island, we would not have felt a sense of belonging and treated this place as home.”

Qin Lie nodded lightly.

It was true that he hadn’t felt anything special when he first

arrived at the Setting Sun Islands. He simply thought of it as a place to stay.

In the future, if he had found a better place and a better environment, he would have even considered taking his people away from his place.

But now it was different.

When Flaming Sun Island, Gray Island and Blood Island had officially become his, when he was called “Island Master Qin” and saw the many limestone towers that had been constructed at these islands, and when he saw Blood Spear and Armament Sect had put down roots at this place, he realized that before he knew it, his perspective on this place had changed.

He now thought of it as another home.

“Gray Island’s spirit material warehouses are a lot richer than the old Armament Sect’s.” Yi Yuan sighed. “Gray Island also has a lot of artifact forging furnaces. I’m not sure where Blood Fiend Sect found them, but they are all of exceptional quality. Even the great elder wouldn’t stop praising them.

“The world’s spirit energy at Gray Island is a bit stronger than even on Flame Volcano back then.”

“What’s even more surprising is the fact that the island’s scripture tower contains a lot of books on artifact forging. Although these books are all copies, the knowledge they contained is extremely valuable. They were probably something Blood Fiend Sect had collected in the past, copied recently and put into the tower.”

“These scriptures of artifact forging scored many sighs of admiration from the great elder. He said that it had opened up a whole new world to him.”

Qin Lie was secretly moved.

Blood Fiend Sect was a veteran Silver rank force that had lived on

for several thousand years. They had eliminated many smaller forces and collected all sorts of scriptures through countless bloody wars.

Some of these scriptures contained knowledge about the cultivation of spirit arts, and some contained knowledge about artifact forging and medicinal creation.

All the scriptures regarding artifact forging had been rewritten and put inside Gray Island's scripture tower so that the artificers inside could study them. It was yet another massive stroke of expenditure by Blood Fiend Sect.

Artificers like Great Elder Mo Hai, Tang Siqi and Lian Rou were swiftly falling in love with Blood Fiend Sect after seeing these artifact forging scriptures.

Qin Lie was truly impressed by Blood Fiend Sect's methods in winning the people's hearts.

"If they had spent this much on Gray Island, then I can only imagine how filled with benevolence the Blood Island where Lord Lang Xie is at will be." Yi Yuan smiled. "This way, not only would everyone look at this place as their new home, they would even do their best to protect this place. This greatly solidifies our alliance with Blood Fiend Sect."

While the duo was talking with each other, Mo Hai and Tang Siqi came out of the scripture tower after getting news of Qin Lie's arrival. They were both smiling with great satisfaction.

"How is this place?" Qin Lie asked smilingly.

"It's good, it's very good, it's very, very good!" The normally stoic Mo Hai nodded repeatedly and smiled like a child. "I cannot find any flaws at all! Even I had never imagined that after Armament Sect's demise we would one day possess a cultivation environment that's far better than former Armament Sect's!"

"The only thing it lacks is a Flame Volcano and an endless supply

of earthfire, but it is superior to the former Armament Sect in every other way!" Tang Siqi said excitedly.

"That's great." Qin Lie relaxed.

"Qin Lie! We're done choosing!" Song Tingyu's shout rang from afar.

"I'll come back right away."

It didn't take long before he appeared at Song Yu and Xie Yaoyang's location. They were staring with shiny eyes at a dead five hundred meter long python's carcass.

"I would like to have this beast's remains!" Song Yu said.

"Alright!"

"I would like that ancient beast's body." Xie Yaoyang pointed towards a different direction.

He pointed at Gray Wing Race clansman's remains that were entangled inside gray currents of air. Its skin was crumpled into wrinkly patches.

"Alright!"

Without asking any questions or showing any hesitation at all, Qin Lie took out the Demon Sealing Tombstone and unsealed both remains. Then, he left the area and went back to Mo Hai.

Qin Lie nodded inwardly when he saw the Armament Sect disciples settling into their new homes and being assigned to different areas.

He suddenly realized that he had fulfilled Ying Xingran's dream through a different method. He had helped rebuild Armament Sect in a whole new light and planted its roots in the Land of Chaos.

Mo Hai, Tang Siqi, Lian Rou, Yi Yuan and Lang Xie were all former Armament Sect disciples.

Back at the Scarlet Tide Continent, when he killed Ying Xingran

and the three great reverends, he had nearly indirectly destroyed Armament Sect and cut off all of their hopes for a rebirth.

However, he had created a new environment for Mo Hai and the others and granted them a pure land.

As of that day, the Gray Island and Blood Island had possessed a wealth of spirit materials and combat power that surpassed the former Armament Sect.

In the future, Gray Island and Blood Island would leave the former Armament Sect in the dust while making themselves famous in this vast world called the Land of Chaos.

“I’ve unintentionally realized your dying wish,” he said quietly in his mind.

He hadn’t left Flaming Sun Island in a hurry.

During the next couple of days on Flaming Sun Island, he focused on refining lifeblood essences and stabilizing his realm. He also analysed the gigantic spider web in the third space of the Soul Suppressing Orb and mastered three new middle grade spirit diagrams.

These three middle grade spirit diagrams were called Materialization, Illusory Form and Realization. He gradually mastered these three new spirit diagrams through countless spirit board inscriptions.

Materialization, Illusory Form and Realization were meant to be used with Soul Sealing. After a soul had been sealed into a spirit artifact, Materialization could cause the artifact’s soul to manifest itself, while Illusory Form could cause it to transform into many different forms. Meanwhile, Realization enabled an artifact’s soul to come out of the artifact and manifest physically into existence.

These three spirit diagrams were to be used with an artifact soul. He hadn’t peered deep into its exact uses yet.

However, when he was inscribing the three new types of spirit

diagrams onto the spirit boards he discovered, much to his pleasant surprise, that his True Soul's power was growing at a pleasing rate.

When he was inscribing these three spirit diagrams, he slowly gained an indescribable understanding of the minute details of a soul.

His own True Soul felt as if it was being washed clean through some mysterious method.

He swiftly stabilized his early stage Fulfillment Realm cultivation, and he discovered that he had achieved an incredibly obvious breakthrough in both spirit energy and mind.

The only thing that still eluded him was the way to activate the power of his bloodline. He had grown massively in all other aspects.

"Flaming Sun Island now possesses a tremendous wealth of spirit materials and resources. Do you have any thoughts on how to distribute them in the future?"

Inside Qin Lie's pavilion, Song Tingyu was lying on top of Qin Lie as she drew playful circles on his chest with her fingers. She asked softly with a lazy expression and a seductive blush on her beautiful face.

Qin Lie thought for a moment as he unconsciously caressed her firm butt with his hands. Then, he said with a headache, "I'm not good at these things."

"Flaming Sun Island, Gray Island, and Blood Island may accumulate more spirit materials and spirit stones in the future. They will be welcoming more recruits as well." Song Tingyu turned serious. "Whether those spirit materials and spirit stones should be invested into Blood Island to enhance Blood Spear's strength, or into Gray Island to support Master Mo and his artificers' research of artifact forging is a difficult question. How

should we split the ratio of our investment is also a difficult question. The management of these things needs the hand of a professional or it'll cause many troubles."

Qin Lie frowned.

"Also... would Gray Island and Blood Island listen to your commands? Would they really submit to your control?" Song Tingyu asked again.

Qin Lie frowned worriedly, "I've never thought about such things."

"You may not have thought about them, but that doesn't mean these problems do not exist. Flaming Sun Island could be considered a new force now, and there is a need to arrange the distribution of resources and manpower properly. This is the only way we can prevent unnecessary troubles from occuring," Song Tingyu said gently as she bit her lips. "It's fine if you don't understand, but you should at least pass these matters to someone you trust. Only then can you do other things without worry."

Qin Lie gradually understood what she meant.

"I've talked with my father. From now on, I'm... no longer a member of Profound Heaven Alliance. I won't be returning to the Scarlet Tide Continent all that often either." Song Tingyu's eyes were bright. "I'll be staying at Flaming Sun Island for a long time."

"I'm not sure how to communicate this with Elder Mo and Lord Lang Xie," Qin Lie sighed.

How could he not understand Song Tingyu's meaning after she had laid it so plainly for him to understand? However, he was still nominally the island master, and he possessed real authority in Flaming Sun Island, Gray Island, and Blood Island. Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island would acknowledge him only, but he wasn't yet prepared to seriously treat Flaming Sun Island as a separate faction.

He was always respectful towards Mo Hai and Lang Xie. He found it very difficult to see them as subordinates.

Moreover, he wasn't sure if Mo Hai and Lang Xie were willing to submit to others; to him. He wasn't sure if they would truly think of him as this so-called "Island Master Qin".

If everyone were to maintain the way they were, if everyone were to share an equal status like they used to, and if he were to pass down all authoritative power of Flaming Sun Island, Gray Island, and Blood Island's spirit materials and resources to Song Tingyu, he had no doubt that he would draw the ire of Mo Hai and Lang Xie's men.

This was something he didn't wish to see.

"Actually, Elder Mo Hai and Lang Xie have come to communicate with me about this while you were focused on training this past month," Song Tingyu smiled.

Qin Lie looked surprised.

"Be it Elder Mo or Lord Lang Xie, they both understand that Flaming Sun Island had become an actual force. Since it is a faction of its own, it must have a leader, orderly rules and regulations, and clear division of labor. It needs a cohering force and a specialist to split all the resources."

Song Tingyu smiled at him and said, "They accept you, Island Master Qin, from the bottom of their hearts. This is because everything Blood Spear and Armament Sect had gained, every piece of land they now stand on, and every respect and acknowledgment they received from Blood Fiend Sect were won by you."

Qin Lie was stunned by her declaration. It was a while later that he asked again, "What about the distribution of resources then?"

"They think that I'm the most suitable candidate." Song Tingyu blushed and said charmingly. "They're not idiots, of course they

knew about our relationship. Plus, they knew that I used to handle such tasks back at Profound Heaven Alliance, and I'm sure I've done a pretty fantastic job, don't you think?"

Song Tingyu was full of confidence and brimming with ambition. It made her look more and more fascinating.

Qin Lie was truly surprised by this revelation. He stared deeply at her and pondered for a moment. Then, he said, "You haven't been idle for the past month, have you? You went to Elder Mo and Lord Lang Xie and figured out their thoughts, wishes, and bottom line. With that as the basis, you decided to integrate all three islands' resources and make a push for the evolution of Flaming Sun Island into a real force. Did you really do all these things on your own?"

"You can say that." Song Tingyu smiled softly.

"If even Lang Xie and Mo Hai have no qualms with you distributing the resources of Flaming Sun Island, then how could I possibly say otherwise?" Qin Lie hugged her tightly and sighed. "I guess I don't need to worry about anything with you around. I only need to focus on my own things."

"A man like you needs a woman like me to take care of your trifles behind your back." Song Tingyu's smile was sweet. "I am very glad that... I'm the one who showed up first, and not anyone else."

Chapter 681: Ruined Lands

A a streak of watery blue light travelled slowly through the sea of clouds.

Qin Lie was seated quietly inside the crystalline war chariot with narrowed eyes as he absorbed the rich blood fiend aura inside the Demon Sealing Tombstone. He was improving his blood power this way and using it to refine even more lifeblood essences.

He was tens of thousands of kilometers away from Flaming Sun Island right now.

Through Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island, he learned that the Land of Chaos had been relatively peaceful as of late. It was true that the Copper rank forces were, as always, embroiled in endless wars and committed all kinds of atrocities and slaughter against each other, but the Silver rank forces who lorded over them hadn't done anything big for the past years.

Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families hadn't organized a new wave of offense immediately after their failed invasion on Setting Sun Islands.

Jiang Zhuzhe and his subordinates had vanished once more and were nowhere to be found.

Blood Fiend Sect and Gold Sun Island were gradually getting on the right track and putting down their roots on Setting Sun Islands. All kinds of cities and special defensive barriers and formations were being constructed with their current stock of spirit materials.

Song Tingyu had obtained the acknowledgement of both Lang Xie and Mo Hai on the two islands subordinate Flaming Sun Island, and she was now shouldering the heavy responsibility of distributing the resources.

Lang Xie concentrated on training the Blood Spear martial

practitioners, while Mo Hai and Tang Siqi were using the spirit materials they obtained to deepen their understanding of artifact forging. They also taught the new disciples how to cultivate.

Flaming Sun Island continued to develop in an orderly fashion.

There was nothing that Qin Lie needed to worry about.

Therefore, after notifying Song Tingyu, Mo Hai, and Lang Xie about his departure, he quietly left and went on a journey to the Heavenly Silence Continent alone.

Heavenly Silence Continent was situated at the northeastern side of the Setting Sun Islands. In reality, the fastest way to reach the Heavenly Silence Continent was to go to Illusory Demon Sect first and utilize their large-scale teleportation formation. It would teleport him directly to the Terminator Sect at the Heavenly Silence Continent, allowing him to meet Forefather Terminator quickly.

If he did this, he would only need six to seven days to be able to reach Illusory Demon Sect and at most a total of eight days to stand in front of Forefather Terminator.

However, he had given up on the shortest route and trod the longer route instead. He wanted to truly experience the Land of Chaos while everything was still peaceful.

He chose to pass through the vast sea region between two continents.

It would take three months or so for the blue-colored high rank crystalline war chariot he sat atop of to pass through this sea region and bring him past Terminator Sect’s boundaries with its speed.

And this was assuming he wasn’t delayed in the process.

If he ran into trouble midway and paused for a moment to cultivate, then this travel time might increase exponentially.

After he had stepped into the Fulfillment Realm, Qin Lie's lifespan had been extended once more. As long as he wasn't killed, he could easily live for a total of five hundred years. In that case, spending a year or two on expanding his knowledge and improving his mind by adventuring seemed like a pretty good choice.

He could also refine lifeblood essences, accumulate spirit energy and learn the secrets of the spirit diagrams during this journey, so one couldn't really say he was wasting his time.

"Whoosh..."

He put away the Demon Sealing Tombstone standing inside the war chariot and kept his eyes tightly closed. A turbulent wave of blood energy surged from within his mind.

A thought flashed through his mind.

Specks of bloody light flew out of his body and floated beside him like fireflies.

Slowly, these bloody lights dots stopped flying and looked like they had become completely static.

All thirty eight translucent light dots were his lifeblood essences.

Every one of his lifeblood essences was only as big as a peanut, and the interior burned like there were turbulent flames trapped inside it. Inside, he could see many divine characters spelling "blaze."

Under the sun, these lifeblood essences looked like burning flames or pure blood crystals. They were beautiful and wondrous, and they contained a mysterious energy.

These crystals were the products of his efforts as of late.

"Withdraw!"

The thirty eight lifeblood essences transformed into bloody beams and vanished into his body once more.

"I've reached the first bottleneck," Qin Lie muttered to himself.

After he had refined thirty eight lifeblood essences, he discovered that he could no longer refine more despite replenishing his bloody spirit energy with the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

It was as if his current realm and physical body could only endure thirty eight lifeblood essences.

He couldn't handle even one more.

There seemed to be an unfathomable limit in the unseen world of spirits that was restricting his realm, soul and physical body, preventing him from unleashing himself in full.

"I should try and use the lifeblood essences in battle when there's a chance. It'll let me check out how much power they can produce when used with the Blood Spirit Art," Qin Lie thought to himself.

While thinking, he put the matter of the lifeblood essences to the back of his mind and submerged his soul consciousness into the Soul Suppressing Orb. Then, he continued to study the miraculous spirit diagrams inside the third space.

A while later, he detected activity from the six Spirits of Void and Chaos. Soon after, he saw them flying out from depths of the Soul Suppressing Orb.

He smiled freely and withdrew his soul consciousness, opening his eyes.

"Yiya, yiya..."

The six little fellows patted their own stomachs and cried out to him. It was obvious that they were hungry again.

"Your appetite is growing bigger and bigger," Qin Lie smiled and took out the spatial ring containing spirit materials of six attributes. A pile of spirit materials suddenly appeared on the crystalline war chariot.

The six little fellows cheered and immediately burrowed themselves into the spirit materials. They picked them up, stuffed

them into their mouths, chewed and swallowed them.

There were animal bones, crystals, and chunks of wood of all colors among these colorful spirit materials. They emanated different kinds of spirit energies.

The six little fellows were only interested in the spirit materials of their respective attributes. They were completely uninterested in everything else. They quickly devoured the piles of spirit materials.

After playing with Qin Lie for a while and getting tired as a result, they yawned and returned back to the Soul Suppressing Orb.

Qin Lie inspected the remaining spirit materials inside the spatial ring and couldn't stop a tiny frown from appearing on his face.

Before he set off on his journey, he had asked Song Tingyu to prepare a large amount of spirit materials of the six attributes. They completely filled up three spatial rings with materials of several tons in weight.

He thought that these six little fellows wouldn't be able to finish these spirit materials even if they had a year to do so.

But now he realized that he had underestimated their appetite.

He realized that these six little fellows seemed to be growing in strength and in appetite at the same time. As of late, he discovered that their appetite had grown at least twice as big!

As a result, the spirit materials he stored inside his spatial ring were growing insufficient. They might not even last until the Heavenly Silence Continent.

"No wonder Hei Shite of the Asura Race said that there's no way I can raise the Spirits of Void and Chaos myself. He really wasn't exaggerating in the slightest," Qin Lie muttered to himself.

With Blood Fiend Sect's generous gifts and authority over the

Flaming Sun Island, he had accumulated such a large stock of spirit materials that he thought that raising the six Spirits of Void and Chaos would be easy peasy.

His thoughts on the subject changed now.

“Their appetites are already this big even though they’re just babies.” The more Qin Lie thought, the more odd his expression became. His eyes gradually turned serious as he rubbed his chin in thought. “If these six little fellows could evolve safely and reach their ultimate forms, they may actually be able to devour space and all spirit energy in auxiliary worlds. Scary!”

“I guess I need to find an Asura Race member once I reach Terminator Sect and get a better understanding of the Spirits of Void and Chaos.”

Qin Lie had yet to truly understand what the Spirit of Void and Chaos even were, but through observation of these minor details, he could already tell these little creatures were truly terrifying.

If these six little fellows didn’t trust him so unconditionally and made him feel very at ease, he would’ve been afraid of them himself.

Another month passed by.

Qin Lie had gone far, far away from the Heavenly Slaughter Continent, passed through the sea region and arrived at three free lands that were completely unmanaged by either the Heavenly Slaughter Continent or the Heavenly Silence Continent.

It was a domain that not even Terminator Sect, Black Voodoo Cult, or Illusory Demon Sect had reached.

It so happened that the spirit materials he prepared for the six Spirits of Void and Chaos were about to be depleted .

“It’s time to buy some random spirit materials with spirit stones.”

Qin Lie controlled the crystalline war chariot and slowly descended towards the sea. He looked at the many empty and desolate islands in the distance and released his soul consciousness, attempting to seek out a gathering place of martial practitioners.

He had already learned from Xing Yuyuan about the distribution of forces between the Heavenly Slaughter Continent and the Heavenly Silence Continent before he came over. He also learned that this place was a special domain that belonged to neither Black Voodoo Cult nor Terminator Sect nor Illusory Demon Sect.

This place was called the Ruined Lands.

The Ruined Lands were a collective of almost a hundred desolate islands. Without a powerful force to lay down order, the Ruined Lands was in a constant state of lawlessness and disorder. There were plenty people who were being chased after by Terminator Sect, Black Voodoo Cult, or Illusory Demon Sect who came here.

Plenty of forbidden trades were done here as well.

The bodies of all races, cruel and evil arts, secret arts and spell altars that were forbidden by all forces, human sacrifices, and bloodied weapons would often be transported to this place and sold with the help of various concealment methods.

The Ruined Lands contained far too many things that weren't publicly acknowledged.

It was rumored that even the important figures of Terminator Sect, Black Voodoo Cult and Illusory Demon Sect would often show up here under a false name in search for some special spirit materials.

For example, there was the Yin Born Infant and Dark Moon Placenta.

The Yin Born Infant was born at a place of absolute yin. It was a baby who was born with a heavenly yin constitution whose cries of birth were said to sound like a wraith's cry. This cry had the power

to penetrate one's soul.

These type of babies was the equivalent of great tonics to cultivators who practiced evil arts.

However, a spirit material like this absolutely was forbidden from appearing in the reputable markets or trading centers on all five continents of the Land of Chaos.

The Dark Moon Placenta was more or less the same.

Such evil, dark, and bizarre items were only of extreme attraction to those martial practitioners who were devoid of humanity and cultivated the forbidden or evil arts in secret. Since it was very difficult to buy such forbidden items through other channels, these people could only come to the the Ruined Lands to have the chance to buy them at a hefty price.

The Ruined Lands was in fact rumored to be the old den of many evil spirits many years ago. After this place was attacked by all forces and turned into ruins, it slowly transformed into a special trading zone of forbidden items instead.

Since this place was overly unique, no force wanted to take control of or have anything to do with it..

No one wanted to have an irremovable stain of sin on them after all.

This was exactly why the Ruined Lands were a place that thought highly of individual strength. No one's status worked normally on the Ruined lands, so all martial practitioners who set foot here had to be strong enough to establish themselves.

In reality, there were plenty of reputable people who would disguise themselves as another person so that they wouldn't be recognized after coming to the Ruined Lands.

"This is an interesting place," Qin Lie identified a particular direction and flew towards the Ruined Lands.

Chapter 682: Blazing Flames!

The Ruined Lands consisted of almost a hundred of large and small desolate islands, and some of them were shrouded in thick eerie aura. This was because the former hiding spots of those evil spirits still contained many fearsome creatures that weren't taken out during the sweep back then.

Evil spirit was actually a title given to all cultivators who cultivated the evil spirit art or to some cruel foreign races.

The Blood Fiend Sect martial practitioners who consumed human blood for cultivation were also called evil spirits once and disapproved by the mainstream forces.

The Asura Race clansmen who invaded the Land of Chaos and committed brutal slaughters on every continent were also called evil spirits and were attacked by everyone.

The martial practitioners who used corpses to cultivate by gathering corpse energy were also called evil spirits.

Any forces that weren't acknowledged by the nine great Silver rank forces, be it foreigners or humans, were unanimously called evil spirits and forbidden from operating openly in the Land of Chaos.

After Blood Fiend Sect was hailed as evil spirits, they had no choice but to hide themselves and operate in secret.

Otherwise, every force in the Land of Chaos could work together to attack and slaughter their people as much as they liked. There was absolutely no mercy to be spoken of here.

This time, it was only thanks to the combined acknowledgement of Terminator Sect, Illusory Demon Sect, and Heavenly Sword Mountain, as well as the silence of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain and Celestial Artifact Sect that the ominous title was wiped off from Blood Fiend Sect's name. That was why they dared to head to

the Setting Sun Islands publicly and stand against Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families.

Although those people who cultivated the evil or deviant secret arts that largely deviated from normal evil arts weren't acknowledged by the nine great Silver rank forces, there were some tenacious people who continued to cultivate them in secret.

There were even many reputable people in the nine great forces who cultivated such arts in secret too.

However, those people would never appear publicly. Even they could only hide themselves and cultivate in secret.

Every time they executed those evil arts in a battle, they would absolutely kill all witnesses to prevent their identities from being exposed. This was so that they wouldn't draw trouble unto themselves and be expelled from their sect.

Evil spirits normally wouldn't operate openly on the five great continents. Even if they were to appear somewhere else, they would still very cautiously conceal themselves in fear of being exposed, chased and ultimately killed.

There were only a few places in the Land of Chaos where evil spirits dared to operate openly without disguise or any fear whatsoever.

The Ruined Lands were one of them.

"Whoosh!"

Qin Lie used the fox skin mask he got from Song Tingyu to change his appearance and summoned Yao Tian's face once again. At the same time, he steered the crystalline war chariot streaking across the sky of the Ruined Lands.

The blue crystalline war chariot appeared at a red-and-black island containing a pile of dried bones and many rivers.

The rivers were either as black as ink or as red as blood. They

gave off a disgusting stench and filled the entire island with a dark and oppressive atmosphere.

Qin Lie looked down curiously at the sceneries below. He subconsciously slowed the crystalline war chariot's speed.

The crystalline war chariot flew slowly across the nameless island as Qin Lie released his soul consciousness and probed around for activity.

A pond that stank to the high heavens suddenly entered Qin Lie's eyes. When he concentrated on the pond, his soul consciousness also went inside.

Suddenly, a brutal soul vibration erupted from the bottom of the pond.

The gray pond water rippled in a bizarre fashion before it actually transformed into a ghost's face.

This face was eerie, ugly, and scary. It seemed to be looking at Qin Lie riding on his crystalline war chariot in the sky.

The ghost face suddenly gave him an eerie smile.

Qin Lie felt a chill from the bottom of his heart.

Dozens of tentacles suddenly shot out of the pond's surface and swung wildly at high speed. The air seemed to crack and pop as the tentacles flew towards him.

The tentacles were greenish purple in color and about as wide as a baby's arm. They looked as soft as cotton, and if one looked closely enough, one would even notice that these tentacles were embedded with many pearl-like objects. The pearl even seemed to be rolling on their own.

Upon closer inspection, Qin Lie discovered that these "pearls" were in fact human eyeballs. They glowed with a kind of dim blue light that made them look like wraiths of the inner depths of hell. They gave off an extreme chilliness.

At the same time, many strands of icy and evil consciousnesses that looked like eerie snakes let out ghastly howls and surged suddenly towards his mind.

Dozens of greenish purple tentacles touched the crystalline war chariot and actually held it in place like they were suckers.

The tentacles abruptly exerted strength.

The crystalline war chariot shook intensely, and despite all of his efforts Qin Lie wasn't able to stop it from plummeting to the pond.

"Whoosh!"

The evil mind energy coming from the eyeballs was also howling in ghastly fashion inside his mind in an attempt to break his mind.

Qin Lie's pupils shrank.

A bit of electricity erupted from deep within his pupils, and a roar of lightning later all of the evil thoughts that had invaded his mind were completely destroyed.

"Bang!"

Just as he was about to cut those tentacles into pieces, a terrifying force twisted and crushed the crystalline war chariot into pieces.

Qin Lie fell towards the horrible smelling pond.

On the pond surface, the terrifying ghost face was chuckling excitedly as if it was waiting for the moment Qin Lie entered the pond.

The gray colored pond had taken on a scary greenish purple color before he knew it, and he could vaguely see many broken limbs and rotting corpses at the edge of the pond.

A single glance of this scene could cause a cowardly martial practitioner to suffer at least half a month of nightmares.

It was obvious that a cultivator who cultivated a certain evil art

was hiding beneath the pond.

“Krak!”

Thick, cold mist abruptly burst out of Qin Lie’s body as he fell down towards the pond. Layers of ice enveloped him and sealed him at the center.

“Boom!”

The ice crystal that enveloped Qin Lie landed heavily on the pond and sank to the inner depths of the pond in an instant.

Inside the ice, Qin Lie frowned as he surveyed his surroundings with a frigid look on his face.

Broken limbs, floating corpses, rotting heads and many, many more eerie white skeletons could be found inside the pond.

There was a deep and dark cave at the bottom of the pond, and it was devouring the objects around it like a devil’s mouth.

The broken limbs, corpses, bones and heads floating around the water all surged towards the dark cave. The terrifying sound of something being chewed actually resounded the second those things entered the cave.

After Qin Lie had fallen into the pond, his ice-encased body was also sucked towards the dark cave.

“Zzt zzt zzt!”

Dozens of greenish purple tentacles stretched out of that dark cave once more as they attempted to trap him like several hundred meter long water snakes.

“Blood Art: Explode!”

Eight lifeblood essences that looked like translucent bloody jades suddenly flew out of the icy crystal and flew agilely into the cave like eight bloody beams.

The bloody lights ignored the pond’s bizarre power and entered

the cave in the blink of an eye.

“Pwack! Pwack! Pwack!”

All eight lifeblood essences exploded at the same time as a terrifying energy that could detonate all living beings’ blood and body shot out from deep inside the cave!

At the same time, the ‘blaze’ divine characters instantly unleashed a terrifying amount of heat and burned with a temperature that could melt even stones.

“Crackle!”

Inside the dark cave, crackling explosions and turbulent flames appeared.

The moment the flames appeared, the whole greenish purple pond began to burn at a shocking rate like an ignited fryer. There was also the sound of explosions and the sound of flesh and blood being blasted into bits.

The pond water was being evaporated at a shocking rate as though it had been turned into lava, looking like it could burn everything to dust.

An uncontrollable scream of pain suddenly resounded from inside that dark cave. The scream was filled with infinite hatred as this unknown cultivator swore and howled at Qin Lie using an unknown language.

Qin Lie’s face was indifferent. As the flames inside the pond burned stronger and stronger, he took out a new crystalline war chariot and escaped the scene.

He flew back into the sky and looked down at the burning pond from above. He touched his chin and pondered.

After the eight lifeblood essences had exploded, the ripple of energy and blood that appeared in an instant could cause many martial practitioners to lose control of their blood or simply

detonate a lower realm martial practitioner like a bomb.

But this wasn't their most scary trait.

What was scary was that the 'blaze' divine characters inside his lifeblood essences would also burn and transform everything into terrifying flames that seemed capable of burning anything to dust.

Even now, the flames were still burning the pond water that had been transformed by the cultivator's evil art, causing it to evaporate it swiftly.

He stared calmly at the scene from the sky above without moving, but he could feel that the divine characters inside his eight lifeblood essences weren't fully unleashed yet and were still burning.

A short while later, the entire pond had been entirely evaporated, leaving behind only a scorched pitch black hole.

It was only eight lifeblood essences, but the 'blaze' divine characters inside them had successfully evaporated a pond that was hundreds of meters wide. Even now he could see some tiny sparks burning tenaciously inside the black hole.

The tentacles that had stretched out of the dark cave and attempted to trap him had long since been burned to dust. In fact, not even its dust could be seen now.

The vague howls and swearings of the unknown cultivator deep inside the cave gradually subsided.

Qin Lie pondered and watched as he waited for the cultivator to show up.

A while later, when the eight lifeblood essences had used up all their energies, when the giant cave no longer burned with flames, a violent but weak howl resounded from the black cave.

"Swish!"

A pitch black light flew out of the cave. It was a Gray Wing Race

old man with gray wings. A large majority of his wings were scorched black, and it cut a sorry figure when it appeared.

Beneath the giant hole, the dark colored remains of a foreign beast that was almost a hundred meters long slowly grew clearer to Qin Lie's eyes.

Judging from its frame, Qin Lie thought that this huge "pet" the Gray Wing Race old man was raising looked a little like the Soul Devouring Beast he had once killed.

However, since this foreign beast was burned to death by Qin Lie's flames, the only thing that was left was its skeleton. He wasn't really able to identify it just from its pitch black skeleton alone.

"Uuah, uuah..."

The Gray Wing Race clansman wore extremely hateful eyes as he flapped his wings and swore angrily at Qin Lie using a foreign language.

"You wanted so much to charge into your death that even I wasn't able to stop you. I had no choice," Qin Lie said calmly.

"Uuah! Uuah!" The Gray Wing Race old man was still howling angrily.

Just as Qin Lie grew impatient and was about to speak, his expression suddenly took a change.

Echoing howls began to rang from the other parts of this supposedly desolate island. Very soon, many eerie auras crawled up from deep underground, heading in his direction.

Chapter 683: Setting Off Landmines Everywhere

Pitch black beams soared to the sky from every corner of the island like beacons before homing on Qin Lie's direction.

For a time, the whole island sounded like hundreds of wailing ghosts.

After Qin Lie concentrated on his surroundings from inside the crystalline war chariot, he quickly discovered that a dozen or so old Gray Wing Race clansmen and a lot more black-cloaked martial practitioners riding on spirit birds were flying toward him.

"Uah..."

The old Gray Wing man who had summoned reinforcements yelled loudly while pointing at Qin Lie, asking the island's inhabitants to kill him.

Seeing that the situation had gone awry, Qin Lie didn't dare show off his abilities and hurriedly activated all of the energy of the spirit stones plugged into the chariot before the reinforcements managed to encircle him.

He himself was also pouring all of his spirit energy into the crystalline war chariot.

Since the chariot was of pretty high quality, it quickly transformed into a prismatic beam that streaked towards the inner depths of the Ruined Lands.

Behind him, the Gray Wing clansmen and the black-robed martial practitioners were hooting loudly and chasing him with all they had.

"You won't escape, brat!" A hooded black-robed martial practitioner spoke with a dark voice that sounded as shrill as a needle.

“What a terrible luck.” Qin Lie swore inwardly and ignored the black-robed martial practitioner’s threats, charging forward.

“Whoosh!”

After escaping the desolate island and passing over the sea, the crystalline war chariot appeared on another island..

“Do not enter my domain, you gray-feathered birdmen!” An incredibly shrill voice rang from the island beneath Qin Lie. It was so sharp that Qin Lie felt like his eardrums were going to bleed.

Qin Lie trembled as a humming sound buzzed in his head. He couldn’t help but look down beneath him.

This particular island had many bald mountains, and among them there were a couple of gigantic caves with several dragon heads poking out of them. This foreign race consisted of large beings with humanoid bodies and oily green skin. There seemed to be some sort of sticky liquid constantly secreting out of their pores.

The dragonman that had yelled in the human language had scaly armor all over his large arms, and he was apparently holding two leg bones that were completely drenched in blood. He was yelling and swinging the blood drenched bones at the same time, and Qin Lie could see that his two sharp rows of teeth were covered in blood too.

It was obvious that this dragonman was eating, and the food in his hands... seemed to be a human’s legs.

He was eating them raw, too.

The Gray Wing pursuers and the black-robed martial practitioners immediately looked hesitant when they heard the dragonman’s roar.

After a moment’s consideration, they stopped chasing and stared hatefully at Qin Lie from afar.

“Foolish human!” The black-robed martial practitioner sneered.

Just as Qin Lie was puzzling over the guy's words, a sense of danger suddenly sprung to his mind. His expression abruptly changed as he saw what was going on beneath him.

"More fresh meat has shown up at our doorsteps, everyone!" The dragonman yelled.

A dozen or so dragonmen let out strange laughs before they suddenly tossed the fleshy bones they were chewing on at Qin Lie. They crackled in midair, obviously carrying a tremendous amount of power behind them.

"Ptoo!"

The crystalline war chariot Qin Lie was riding on was struck by three bones and instantly rendered useless as if it was cut by three sharp blades.

And so, the second crystalline war chariot started falling towards the ground.

The dragonmen were all moving their heads about and licking their lips unconsciously. Their eyes were filled with terrible hunger.

The biggest dragonman among the group was probably going to enter the Fragmentation Realm soon. The aura flowing out of his body caused even Qin Lie to feel fearful on the inside.

"You can't even get a break in this bloody place!"

Qin Lie swore loudly and took out another crystalline war chariot from his spatial ring before he crashed into the ground.

After he had jumped onto the new crystalline war chariot, he looked deeply at the strange dragonmen before flying at full speed towards another island.

"Chase him!"

The leader of the dragonmen howled angrily and pushed his feet off the ground and soared into the sky like a cannonball.

A terrible and violent aura locked onto Qin Lie and caused the air in front of him to turn solid, creating many wind walls along his escape route.

“Break!”

Qin Lie conjured two ice blades in his hands and swung them repeatedly. Simultaneously unleashing many ice beams, he furiously slashed at the walls.

The wind walls didn’t get a chance to completely solidify before they shattered under his full-powered attacks.

This furious onslaught allowed his crystalline war chariot to pass through unhindered.

A dozen or so seconds later, Qin Lie’s chariot finally escaped the island where the dragonmen were at and flew even deeper into the Ruined Lands.

“Chase him!” The onlooking Gray Wing Race and black-robed men cried out again after they saw him flying away from the dragonmen’s island.

Qin Lie swore loudly on the inside.

Behind him, the Gray Wing Race, black-robed men, and dragonmen were chasing after him together like mad dogs.

Because he was a newcomer and knew nothing of this place’s rules, he was being pursued by three different forces even before stepping into the depths of the Ruined Lands.

Even Xing Yuyuan knew little about the secrets of the Ruined Lands. He didn’t know that these islands were in fact inhabited by many evil spirits.

At the Ruined Lands, weak cultivators should do their best to avoid the islands inhabited by powerful evil spirits and avoid provoking their ire as well as they possibly could.

Qin Lie had driven his crystalline war chariot across the Gray

Wing Race, black-robed men and dragonmen's territories. His actions had hit their bottom line, which was why they had acted immediately to hunt him down with all their might.

The bloody battles between evil spirits at the Ruined Lands almost never needed a reason.

Sometimes, powerful evil spirits would go on a rampage and slaughter anyone they caught when they were feeling unhappy.

When they lacked spirit materials, they would go on a rampage. When they lacked food or simply felt like consuming some flesh and blood, they would also go on a rampage This place was a gathering of madmen after all.

If Qin Lie was powerful enough, if Qin Lie's cultivation was at the late stage of the Nirvana Realm, he only needed to unleash his tremendous aura and be able to do whatever he wanted on those three forces' islands. Not only would they not slip a fart, they would hide themselves as quickly as they could in fear that they would draw Qin Lie's ire.

Those who possessed sufficient power would be able to do whatever they want and move about unhindered in the Ruined Lands.

Unfortunately, Qin Lie was just an insignificant early stage Fulfillment Realm martial practitioner. The fact that he was flying on a crystalline war chariot proved that he couldn't fly on his own.

Death was the only price they would accept from a weakling who dared to taunt them and fly over their islands!

Not long after Qin Lie had entered the Ruined Lands, he had already lost two crystalline war chariots and was being pursued by three different forces. He didn't even have a chance to learn the customs of this place.

He had finally learned a little about the Ruined Lands from his past mistakes, and he no longer flew above the other islands even

though he was still charging towards the Ruined Lands.

He entered a reef area.

“Splash!”

Many translucent water pillars shot out of the water and slammed fiercely into Qin Lie’s crystalline war chariot.

“Boom!”

His third crystalline war chariot exploded just like that.

A dozen or so foreign people with human heads and fish bodies looked up to the sky coldly from the reef area. They wielded spirit blades and forks, and they exposed half of their bodies from the water.

Qin Lie fell down again from the sky.

He took out a fourth crystalline war chariot.

When he looked back behind him, he finally realized why the Gray Wing Race, black-robed men and other pursuers had adjusted their flight direction slightly when he had ventured into this reef area. He finally realized why they were willing to take a longer route and surround him from another direction.

It was obvious that he had stepped on another landmine.

“Kill him!” The person with a human head but a fish’s body ordered coldly.

When Qin Lie sent out his soul consciousness and discovered that this foreign man was actually no weaker than a middle stage Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner, he had no choice but to escape with his tail between his legs yet again.

And just like that, a newcomer flew blindly across the Ruined Lands while dragging a long tail of provoked evil spirits behind him.

Thankfully, none of those evil spirits had the power to kill him

instantly or prevent him from making an escape. That was why he was still able to swear and venture even deeper into the Ruined Lands.

“Hm?”

Suddenly, he felt a twinge in his mind as he sensed a familiar ripple of energy that he hadn’t felt for a long time from the wooden sculpture inside his spatial ring.

He eyes immediately lit up.

By now, seven different races of evil spirits had been ordered by their leaders to hunt him down with all their might.

They seemed to be intent on chasing him to the ends of the world.

He gradually made his way into the depths of the Ruined Lands and saw even more islands on the horizon. He also understood that the evil spirits he would encounter in the future would only be scarier than the ones chasing behind him.

The evil spirits and foreign races deep inside the Ruined Lands were the true bosses of these lands. Compared to them, the pursuers behind him were small fries at best.

That was why the evil spirits behind him had grown more and more cautious as they attempted to catch him. They had even stopped shouting.

These pursuers had also noticed that they were venturing deeper and deeper into the Ruined Lands and getting really close to truly terrible powers. Even they were getting scared.

Occasionally, an evil spirit from the inner depths of the Ruined Lands would go crazy for a moment and slaughter their way through a particular direction.

They often got dragged into a mess like this.

Another island appeared before Qin Lie’s eyes. This island was

hundreds of meters wide and completely enveloped in strange-looking trees. The inner depths of the island were crawling with a terrifying and eerie aura.

Qin Lie's expression changed yet again after he probed the island for a moment. "That's... nether demonic energy!"

He pondered for a moment and took out the wooden sculpture his grandfather had left behind from the spatial ring. Then, he adjusted the direction of his sixth crystalline war chariot and quickly flew towards this island.

Behind him, all the evil spirits who were chasing him suddenly paled at the sight of Qin Lie charging head first into this tree-covered island.

Every single one of them came to an abrupt halt and didn't dare to step within a hundred meters of this island. They simply looked at the island from afar as if they were waiting to hear the news of Qin Lie's death.

"Whoosh, whoosh!"

The crystalline war chariot flew slower as Qin Lie focused all of his attention on his surroundings. With an expression of utmost seriousness, he carefully approached the island.

He grasped the wooden sculpture tightly with one hand.

As of this moment, the wooden sculpture was emitting dark green halos as a strange, unknown energy radiated and spread towards the surroundings.

The islands' trees were a dozen or so meters tall and had leaves thick enough to block the sky itself. Therefore, he couldn't see what was beneath them.

Hiding his hesitation, Qin Lie carefully controlled the crystalline war chariot to gradually descend onto the island.

He passed through a slightly big gap amid the leaves plunged

through the trees, and landed on the island.

All kinds of carcasses could be found on the forest's gray brown soil. Most of the remains belonged to ancient beasts or foreign races, and there were only very few that belonged to humans. They were all gray white in color without a trace of spirit energy left in them.

Qin Lie's eyes turned chilly as he grew more and more wary towards his surroundings.

"Who are you?" A cold voice suddenly rang from inside the forest. He spoke the Nether Realm's language.

Chapter 684: Ghost Eye Race

“Who are you?” the person behind the trees spoke using the Nether Realm’s language.

Qin Lie hadn’t answered him immediately. He thought seriously for a moment before raising the wooden sculpture in his hand and asked with the same language, “Do you recognize this?”

The person inside the forest fell silent for a moment.

He seemed to be a little surprised that Qin Lie was able to speak the Nether Realm’s language so fluently even though he was obviously a human.

“What is your relation to the Venerable One?” the person asked again.

The moment he said this, Qin Lie immediately confirmed that this evil spirit was probably a denizen of the Nether Realm. This made him relax a little as he answered, “My name is Qin Lie. Qin Shan… is my grandfather.”

A shocking aura abruptly burst from the forest. “You are the Venerable One’s grandson? His blood related grandson?!”

“Mn!”

“Why have the Gray Wing clansmen and dragonmen chased you to this place?”

“I drove my crystalline war chariot through their territories, and so they decided to chase me down like madmen.”

“Ah, so you don’t know the rules of the Ruined Lands.” The person hiding behind the trees nodded. “Go inside while I deal with those people. I’ll come back right away.”

Once these words have been said, a dark shadow shrouded by thick aura of nether demonic energy flew out of the forest like a hidden owl. He unleashed a dark and eerie aura only a Nether

Realm denizen could possess and departed swiftly.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh…”

The forest covered the entire island and constantly emitted thick nether demonic energy. There were plenty of plants unique to the Nether Realm growing lushly at that place, and together they constituted a tremendous evil life force.

“Uuuu! Let’s go! The seven-eyed old demon has come out to kill us!”

“Run quickly!”

“Ahh!”

Outside the island, the Gray Wing clansmen, dragonmen, and the evil spirits with human heads and fish bodies that had been chasing relentlessly after Qin Lie immediately let out frightened screams and retreated the second they saw the dark shadow emerging from the island.

Those who were slow quickly let out shrill cries as though they were being torn to shreds.

A second of confusion later, Qin Lie actually returned to his crystalline war chariot and flew above the lush leaves instead of going deeper into the forest. He sat above the island once more.

He stared at the intense battle from afar.

The slim and small shadow who was wrapped in nether demonic energy charged into the evil spirits like a lion who had entered a flock of sheeps. He swung the Nine Hell Nether God Claw recorded in the Nine Hell Evil Scripture, killing many evil spirits with ease.

The Nine Hell Nether God Claw was as sharp as the sharp blades of evil gods or the claw and teeth of ancient beasts. The claws tore through flesh and blood as though they were tofu.

Flesh and blood was being splattered all over the sky as decapitated corpses and bodily fluids fell from the sky, creating a

rain of flesh and blood.

The entire scene looked incredibly bloody and ruthless.

The slaughter only lasted for a few dozens of seconds.

Those foreign evil spirits who failed to react in time and didn't manage to escape at first notice had all been turned to shredded corpse parts. Once they were thoroughly crushed, they all landed on the island or fell into the seawater.

Those who reacted in time vanished without a trace in the blink of an eye.

The small dark shadow circled around the island once letting out shrill demonic howls enhanced with its exceptional energy, seemingly trying to intimidate certain people far away from his island.

It had only taken him a few dozens of seconds to deal with Qin Lie's pursuers, but he spent a lot more time unleashing those demonic roars across the sea surface.

He circled around the island continuously and waited for a moment. When he saw that no one had come to him, he finally confirmed that none of these pursuers were exceptionally important, and that their deaths hadn't triggered the anger of these races' leaders.

And so the dark shadow transformed into a dark beam and returned to the center of the dense forest once more.

Qin Lie obediently withdrew his crystalline war chariot too and floated back down to the ground while still gripping the wooden sculpture.

This dark shadow's bloody methods, violence and ruthlessness were even scarier than the methods Xue Li used when he had slaughtered the invading five forces back at Armament Sect.

Although he couldn't determine this shadow's true realm, Qin

Lie dared not let his guard down based on his cruel killing methods alone.

“Come in,” the dark shadow beckoned him from the forest.

Step after step, Qin Lie ultimately entered the forest.

“Crack!”

He accidentally crushed a piece of white bone beneath his foot, and a white smoke slowly rose to the air as a result. It slipped into his nose and mouth as if it had a mind of its own.

After inhaling this smoky air, Qin Lie actually felt an ache in his chest that was similar to choking. His entire body felt weak all of a sudden.

He frowned and circulated the frost spirit art in silence. The absolute frost concept appeared and washed through his body again and again like waves of cold stream.

The weakness and discomfort instantly vanished. His eyes had also regained their original clarity.

“Every white bone in this place has already been refined by me, so they’re all more or less been tainted with toxins. My name is La Pu. I am a member of the Ghost Eye Race.” Amidst the forest, the dark shadow gave away his identity.

Qin Lie adjusted himself a little while La Pu was speaking and finally entered the depths of the forest.

What he found there were a dozen or so ancient trees tens of meters tall. They had leaves as wide as banana tree’s, and they completely covered up the sky , not letting a wisp of sunlight reach the ground.

Rich and pure nether demonic energy in the air was respired by many scary-looking Nether Realm plants, and they filled up every inch of the area.

Beneath the ancient trees, there were a couple of wooden

buildings that took up very little space. Strange vines unique to Nether Realm were crawling on their walls, looking like slithering black snakes.

There were also six black and sticky looking ponds in front of these buildings. The ponds had pitch black water that emanated a disgusting, foreign stench.

Besides that, the whole forest was filled with bones as far as the eyes could see. Some of these bones were sparkling, some were translucent, an obvious indicator that their spirit energy hadn't been completely used up yet.

The dark shadow no longer hid its appearance behind a thick wall of nether demonic energy after he returned to the forest. He revealed his true appearance to Qin Lie.

He was a man less than one and a half meters tall. His skin was dark greenish in color, and his body looked wizened. His appearance was similar to that of a human except that he had seven eyes instead of two.

On his wizened face, this Ghost Eye clansman had three eyes. Another four could be seen just above his two knees and elbows.

The two eyes at his knees could look up from below, whereas the eyes above his elbows could look behind him.

All seven eyes were dark green in color. They glowed with a frightening eerie light.

"The Ghost Eye Race..." Qin Lie thought to himself.

Similar to the Horned Demon Race who categorized their strength by the number of horns they possessed, the Ghost Eye Race categorized their strength by the number of their eyes.

As a member of the three strongest races in the Nether Realm, the more eyes a Ghost Eye Race clansman possessed, the stronger they were.

This tiny old man had a total of seven eyes on his body. This meant that he possessed the strength of a Nirvana Realm human martial practitioner.

Qin Lie also noticed that the old man was clad in a soft animal skin, and there were holes in the skin where his eyes had grown.

The old man's belly button was also exposed. Judging from its odd shape, it might very well grow into a new eye in the future.

He had lived with the Horned Demon Race's Ku Luo for a time, so he knew a bit about the Ghost Eye Race. He knew that the eighth eye of the Ghost Eye Race appeared at their belly button.

A Ghost Eye clansmen with eight eyes were true experts. Their strength rivaled an Imperishable Realm martial practitioner, and they were incredibly terrifying.

The reason why this Ghost Eye clansman named La Pu had hidden himself in the Ruined Lands and worked hard on his cultivation seemed to be to grow his eighth eye.

While Qin Lie was examining La Pu, the old man was also examining Qin Lie with his seven eyes.

The Ghost Eye Race had a natural born advantage when it came to seeing through others. Their new eyes weren't just there for show.

La Pu stared at Qin Lie with his seven eyes.

Qin Lie suddenly had the terrifying feeling that he had been undressed, put on a sacrificial altar, had his stomach and heart cut open and had his muscles, flesh, blood and bones researched in detail.

And this was just because La Pu was staring at him.

"According to the strength categorization of most races, you are at the early stage of the Fulfillment Realm. You possess three types of spirit energies inside your dantian's spirit sea, and they are

thunder, frost and earth spirit energies. You also possess Blood Fiend Sect's blood spirit energy. Your physical body has evolved multiple times through some exceptionally unique method, and if we were to judge purely on the basis of physique you are stronger than most human martial practitioners of your rank. At the same rank, you are also capable of fighting against races of powerful physique such as the Asura Race. However... your physique is still a little inferior to theirs."

La Pu voiced all of the observations he garnered from his seven eyes as he observed Qin Lie.

His observation hadn't ended yet.

"Eh?" He suddenly exclaimed.

As he cried out, a weak green light appeared from his belly button. The green light seemed to possess even stranger powers as it penetrated deep into Qin Lie's blood upon reaching his body.

La Pu suddenly shuddered, and his small body began to shake strongly.

It was as if using the eighth eye he hadn't really grown yet was an extremely risky move and too much for his body to handle.

However, albeit weak, the green light continued to shine from his belly button.

La Pu sweated heavily.

Qin Lie stood unmoving and didn't circulate his spirit energy, but he could feel his blood boiling and burning of its own accord. The "blaze" divine character that had been engraved into every part of his body began to stir.

"Rrrmb!"

An extremely powerful heat wave mixed with the terrifying temperature of lava abruptly erupted from Qin Lie's blood vessels. The mysterious characters inside his blood sparkled.

La Pu's shaking body actually retreated backwards as if he was struck by an invisible energy.

Every time he retreated, he stomped heavily on the ground and caused the entire island to shake. The surrounding ancient trees shook strongly in response.

La Pu retreated nine steps in total!

Nine steps later, he finally stopped himself as all seven eyes on his body, including the eighth that hadn't completely emerged yet, actually closed on its own.

With all of his eyes closed, La Pu slowly adjusted himself as a rich amount of nether demonic energy surged wildly into his body. He greedily absorbed all of it like a sponge.

Qin Lie himself had turned completely red in color as a shockingly high temperature emanated from his blood vessels. He felt as if boiling lava was flowing through his body, threatening to burn the world.

No matter how he tried to circulate the frost power, he couldn't dispel the high temperature inside his body.

A certain violent and destructive power hidden deep inside his bloodline seemed to have been awakened by La Pu's inspection, and it seemed to be urging him to burn the person who taunted him to dust.

Qin Lie had no choice but to inhale deeply and cool down his mind again and again so that his bloodline power wouldn't erupt at this time.

A long time later, he gradually calmed down and felt the flames inside his blood subside.

"What a terrifying bloodline power!" La Pu suddenly exclaimed.

When he looked at Qin Lie again, a hint of fear actually appeared in his eyes. Unfortunately, you haven't truly understood your own

bloodline power and figured a way to use it yet. Otherwise, my body and my soul would've been burned to dust already by the violent flames inside your blood."

Chapter 685: Survivor

“Do you know about the power of bloodlines?” Qin Lie looked moved.

Visiting the Heavenly Silence Continent to fulfill his promise to Chu Li and meet Forefather Terminator was just one of his objectives.

Meeting the Asura Race to ask about the Spirits of Void and Chaos and the power of bloodlines was the other objective of his trip.

Qin Lie valued the latter objective more, and it was also the true reason he was willing to travel thousands of kilometers to Terminator Sect.

Ever since he awakened his bloodline, he had been troubled by his lack of knowledge on how to activate it.

Lang Xie, Mo Lingye, and the others couldn’t help him because they were all humans. Humans hadn’t researched the power of bloodlines too deeply, so they couldn’t aid him in the discovery of his powers.

According to Mo Lingye’s explanation, the only way he could really learn about the power of bloodlines was to seek help from ancient races that possessed a terribly powerful bloodline just like him.

This La Pu was a foreign race and a Ghost Eye clansman. He sounded like he had some understanding of bloodline powers. This discovery was a sudden glimmer of hope to Qin Lie.

“I understand a little about it.” La Pu’s expression gradually turned calm.

Qin Lie noticed that the evil aura around La Pu was retracting bit by bit after he had regained his cool.

Five of La Pu's eyes were actually closed in this condition. The eyes between his brow, at his knees, and his elbows were all closed.

Right now, disregarding his unusual skin color and short stature, La Pu didn't look all that different from humans..

"Are you truly the Venerable One's grandson?" La Pu asked again.

Qin Lie nodded. "I am."

"Show me your keepsake." La Pu extended a hand and stared at the wooden sculpture.

Qin Lie passed the wooden sculpture to La Pu after a moment's hesitation and explained, "This is the wooden sculpture my grandfather had left behind for me before he left. I've never been able to figure out its secrets."

He could see that La Pu did know a little something about the power of bloodlines. However, since he couldn't be sure sure Qin Lie was who he had claimed to be, he was acting very cautious and refused to say anything until the confirmation.

"I've been to Nether Realm and saw the Horned Demon Race clansmen. I know Ku Luo, Duo Luo, Ka Meng..." While La Pu was inspecting the wooden sculpture, Qin Lie spoke softly about his experiences in Nether Realm. He hoped to reinforce La Pu's confidence by reciting these names.

Unfortunately, La Pu seemed to not know any of the Nether Realm people he mentioned. His expression showed no change whatsoever.

La Pu took out a smaller wooden sculpture that looked similar to Ku Luo's and touched it with Qin Lie's bigger wooden sculpture.

Halos rippled out from where the wooden sculptures had made contact.

A mysterious energy that Qin Lie didn't recognize rippled along

with the halos and created a strange magnetic field.

La Pu concentrated his senses for a moment and nodded, “There’s no mistake. This is the Venerable One’s keepsake.”

While saying this, he returned the wooden sculpture to Qin Lie with a much gentler look on his face. “Please, tell me what you want to know, and what you want me to do.”

Qin Lie was surprised for a moment.

Judging the way La Pu spoke, the wooden sculpture in his possession seemed like a token that could command La Pu, a Ghost Eye clansman to do anything he wanted to.

He never thought that a mere wooden sculpture would be so binding.

“I can ask you to do anything I want as long as this wooden sculpture is in my possession?” Qin Lie requested for a confirmation.

“Yes, anything you want!” La Pu’s expression turned serious, “As long as it isn’t something that requires me to betray or doom my race, I can do anything you want me to do! You may even order me to kill myself immediately, and I shall obey your command!”

The second he said this, the wooden sculpture immediately turned heavy in Qin Lie’s hands. The weight it represented made Qin Lie feel like letting go.

“Three thousand years ago, the Ghost Eye Race, the Dark Shadow Race and the Horned Demon Race were at their peak in Nether Realm, and the five Evil Gods had also experienced a massive growth in strength. With the Nether Continent as the center, we began spreading our power to our surroundings and expanded without restraint by planting Nether Realm plants that could convert spirit energy into nether demonic energy. In the end, our actions drew the retaliation of Sky Mender Palace.” La Pu’s pupils were dark as he reiterated that shameful past. “In the end, the five

Evil Gods were killed, the three clan chiefs were either injured or killed, and the Ghost Eye Race, the Dark Shadow Race and the Horned Demon Race all suffered massive damage. At the time, Sky Mender Palace had gathered many powerful forces in an attempt to invade the Nether Realm en masse and slaughter every race to the last."

"It was the Venerable One who begged for mercy on our behalf and saved us from genocide. Therefore, no matter how illogical or inhuman the Venerable One's request might be, we will still obey him without question!"

"This is our promise to the Venerable One!"

La Pu's expression was serious as he said strongly, "We are not like the human race. Forget a thousand years, even if ten thousand years have passed, we will not forget that promise!"

Respect rose from the bottom of Qin Lie's heart.

After pondering for a moment, Qin Lie finally asked, "Alright, I'd like to ask you a few things."

"Anything!"

"Why are you here? Why do you have the wooden sculpture?"

"Three thousand years ago, the Ghost Eye Race also suffered massive casualties. In compliance with our promise to Sky Mender Palace, every member of my race had returned the Nether Realm and did not dare not take a step into Spirit Realm again. All of the passages that connected Nether Realm to Spirit Realm had been destroyed under Sky Mender Palace's supervision. Even the Nether Realm itself had been put under restriction. I happened to be away from the Nether Continent when the three races waged and horribly lost the war. Because I was still exploring Spirit Realm at the time, I had been found and chased by Sky Mender Palace. I was exploring an ancient heritage, and was trapped inside it for more than seven hundred years."

“It was only seven hundred years later that I learned of the shocking change in the Nether Realm after making my escape and going back.”

“Back then, I had entered Spirit Realm through one of the passages that connected Nether Realm to Spirit Realm. After the passages were destroyed and Nether the Continent itself was sealed away, I couldn’t even find a way back to the Nether Realm. Therefore, I had no choice but to hide myself at a place where Sky Mender Palace couldn’t reach me. I had to make sure that no one knows that a small fry like me still hadn’t returned to the Nether Realm in accordance to the promise.”

“The Land of Chaos was a long distance away from Sky Mender Palace and constantly embroiled in all sorts of war. It was never truly united under one banner, and it was massive and more tolerant of other races. There were all kinds of foreign races to be found at this place. That was why I’ve relocated myself to this place and settled down in the Ruined Lands.”

La Pu explained his reasons thoroughly to Qin Lie.

“What about the wooden sculpture in your possession?” Qin Lie asked again with narrowed eyes.

“This was given to me by Ta Te,” La Pu answered.

“Ta Te? Who’s that?” Qin Lie frowned.

“He is a Horned Demon with eight curved horns. Three thousand years ago, he was one of the three great generals of the Horned Demon Race’s army.” La Pu didn’t try to conceal anything. “At first, I thought Ta Te had been long dead after that bloody battle from three thousand years ago. I never imagined that he would still be alive, and that he would somehow find me at the Land of Chaos a thousand years later. He gave me this wooden sculpture, told me everything about that bloody battle and our race’s relationship with the Venerable One.”

“What secrets is that wooden sculpture hiding?” Qin Lie was surprised.

“It contains a unique imprint that belongs to the Ghost Eye Race. The imprint contains a promise between the Ghost Eye Race’s clan chief and the Venerable One, and records of some of our race’s secret knowledge. Through the wooden sculpture, I learned many wondrous things about the Ghost Eye Race that I never knew and the great favor our race owed the Venerable One,” La Pu said seriously.

“Did Ta Te ask anything of you?”

“No. Ta Te only told me that the Venerable One could locate me through this wooden sculpture. He told me that the Venerable One would send me an order if he requires my services. He told me that I only need to do as the Venerable One says in compliance with our promise.”

“Did he send you any orders then?” Qin Lie grew anxious.

“He did!”

“When was that?”

“It was also more than a thousand years ago, not long after Ta Te had passed me the wooden sculpture. Actually, I should say that it was exactly 1,237 years ago!”

“Why do you remember it so clearly?”

“That’s because at the same time, Blood Fiend Sect at its peak strength was being attacked by all major Land of Chaos’ forces. Blood Cloud Mountain succumbed to the attack, and Blood Fiend Sect was eliminated as a result. This news shook the entire Land of Chaos, and it was after I’d learned of this news that the Venerable One had given me my first order. It was also the only order I’ve ever received.”

“What did he ask you to do?”

“His order was very strange,” La Pu suddenly frowned deeply. His eyes were filled with puzzlement. “ He only told me to keep researching what I’m interested in and ignore all outside disturbances. He told me to put all my concentration on the analysis of every race’s physical structure.”

Qin Lie also looked confused.

“Our Ghost Eye Race grow new eyes as our strength increases. Our eyes give us a lot of advantages, such as understanding the physical characteristics of different races. We are able to analyse and understand the minute details of a person’s distribution of nerves, organs and flesh; the flow of a person’s energy and the strength of a person’s soul. We know very well what the strengths and weaknesses of a race is.”

La Pu’s interest was piqued, and he pointed at the white bones that were everywhere and the black ponds nearby. “I’ve always been rather interested in this subject. The reason I was trapped for seven hundred years exploring an ancient heritage back then was also to obtain a god race’s remain. I am rather knowledgeable in this field, and I’ve been deepening my understanding of this subject ever since I came to the Land of Chaos and hid myself in the Ruined Lands.”

“The Venerable One’s order happened to match my desires perfectly. His orders allowed me to put even more effort into researching different races without any emotional baggages.” La Pu grew more and more excited as he said this. His dark green eyes shone with a rather frightening light of passion.

Current La Pu caused Qin Lie to feel a chill go down his spine.

Every zealous person was a great danger to the people around them. If a person’s faith was dark and evil, then the amount of danger they represented would grow by leaps and bounds.

La Pu was without a doubt one such terrifying and dangerous fellow.

Thankfully, the only wooden sculpture his grandfather had left behind for him seemed to hold great power over La Pu. Otherwise, he wouldn't want to stay even a second longer on this island.

"The power of bloodlines is also one of the things I'm researching. I've accumulated over three thousand years of knowledge, and I suppose my knowledge of bloodlines is passable. Of course, the power of bloodline and a person's soul are two of the most complicated and mysterious things in the world. There were countless high level intelligent races who researched them both across generations for hundreds of thousands of years, but still couldn't completely decipher their secrets. Naturally, my knowledge cannot possibly run deeper than theirs."

"I can only say that I know a little bit about the power of bloodlines," La Pu said seriously.

……

Chapter 686: Found it!

“Please teach me what you can about bloodline powers!” Qin Lie said seriously.

“Of course.” La Pu nodded. “You hold the Venerable One’s keepsake. It is only natural for me to do my best to fulfill your wishes.”

While saying this, he gave the matter a serious moment of thought before passing a porcelain bottle to Qin Lie suddenly. The bottle was filled with a light green medicine that smelled like fresh grass and wood.

“Drink this medicine first. It will cause your emotions to fluctuate.” La Pu said.

Qin Lie accepted the bottle, but felt a trace of hesitation passing through his mind. He couldn’t claim that the medicine was absolutely harmless, and he was also afraid that La Pu was scheming to harm him.

He was no longer that simple youth he was before. He had become less trustful of people after experiencing the evils of a human’s heart.

La Pu noticed his worry and chuckled twice before saying with a low and raspy voice, “Caution is a good habit.”

He withdrew the porcelain bottle and poured one third of the medicine into a copper wine bowl. Then, he drank it all in one gulp.

Qin Lie watched him closely and made sure not to miss him swallowing the liquid. Then, he waited for fifteen minutes to see if there was any reaction. Finally, he gave La Pu an apologetic smile and drank the remaining liquid inside the bowl.

“There are three aspects you need to familiarize yourself with and master in order to grasp the power of bloodline. First, you

need to be able to activate it, sense it, and express its hidden ancient power," La Pu explained, "Then, you need to circulate this energy and use your god given talents in battle. Finally, you need to find a way to improve the power of your bloodline and strengthen your talent. This is so that it may grow continuously."

Qin Lie listened carefully as his eyes glittered with high concentration.

The knowledge of bloodline La Pu was teaching him was the element he was missing and desired the most right now.

In this regard, neither Xue Li, Lang Xie, Mo Lingye, nor Li Mu could help him.

Only a foreign race clansman like La Pu who had researched this subject for thousands of years could answer the questions in his mind and teach him the true wonders of the bloodlines.

"The soul and the bloodline are two of the most mysterious things in the world. For billions of years, countless living beings had sought for the ultimate truth behind these two things, but to this day there are still none who would dare claim that they had figured out all of the secrets of the soul and the bloodline. These two things are the forbidden zones of all living beings in this infinite world. It feels as if we can use up all our knowledge and still fail to analyze these two things in full."

"However, after numerous efforts, these people had discovered an extremely subtle relation between the soul and the bloodline."

"For example, it is discovered that the activation of bloodline power requires the coordination of the soul in most cases. More specifically, it requires the coordination of one's emotions. There are a lot of actual cases that proved that the majority of living beings who awakened their power of bloodline were emotionally completely out of control. They were experiencing either extreme irritation, extreme depression, extreme despair, extreme excitement, or extreme hate and so on..."

“The extreme fluctuation of emotions could normally trigger a change in one’s blood. It enabled the martial practitioner to express the secrets hidden inside their bloodline.”

“Therefore, the easiest way to activate your power of bloodline was to throw your emotions into turmoil. By allowing your emotions to go out of control, you’ll be able to identify the emotion that corresponds to your bloodline.”

“This medicine could make your normally controlled emotions go out of control. It will make you recall the past and make you feel crazy, irritated, or absolute despair.”

“Right now, what you need to do is to wait for the medicine to be slowly digested by your body so that it may take effect.”

La Pu’s expression turned calm as he observed Qin Lie quietly while talking. His eyes were dim as if he was pondering the next step.

At first, Qin Lie didn’t feel much feeling or discomfort after consuming the medicine.

But a while later, he suddenly felt as if his mind had become incredibly active. It became very easy for him to recall the past and remember those unforgettable memories.

“That’s right, that’s the state you should be in. Recall your most unforgettable past and deepest memories. These things can easily trigger strong emotional responses and make you lose control of your emotions!” La Pu guided patiently and systematically.

And so Qin Lie began to recall his past.

He recalled the time he was at Herb Mountain. He was muddle-headed at the time, and he spent all his time cultivating Heavenly Thunder Eradication in the state of Thoughtless Tranquility.

He had no friends at the time, and his grandfather Qin Shan would vanish occasionally.

At the time he felt incredibly lonely and empty, so lonely that he felt like he was the only person alive in the entire world.

The feeling of depression and gloominess was enlarged little by little, and his hung head looked incredibly lonely.

Later on, his grandfather left behind a letter and a wooden sculpture and left before he knew it. He had not seen him since.

The longer he lived, the more he felt that life was dull and boring. He couldn't recall a single thing that warmed his heart or made him happy.

His emotions remained downcast.

La Pu observed him closely and saw no reaction from his bloodline whatsoever. It was obvious that depression and loneliness weren't emotions that could activate his bloodline.

Qin Lie continued to recall the past.

A silent figure had appeared in his lonely gray world. Ling Yushi was like a ray of sunlight who had suddenly invaded his gray dark world.

Every time he came back from Herb Mountain after his cultivation, he would return to his stone house and find Ling Yushi talking or complaining about all sorts of things.

It was only then that he discovered that a ray of warmth had entered his life. He began looking forward to seeing Ling Yushi everyday after he returned, hoping to listen to her long-winded prattle everyday.

His depression receded silently as his heart turned lighter. It was as if his gray world had been painted with a layer of bright colors.

The sunlight in his life made him feel optimistic as he began to experience and understand the various wonders of life.

La Pu had opened his seven eyes once more and paid close attention to Qin Lie. He hadn't opened his eighth eye and shot that

scanning beam, however.

He examined Qin Lie closely, and discovered that the emotion of happiness still wasn't the trigger that would activate his power of bloodline.

Qin Lie continued to recall the past.

His happy emotions were destroyed by Du Jianglan and Du Fei. The Du Family mother and son entrapped and ridiculed Ling Yushi. They humiliated her and made her suffer terribly.

When Ling Yushi was bullied, anger slowly burned in his heart. He began to grow irritated even as suppressed what felt like a turbulent flame.

Later on, the Du Family's recurring taunts, numerous covert or overt attacks and display of all kinds of treacherous and murderous methods added fuel to fire and caused the anger in his heart to grow stronger and stronger.

"Found it!" La Pu suddenly exclaimed excitedly. He sucked in a deep breath before exclaiming, "Irritation and fury is the key to activating your bloodline!"

"Boom!" A tremor suddenly jolted Qin Lie's mind.

In the next moment, he discovered that his blood vessels were unleashing a shockingly high amount of temperature that felt like burning lava. It caused the surrounding temperature to climb incessantly.

One could vaguely see many tiny divine characters within his boiling blood. It was as if these divine characters of "blaze" in his entire body had been triggered and discharged, looking like bubbles evaporating from his blood vessels.

An unstoppable power seemed to have connected with his spirit energy instantly and discharged boiling heat out of every one of his pores as a result.

The lifeblood essences he had refined using the Blood Refinement Art grew especially violent and intense. They were like blazing fireballs that continuously urged his bloodline power to burn brighter and stronger than ever.

“Crackle!”

He circulated Heavenly Thunder Eradication and caused blue lightning the size of a baby’s arm to fly out of his palm.

This bolt of lightning actually contained many rays of dazzling flames. They looked like a tail of a flaming falling meteor and carried the sulfuric scent of lava.

When the lightning erupted, countless beams of flames and light flew towards every direction as the imperishable blaze inside the divine characters spun like tiny stars and burned everything, regardless of whether it could be burned or not. They instantly ignited La Pu’s entire forest.

“That’s the way! The power of bloodline can be fused with almost all spirit arts. Once the power of bloodline has been activated, you can execute the energy bursting inside your bloodline through a spirit art and use it to your heart’s content!” La Pu yelled.

However, Qin Lie could no longer hear La Pu’s voice.

The irritation in his heart had been ignited fiercely, and he continuously circulated his spirit arts and executed all kinds of techniques such as the Blood Dragon’s Roar and the Blood Weeping Ghost Claw. He also used the power of the earth and created many bolts of lightning, icicles, and ice shields.

He unleashed all the offensive techniques he was familiar with while his bloodline power was still surging.

The blood dragon created from Blood Dragon’s Roar had blazing flames and countless tiny divine characters flowing inside it. As a result, its power had skyrocketed by leaps and bounds.

The Blood Weeping Ghost Claw was the same.

The earth wall he created with his earth spirit energy also contained many fiery dots of flames. At closer inspection, these fiery dots were in fact burning “blaze” divine characters, and they made the wall look completely red and bright with color.

Unconsciously, he began to circulate the only spirit art he remembered from his past memories, the Spirit Arts Fusion.

The “blaze” divine characters in his bloodline easily fused with the Blood Spirit Art, Heavenly Thunder Eradication and the Records of Geocentric Magnetism. However, the fire instantly evaporated the icicles and ice shields he created when it was fused with the frost spirit art.

The only spirit art the divine character that carried the meaning “blaze” and the bloodline energy inside his body couldn’t fuse with was the frost spirit art.

Fire and water were naturally incompatible with each other.

Qin Lie roared under La Pu’s astonished gaze as he fused all kinds of spirit arts and unrestrainedly unleashed the power of his bloodline.

La Pu was absolutely speechless.

He knew that it was very easy for the power of bloodline to fuse with a martial practitioner’s spirit art. But Qin Lie had just learned how to activate the power of his bloodline. For whatever reason, he was able to fuse the power of his bloodline with his spirit arts perfectly as if he had mastered this technique many years ago.

This was almost impossible.

Even an exceptionally talented inheritor of an ancient bloodline would need a lot of time to get used to fusing the two elements when they had just grasped the way to circulate and execute their bloodline’s power.

For a powerful foreign race with a long lifespan, this period might be as short as three to five years or as long as tens of years.

This wasn’t a strange occurrence at all.

But Qin Lie was able to fuse the power of his bloodline and his spirit arts without any pause or flaws. He didn’t look inexperienced at all. This shocked La Pu greatly.

Moreover, what caused him even greater shock was that Qin Lie’s spirit arts couldn’t fuse with just the power of his bloodline, but also with themselves!

Chapter 687: Ancient Divine Language

La Pu's eyes shined as he looked at Qin Lie, his face filled with astonishment.

He realized that the Blood Spirit Art, Heavenly Thunder Eradication, and Records of Geocentric Magnetism within Qin Lie's body had all combined together with Qin Lie's bloodline.

To him, this was the most astonishing discovery. In fact, he couldn't even believe what he was seeing.

In general, the biggest issue faced by a martial practitioner who practiced various different spirit arts would be the conflicts that could ensue.

Normally, as multi-art practitioners cultivated and broke through, the conflicts between their various spirit arts would become more and more disastrous in result, eventually barring them from any further improvement!

As a result, for practitioners who cultivated two or more different attributes of spirit arts, breaking through would become nigh impossible after reaching a certain point.

Their different spirit arts not clashing could already be considered the greatest fortune.

As for combining them?

It was something that these practitioners wouldn't dare think about even in their wildest dreams.

Only the strongest practitioners who had reached the farthest limits of cultivation and gained the deepest comprehension of each attribute, those who had touched upon the laws and formed their own interpretations of different energies, would try to combine different spirit arts.

These were experts who had already reached at least the late

stage of the Imperishable Realm. Only then... would they even dare to try.

Yet Qin Lie was merely at the early stage of the Fulfillment Realm.

La Pu looked at Qin Lie as if he were a monster.

However, Qin Lie didn't know the thoughts running through La Pu's mind as he remained in a world of his own and continuously utilized the "blaze" divine characters within his bloodline and assimilated them with his spirit arts of varying attributes, releasing more and more energy.

A long time later, Qin Lie finally felt his body's exhaustion as the power surging out from his bloodline continuously weakened.

He also finally calmed down, constantly adjusting his mood and maintaining a calm mind.

The violent blaze bloodline power also gradually faded.

"I feel so tired. This is physical exhaustion, but there has not been a large expenditure of spirit energy." Upon regaining his composure, Qin Lie furrowed his brows as he commented on his current state.

"When expending a lot of bloodline power, it is natural for the body to become tired. This is extremely normal." La Pu's seven eyes all glowed with a strange glint. "As long as the body recovers, bloodline power will similarly recover. There is nothing to worry about."

"So using my bloodline power expends my own body's energy..." Qin Lie thought to himself.

"To control a bloodline, you must know how to activate it, and how to use circulate it. It seems like you have already learned both, and approximately know the methods." La Pu continued, "The last part is strengthening the bloodline. However, the method for this is quite simple. All you need to do is continuously temper and

refine your body, strengthening your body and soul. As your vessels contain more blood, muscles contain greater amounts of energy and your bones become increasingly tough, your bloodline will naturally strengthen alongside it."

"Tempering the body is the easiest way to strengthen the bloodline?" Qin Lie's eyes lit up.

"As far as I know," La Pu responded with a nod.

Qin Lie had a revelation.

For as long as he could remember, he had been bitterly cultivating Heavenly Thunder Eradication in Herb Mountain. This extreme method of cultivation had not only enhanced his ability to absorb thunder in his dantian's spirit sea, but had also tempered his body to an unbelievable state.

This was something which most spirit arts failed to do.

In fact, most of the high level spirit arts on the Scarlet Tide Continent, and even in the Land of Chaos, did not contain any tempering of the physical body.

Instead, they mostly focused only on the accumulation of spirit energy as they believed that as long as the spirit energy was dense and pure enough, it could condense to form a shield to protect the body.

It was apparent that Heavenly Thunder Eradication was extremely different from other mainstream spirit arts.

In the past, Qin Lie had never understood why his grandfather had him cultivate only one spirit art, and such a torturous one at that, forcing one to be struck by thunder and lightning and experience the pain which could only be endured in the state of Thoughtless Tranquility.

However, as his pool of knowledge expanded and his cultivation rose, as he experienced more and more, respect he felt for his grandfather began to increase as well.

His grandpa had known from the start that his body contained a foreign bloodline!

From the beginning till now, his path of cultivation had always been on the right path and never strayed the slightest!

By following the carefully constructed path of cultivation set for him by his grandfather, he had managed to set the most stable foundation for his future cultivation during those hazy five years!

His grandpa had created a plan just for him which was extremely effective and also suited for his innate gifts.

The foundation for his vast future prospects had been firmly laid during those five years.

”Ah, that’s right. There is one more way to strengthen a bloodline which has an even greater effect and benefit!” La Pu said while Qin Lie was lost in thought. “By repeatedly stimulating your body’s potential and keeping your blood, bones, muscles, and cellular fibers in their most excited states, you can pull out the potential hidden in the deepest parts of your body and more easily excavate the secrets of your bloodline.”

Qin Lie became shocked.

“I’ve heard people say that Old Monster Duan’s Limit Sublimation Art is exactly this kind of spirit art which can activate a body’s potential.” La Pu’s eyes were filled with admiration as he continued, “In fact, the potential and secrets hidden away within a body can be considered as talent. According to rumors, Duan Qianjie’s cultivation talent was extremely subpar until he began to gradually increase his body’s potential and awaken his body’s secrets through the Limit Sublimation Art. In fact, his talent for cultivating was even worse than an ordinary practitioner’s. Only after this tempering did he become a cultivation genius and reach the stage he is at today.”

“He is absolutely one of the most terrifying geniuses of the Land

of Chaos. This kind of potential-tapping technique which can forcefully increase cultivation talent is something which is practically unheard of even in the places that contain Gold rank forces."

"Such techniques are truly heaven-defying."

La Pu praised Duan Qianjie, then said, "If you could temper your body, raise your potential, and awaken the secrets hidden within your body with the Limit Sublimation Art, the growth rate of your bloodline would also increase, allowing you to experience the secrets of your race hidden within your bloodline even earlier. It might even allow you to discover some of your own origins through your bloodline. You might be able to observe some powerful existences of some glorious former era or the tyrannical spirit arts of some ancient, powerful force."

Qin Lie's shoulders both trembled.

He suddenly realized that the reason he was able to awaken his bloodline on the Scarlet Tide Continent after the bloody fight at the Setting Sun Islands was definitely related to Duan Qianjie's Limit Sublimation Art which he had imparted to him!

In the past, he could somewhat notice his blood boiling, but whenever he checked his blood vessels for any abnormalities, there was nothing that stood out.

However, during the bloody battle on the Setting Sun Islands, he had constantly been forced to overcome his limits as Duan Qianjie purposefully forced him to clash with practitioners from Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families. During those clashes, he had killed until his spirit energy ran dry and his body's potential had been completely exhausted. He had unknowingly cultivated the Limit Sublimation Art.

This cruel self-cultivation stimulated his body's potential, and had allowed him to finally awaken his bloodline.

“Limit Sublimation Art, stimulating the body’s potential, forcefully increasing one’s talent, developing the bloodline…” As Qin Lie silently thought to himself, his respect for Duan Qianjie greatly increased.

Of course, he was not going to reveal his relationship with Duan Qianjie and the Limit Sublimation Art to La Pu.

He was going to keep it a secret like his Soul Suppressing Orb.

“The most crucial three aspects of bloodline power is stimulating, circulating, and continuously developing.” La Pu thought for a moment, then continued, “With my help, you have discovered how to activate your bloodline. However… while your ability to circulate is quite good, you need to continue improving the strength of your bloodline. Based on the strength of your body, you should not need me to teach you how to do so. Thus, all you need to do right now is continue to familiarize yourself with your bloodline and wait for your body to recover. Then, once you are recovered, you should try to activate your bloodline without using any medicines to stimulate it.”

After he was, La Pu turned into a shadow and flew into the sky like a huge bird.

He tried to extinguish the blazing fire.

However, after trying for a while, he realized that nothing could extinguish the fire, regardless if he used water or something else.

Even when he used nether demonic energy to envelop and cover it, he could only somewhat offset the violent energy within the flames.

It seemed like it was near impossible to forcefully extinguish the flames. He could only wait for them to exhaust all of their energy and disappear by themselves.

However, La Pu would rather use his own power than wait. Thus, he began to clash head on with the flames, trying to use his energy

to make them disappear faster.

A while later, an ugly expression appeared on La Pu's face as the price it took to finally extinguish the flames created by Qin Lie was much higher than he had originally expected.

"Boy, next time tell me before you try to activate your bloodline so that I can take you to a place with no vegetation." La Pu said after returning, an ugly expression on his face as if the flames had annoyed him. "As your bloodline grows stronger, the flames produced by it will strengthen as well and become even more terrifying. Also, those flames seem to contain some kind of strange symbols, only they were too small so I couldn't make them out. Could you write them down for me to look at?"

"Sure." Qin Lie agreed without hesitating. He quickly picked up a branch and drew the divine character for blaze on the ground.

The character was like a cluster of flames and contained the characteristics of a flickering fire.

"This..." La Pu crouched down and carefully analyzed the character. It was a long time later when he suddenly said in astonishment, "This is the ancient divine language! It's a language which was only used by the ancient God Race!"

"God Race?" QIn Lie asked, dazed.

"The Heaven Fighting Race!" La Pu explained, "I am certain that this is the ancient divine language. In the past, I was trapped in an ancient ruin just so I could obtain a corpse of a member of the God Race. During the seven hundred years I had been trapped, I had nothing to do so I began to research their language. I can still precisely remember this divine character, it is 'blaz''! It represents a once glorious ancient family. This ancient family was called Blaze! This divine character is one which is unique to them! It can be considered their symbol!"

"Ancient divine language, God Race, Blaze Family, family

symbol…”

As La Pu explained everything, word after word began to enter the depths of Qin Lie’s mind, causing loud echos to reverberate in his head.

Under the stimulation of these words, memories which had been sealed by an unknown power seemed to begin to fiercely struggle, trying to break through this seal and emerge.

Chapter 688: Extreme Hunger

Qin Lie felt as if his mind was being tortured with sharp blades. The sharp, stabbing pain had exceeded the limit of his endurance as he uncontrollably began to scream in agony.

“AHHH!”

As Qin Lie was severely exhausted to begin with, he immediately fainted amidst the screams.

La Pu remained silent as he carefully observed Qin Lie. Once he was certain that Qin Lie had indeed become unconscious, he finally walked over and began checking Qin Lie’s body with his bony hands.

La Pu was extremely detailed in his examination as he took advantage of this period where Qin Lie’s bloodline was weakened and unlikely to release such a strong repulsive force again. He even utilized his unfinished eight eye again.

A faint green light with the miraculous ability to directly examine every nook and cranny of a human body pervaded Qin Lie’s vessels.

La Pu’s other seven eyes also continued to observe Qin Lie from their various angles.

“It’s different. Event though Qin Lie has the bloodline of the God Race, his flesh is still that of a mortal,” La Pu murmured. “Then he must be a half-blood…”

After an hour of examination, La Pu’s understanding of Qin Lie’s body had perhaps exceeded even Qin Lie’s own understanding.

Not too long afterwards, Qin Lie slowly regained consciousness, only to experience a head-splitting headache. His body was also extremely weak.

“You’ve tried using the power of your bloodline too many times

after just awakening it, so your body is extremely exhausted. You need to rest for a period of time and also eat some food to replenish your body's energy." La Pu looked at Qin Lie, then threw a couple pieces of dried meat to him. "This dried meat is made from the meat of a Rank Five or Six spirit beast. It contains an extremely thick vital essence, which will help you recover."

"Thanks," Qin Lie said as he received the dried meat. This time, he didn't hesitate at all and began to eat with big bites.

La Pu hadn't harmed him while Qin Lie had been in his slumber. This meant that La Pu was someone he could trust, at least for now. Thus, he was no longer cautious around La Pu.

"I'll leave you to recover then. I will wait until you are almost fully recovered before I tell you about the God Race, the ancient divine language, and that ancient family." La Pu said.

"Alright." Qin Lie nodded.

Thus, for the time being, Qin Lie remained on this nameless island in the middle of the sea.

He had originally believed that his recovery would be simple and easy, and that it would at most take him one or two days to regain his strength.

However, it turned out that he had wrongly estimated the severity of completely exhausting his bloodline power for the first time.

In the end, he stayed on the island for seven whole days as he gradually regained his strength through eating the dried meat which La Pu delivered. The amount he was eating every day greatly surpassed the amount he normally ate in the past.

During these seven days, he followed La Pu's plan for recovery, eating as much as he could every day and then resting.

Even so, he only managed to recover approximately sixty percent of his strength by the end of the seven days.

“Bloodline power is very mysterious. Once it’s exhausted, you must eat incredible amounts of food to recover it. Because it was your first time releasing bloodline power, and because you slightly overdid it by releasing all of it in one go, the period of recovery is a bit longer.” La Pu explained.

“So eating is the only way to recover bloodline power? It cannot be recovered through spirit stones or consuming spirit pills?” Qin Lie asked in surprise.

“Spirit stones replenish spirit energy. The main purpose of a vast majority of spirit pills is to quickly recover spirit energy. Thus, neither can be used to recover bloodline power,” La Pu explained patiently. “Consumption of energy within the flesh requires nourishment from meat full of vital energy. As such, the stronger the spirit beast, the easier its meat can help your body recover and replenish your bloodline power. In fact, many powerful spirit beasts similarly eat copious amounts of food to recover after expending too much energy. If what they consume includes other high rank spirit beasts and the flesh of some more powerful martial cultivators, they can recover even quicker.”

“From this perspective, those who possess bloodline powers recover in a way which is quite similar to wild beasts.”

“Powerful martial practitioners of the human forces enjoy hunting spirit beasts to obtain the best beast cores for the energy within, and to use them as spirit materials. However, for those who possess bloodline power, the flesh of high rank spirit beasts is also a great supplement, making it just as valuable as any other material that can be obtained from a spirit beast.”

“Of course, powerful spirit beasts also enjoy eating practitioners of high cultivation. The stronger the practitioner’s body, the denser their vital energy, and the more beneficial it is to the beasts.”

“The flesh of strong practitioners is necessary for spirit beasts to

obtain more powerful bodies. This will increase their physical power, which is their biggest advantage when fighting."

La Pu explained carefully.

Qin Lie was very surprised.

In the past when the eight god corpses didn't have heads and were buried in the depths of the sea, they would unconsciously call storms, actively killing creatures and then devouring them.

Later on, even though the eight god corpses fought for him numerous times after their heads flew out from within the Graveyard of Gods and recombined with their bodies, they never gave up on eating the flesh of fallen practitioners.

Could it be that their vital energy was also very weak? Were they gradually recovering through eating flesh?

As he thought about it more deeply, he wondered, could it be that the eight god corpses also possessed bloodline power?

Could it be that when the first voodoo creature, which had occupied the body of the Voodoo Progenitor and hid within it, devoured Ye Yihao and Huang Zhuli's voodoo insects, it was also recovering through eating?

Did the first voodoo insect also have bloodline power then?

An expression of being lost in deep thought emerged on Qin Lie's face.

"In the future, as you strengthen your bloodline power, you will need consume even greater amounts of flesh to quickly recover after using it. When that time comes, just know that higher the rank of the spirit beast, the faster it will help you recover your vital energy. If you survive long enough, someday you might even need to roast a dragon or cook an ancient colossal beast to recover your vital energy faster." La Pu continued in a natural manner.

Qin Lie silently listened without moving.

“However, it’s not something to be too surprised about. In ancient times, it was extremely normal for powerful existences and races to travel to auxiliary worlds and hunt dragons and other creatures to bring home. They ate the flesh of dragons and other colossal beasts every day.”

“For example, the God Race. They were very particular about the food which their pure-blood descendants ate from the moment they were born. They specifically studied what kinds of spirit beast flesh should be consumed during the different stages of bloodline growth. Their most powerful descendants, because of their natural strength, were able to absorb more powerful energy. Thus, even when they were still infants, they would drink the blood of ancient beasts instead of milk. From there, they would gradually begin to eat the flesh of dragons, qilins, heavenly snakes, and black tortoise, in increasing quantities.”

“This method of nourishment allowed their descendants’ bodies to be capable of destroying mountains even when they were still young.”

“Moreover, in their eyes, those descendants who could eat more and bear eating flesh of higher rank spirit beasts were considered of purer blood. Thus, those descendents were thought to have superior and boundless latent talents, and were being looked after better.”

As La Pu continued his explanation, Qin Lie had devoured another dozen or so pieces of dried meat, yet he still felt hungry.

He immediately realized that La Pu was right.

Following the awakening of his bloodline, his appetite had clearly increased. This was especially apparent following his recent expenditure of a drastic amount of bloodline power, as his body’s demand for food had become even greater.

Currently, there was always a feeling of extreme hunger within him, as if his body wanted him to eat more meat. It seemed like

this feeling of hunger would not disappear until his body fully recovered.

“Your bloodline is more powerful than you think. I didn’t expect your bloodline to be so strong either, and thus didn’t prepare enough food. My stock of dried meat has also been almost all consumed by you, so I will have to leave to go and hunt more spirit beasts.” La Pu thought a bit, then said, “As long as you stay on this island, nothing should happen. Although there are countless foreign races, evil spirits, and crazed bloodthirsty murderers in the Ruined Lands, very few are brave enough to intrude my territory. As for those evil spirits who possess sufficient strength to dare step onto my island, they have no interest towards it. Thus, you should be safe here”

“I understand,” Qin Lie nodded.

Qin Lie knew that the only reason La Pu was going out was because of how explosively his appetite had increased. Qin Lie needed even greater amounts of vital energy containing flesh to recover.

“Remember, try to not use bloodline power before you fully recover. After awakening it for the first time and completely exhausting it, this relatively long period of recovery is beneficial for both your body and your bloodline. However, if you use your bloodline power again during this period, you may never reap the benefits from this first recovery,” La Pu said sternly.

Qin Lie carefully remembered La Pu’s words.

“Then I shall take my leave now.” After a short goodbye, La Pu enveloped himself in a thick layer of nether demonic energy, transforming into a shadowy streak, and left the island. It was as if a pitch-black demon had flown out from the island.

This large sea island was dark during the day, and even darker at night. It was completely covered with skeletons and terrifying plants from the Nether Realm, giving it an aura of darkness and

strangeness.

This was the most well known forbidden area of the local lands. Very rarely would an evil spirit be brave enough to intrude.

Thus, Qin Lie was able to peacefully stay there and slowly recover his strength with the dried spirit beast meat that La Pu had left him. As he did, he began to sense the slight changes occurring in his body, and also thought about everything La Pu had explained to him.

Chapter 689: La Pu Trapped

For Qin Lie, life immediately became simple.

Each day, other than constantly consuming dried beast meat, he was recovering in order to eat even more.

His stomach seemed to have become a bottomless hole that could never be filled.

And yet, he could clearly feel that the exhaustion and weakness of his body was slowly disappearing through the simple action of eating meat.

He could feel the power of the bloodline wondrously recovering.

He was reassured by this and continued to eat.

La Pu would come back every few days after going out. Each time, he would return with some Rank Five or Six spirit beasts for Qin Lie's continuous feasting.

After a dozen days passed like this, Qin Lie's feeling of weakness disappeared completely. He was filled with power again. Each tendon, muscle and blood vessel seemed to be filled with even more refined power.

He immediately realized that through complete draining of the bloodline power and replenishing it over a long period of time, both his body and the bloodline had undergone a thorough transformation.

After that, he tried to adjust his emotions according to the method La Pu taught him in order to get angry and thus activate his bloodline's power.

After the bloodline was activated, he could channel the power of the bloodline into different spirit arts and master new ways of fighting.

On the nameless island, a certain desolate area became Qin Lie's

corner to master the bloodline power. He was beginning to feel familiar with it.

In this period of time, after he used up his bloodline power, he would continue to eat in order to recover.

La Pu would frequently go out and hunt spirit beasts for him. Each haul, he would bring back enough meat for Qin Lie to eat for the next few days. Then, Qin Lie would then roast the meat with him, learn more about bloodlines, ancient languages, the God Race, and the secrets of the ancient families.

La Pu would answer all of Qin Lie's questions without keeping anything back.

When he was familiarizing himself with how to channel the bloodline power, Qin Lie gradually gained a new understanding of many ancient mysteries.

The Spirits of Void and Chaos popped up a few times and consumed spirit materials of the six attributes. Qin Lie also asked La Pu about the wonders of the Spirits of Void and Chaos.

However, La Pu didn't know anything about the Spirits of Void and Chaos, so he wasn't able to help Qin Lie.

Fortunately, La Pu had all kinds of spirit materials of various elements on his island.

Originally, Qin Lie did not have enough spirit materials for the Spirits of Void and Chaos. After telling La Pu about his concerns, La Pu took out some of the spirit materials he had gathered throughout many years of adventuring to help the growth of Spirits of Void and Chaos.

The unpicky Spirits of Void and Chaos began to feast like Qin Lie had been until recently.

Time passed rapidly. In a blink of an eye, half a year had passed.

Qin Lie was not in a hurry to go to the Heavenly Silence

Continent. He stayed on this island in the Ruined Lands, and slowly familiarized himself with and mastered the power of the bloodline. When he rested, he would consume the meat of beasts to recover his energy.

His cooking skills were improving daily.

On this day, Qin Lie cooked and ate the remaining half of a rank five dragon python. After even drinking the juices, he looked into the dusky sky and frowned.

“Seven days, he still hasn’t come back. Did he encounter some trouble?” Qin Lie murmured.

In the past half year, La Pu would go out every few days and return three to five days later. He would never leave for longer than that.

This time, it had been seven days since La Pu had gone out. He started to worry.

After being in contact for half a year, he and this elder from the Ghost Eye Race had unconsciously developed a kind of relationship.

La Pu would do his best to explain whatever Qin Lie was puzzled about, and would go out to hunt and kill spirit beasts for Qin Lie’s bloodline maturation. The two would frequently roast meat together and talk about the world, becoming friends across generations.

Seeing that La Pu had not returned for seven days, he naturally grew worried that something had happened to La Pu.

These were the Ruined Lands after all.

All kinds of experts from other races, humanoid evil spirits, and the strongest of the major forces would appear here.

La Pu said himself that he was not the strongest in the Ruined Lands and could not do as he pleased.

That meant that even he could be in danger.

“Let’s wait and see,” Qin Lie thought.

Five more days passed and La Pu still had yet to return or send any news.

Qin Lie finally couldn’t sit still.

He stopped furthering his mastery over the power of= bloodline. He decided to leave the island and find news of La Pu.

Through interacting with La Pu in the past half a year, he obtained vast knowledge of the Ruined Lands. He knew many of the rules unique to this place, and knew that there were many terrifying evil spirits hiding deep within the Ruined Lands.

The more he learned, the more wary he was of the Ruined Lands, and the more he felt how dangerous his first day’s rampage had been.

This time, he was very cautious.

It was noon, the time when the sun was hottest. He flew out of La Pu’s Seven Eye Island, and drove the crystalline war chariot to fly towards a marketplace in the Ruined Lands.

Certain strong races and evil spirits of the Ruined Lands that cultivated secret arts disliked the sunlight.

La Pu was the same.

He would choose to leave when the sky had just turned dusky and the night was about to come. He would also return in nighttime.

Evil races of the Nether Realm that had reached La Pu’s level of power could cover their bodies completely with thick nether demonic energy which could block the sunlight, and so they would not be exposed to the strong sun, but they still instinctively disliked it.

Therefore, travelling at noon meant that Qin Lie could avoid many dangers or meeting evil demons with strange habits.

There were many marketplaces in the Ruined Lands. Many other races and evil spirits gathered there. The things sold there were eerie and of various origins. Some were bloody, some were taboo. Their common trait was that they could be seen everywhere.

After gaining a basic understanding of the Ruined Lands along with some experience, Qin Lie managed to safely reach a marketplace called “Dark Prison” safely— also known as Dark Prison Island.

In the daylight, Dark Prison Island was not very populated. The beings that Qin Lie saw appeared to be humans and also beings of races that were not afraid of sunlight.

Dark Prison Island would only be busy under the cover of night.

He drove the crystalline war chariot and took a while to look at Dark Prison Island from the sky. He found that the island was covered in all kinds of strange buildings. Round and cone-shaped towers, pagoda-shaped ancient houses tall towers that had sharp tips, buildings made from crystal, houses that were extremely cold, and little houses that were carved from enormous shells.

Many races were living together on Dark Prison Island so the construction on the island was filled with different styles.

Qin Lie came in front of a building that was made from an enormous turtle shell. He got off the chariot and walked directly into the room. Without even thinking, he took out Earth Grade spirit stones from his spatial ring. “I want to know the location of Seven Eyed Monster La Pu!”

In the oval house, an old Sea Race man that carried a turtle shell and had white eyebrows that reached the floor was resting with his eyes closed.

Hearing Qin Lie’s shout, he opened his eyes and glanced at Qin Lie. He said in the language used among humans, “Three thousand Earth Grade spirit stones.”

“No problem.” Qin Lie nodded and poured a pile of Earth Grade spirit stones in front of the old man.

“Stupid.” The Sea Race man muttered and put the spirit stones Qin Lie took out away. Then he said neutrally, “The Seven Eyed Monster is being trapped on Frost Island.”

“Frost Island?” Qin Lie frowned.

He had heard of such a place from La Pu. Frost Island was an island in the Ruined Lands. This island was cold and icy all year around as though it was sealed by thick ice. It was filled with teeth-chattering cruel cold energy.

Yet there were many spirit beasts that liked the cold on Frost Island. On top of that, some evil spirits and people of various races that cultivated ice-attribute secret arts dug out ice caverns in Frost Island and hid in there to cultivate.

Frost Island was not a place that was usually in chaos. With La Pu’s strength, how could he be trapped there?

“Seeing how brisk you were, I’ll tell you a piece of information. The present Frost Island is not the same as before.” The old Sea Race man did not open his eyes. “Frost Island now has a mysterious owner. He can channel all of the frost energy on Frost Island and is extremely powerful. All the ice spirit beasts on the island have submitted to the new master. La Pu went to hunt spirit beasts. It was only natural that their master would target him. It wasn’t just La Pu. Many people who thought they were strong are currently being trapped on Frost Island.”

Qin Lie was shocked inside.

“Thanks.” He did not continue to talk. After learning where La Pu was trapped, he did not stay on Dark Prison Island any longer, flying away on his crystalline war chariot.

He was headed in the direction of Frost Island.

Chapter 690: Frost Island

Frost Island was a famous place in the Ruined Lands.

The rumors said that a long time ago, there had been a martial practitioner that cultivated frost spirit arts that used Frost Island as a home, and gathered a considerable faction on Frost Island.

Yet for some unknown reason, suddenly, all of the martial practitioners that cultivated the frost spirit arts on Frost Island completely disappeared.

In the end, only their spirit beast steeds were left on the island to reproduce. A long time later, Frost Island became the paradise of frost-type spirit beasts.

After the Ruined Lands became the gathering place of the other races and evil spirits, many of the beings that lived in the Ruined Lands would frequently go to Frost Island to hunt spirit beasts. There was a portion of those that dug out ice caverns on Frost Island and cultivated the cold energy there.

However, Frost Island was never rebuilt.

Most of the Rank Five or Six spirit beasts La Pu had killed recently were frost-type. The dragon python that Qin Lie had just consumed was similar to the Ice Soul Python. Its entire body gave off cold energy.

Thus, he believed the old Sea Race clansman.

Flying on the crystalline war chariot through the sky, he carefully avoided all the dangerous areas. After flying for an hour, he slowly reached the Frost Island.

The white frosty mist entered his field of view like steam off boiling water. Despite it being thousands of meters away, Qin Lie still felt a terrifying cold.

This degree of cold was slightly similar to the cold he felt at the

land of frost or in the Graveyard of Gods' Forbidden Land of Ice.

"Another icy place, I really have karma with these..." Qin Lie thought.

Back under the Arctic Mountain Range, the land of frost had been bone-chilling. Later on, when he entered the Graveyard of Gods, he stumbled upon the Forbidden Land of Ice during his search for the Land of the Buried Gods .

For some reason, he always seemed to find cold places.

After learning that La Pu was trapped in Frost Island, he had slightly more confidence because he cultivated a very profound frost art.

Whoosh!"

His crystalline war chariot turned into a thread of prismatic light that flew towards the Frost Island.

As he got closer and closer to his destination, he could see through the white mist and make out the scene on Frost Island.

There were many gargantuan transparent glaciers around the island that surrounded the island, looking like swords pointing at the heavens.

The island was covered in a thick layer of snow and looked as if it was encased in ice. It also flashed with cold light and was shrouded in intimidating cold energy.

"Hm?" He couldn't help but exclaim.

As he got closer to Frost Island and saw the scenery more clearly, he suddenly had a wondrous feeling—he seemed to have been here before!

He seemed to feel that many of the features on the island were familiar...

"This is..." after frowning and thinking hard, his eyes suddenly lit up and he shouted, "Frost Concept Diagram!"

He immediately stopped the crystalline chariot. He was still hundreds of meters away from Frost Island as he channeled the Frost Arts.

A wave of cold energy came out of his spirit sea, spreading over his entire body rapidly and forming a thin layer of ice on his body.

He used his mind consciousness to peer into the second space inside the Soul Suppressing Orb.

There were the four basic spirit diagrams on that level. Other than that, there was also the Frost Concept Diagram!

The Frost Concept Diagram had manifested miraculously in the Soul Suppressing Orb through the Ice Emperor's frost concept back in the land of frost. What the Frost Concept Diagram depicted was a world made out of ice. After looking closely, he found that it was extremely similar to Frost Island!

Every time he comprehended the frost concept, he would feel as though his soul was floating towards the Frost Concept Diagram.

This was also why when he reached Frost Island, he felt a feeling of familiarity immediately.

"It really is very similar!"

After closely examining it, Qin Lie's mind shook slightly. He felt that the world of ice depicted in the Frost Concept Diagram was copied from Frost Island.

As he channeled the Frost Arts, he noticed that while he had not stepped onto the island, the cold energy that shrouded it seemed to be attracted by him and was slowly gathering at his position.

Qin Lie's eyes suddenly lit up.

"Whoosh!"

Just as he was pleasantly surprised, the Demon Sealing Tombstone hidden in his spatial ring flew out on its own.

Seven godly lights suddenly came out of the surface of the

tombstone and shot with astounding power like a rainbow towards Frost Island.

Qin Lie shook again as he came to a realization, “The ice spirit!”

The Demon Sealing Tombstone had a wondrous ability to sense the seven spirit bodies. He had experienced this back at the Graveyard of Gods. It was because of the Demon Sealing Tombstone that he was able to enter the Forbidden Land of Ice and then to find the Land of Buried Gods with the ancient elite remains that were hidden there!

After the Graveyard of Gods collapsed, the ice spirit and the first voodoo insect had fled. There had been no news of them after.

The reason why Gao Yu left was so that he could search for the ice spirit and Jia Yue who was being possessed by it.

But now, when Qin Lie came to this land,, the Demon Sealing Tombstone was reacting so violently. This meant that the ice spirit that had disappeared was hiding on Frost Island!

Frost Island was extremely cold. The intensity of cold inside the cold mist was higher than in the Forbidden Land of Ice in the Graveyard of Gods.

For the ice spirit that liked cold, there was nothing more suitable and attractive than Frost Island.

“Such a coincidence!” Qin Lie’s face brightened.

Just as he prepared to follow the Demon Sealing Tombstone and enter Frost Island to explore, he suddenly felt the ice energy of Frost Island slightly retreat.

Demon Sealing Tombstone that was giving off rainbow light seemed to have lost track of ice spirit’s aura. The seven blinding rays of light moved about for a moment and ultimately receded back into the tombstone.

The Demon Sealing Tombstone once again floated in front of Qin

Lie.

“Do not worry, it is still on Frost Island, we will definitely find it.” Reaching out a hand to put away the Demon Sealing Tombstone, he did not hesitate this time. His body shrouded in frost energy, he flew towards Frost Island.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh!”

“Zing zing!”

As he was flying closer to the island, he felt three considerably strong soul fluctuations at the perimeter of Frost Island heading in his direction.

He halted and looked in their direction, awaiting their arrival.

“What just happened? There were seven bright lights that penetrated into the cold mist shrouding the Frost Island and rapidly scanned it! Did you see it?” an enormous lizard man shouted loudly.

This person was completely red, and his body was in the shape of a lizard. However, his posture was that of a human. When he talked, his long tail whipped constantly.

“I saw it! Seven lights that contained an unknown power fluctuation. It was mysterious. I didn’t even feel it.” a person with a dragon head but a human body called out.

“These lights came from this direction!” a cool and pleasing voice came from the mouth of a white barbarian female. The female wore a silk dress, and had a veil over her face. She gave off cold energy.

The gazes of the three met in the air and then gathered together on Qin Lie.

“Don’t look at me, I don’t know what happened. I hurried over from far away to see what this prismatic beam was.” Qin Lie said with an expression of innocence.

“Yeah, it doesn’t seem like it was you.” the lizard man licked his lips and laughed strangely. Then he rumbled, “Young Fulfillment Realm human, this is not a place that you should come to. Leave quickly, otherwise you do not want to know how you will die!”

“Leave, I do not want to eat human meat today!” the dragon-headed human also urged with impatience on his face.

“It will be best if you leave now.” The white barbarian female that came from the three large tribes of the eastern barbarians said coldly.

After they ascertained that Qin Lie had nothing to do with the seven rays of light, they did not want to pay attention to him and wanted him to go away, as though they were afraid that Qin Lie would delay their matters.

“My senior is trapped in Frost Island, I want to go in to find him,” Qin Lie said.

“Are you stupid?” the white barbarian female looked over coldly and lectured ruthlessly, “Your senior is trapped in Frost Island, what can you do here? Get buried with him?”

Qin Lie wasn’t angered. He said with a smile, “That’s my business, no need for you to worry.”

As he spoke, the crystalline war chariot that had stopped once again let out a deep rumble. Under the shocked eyes of the three, Qin Lie passed between them.

“Damn it! Don’t let this boy ruin it!” the lizardman suddenly reacted and shouted.

The eyes of the other two turned cold. With cold snorts, they immediately chased after Qin Lie.

“Hm?” Qin Lie turned around.

Behind him, the two foreign race clansmen and the white barbarian female were giving off ear-piercing howls.

Just as he was about to charge into the Frost Island territory, he felt a wave of terrifying power flood out of the island, creating enormous waves.

Qin Lie’s expression changed slightly.

Chapter 691: Sealed Island

The energy flooding him from the island's direction contained an unstable magnetic energy that could distort the soul and destabilize a martial practitioner's dantian spirit sea.

"Crack crack crack!"

As a result, the ice shell on the surface of his body instantly shattered upon impact.

And so did his ice shield.

"Boom!"

Black flames condensed into a giant fist that soared to the sky, creating a giant pillar of black flames.

The glaciers surrounding Frost Island shattered one by one as a thick white fog surrounded the black fiery fist. It imbued the fist with a terrifying destructive power that seemed capable of destroying the sky itself.

Right before Qin Lie's eyes, the black fiery first changed its course and flew at him. The space around him felt like it was being compressed. It actually couldn't handle domineering power of that fiery fist.

He felt as if he was stuck in a deep sea, attacked by huge tides, in danger of drowning at any moment. He had the terrifying feeling that he was about to sink into a deep sea of energy.

He smelled death because of this.

"Uooh!" Qin Lie suddenly let out a wild roar.

The roar made the bloodline in his body burn with lava-like flames.

A terrifying amount of fiery energy erupted from every pore of his body like a volcano. A tremendous power that could tear apart both sky and earth rose from inside his body under the urges of the

blood spirit art.

A scarlet dragon-shaped being appeared in his hands. It spat fire from its mouth and caused rampant thunder and lightning to appear when it waved its claws.

The scarlet dragon rammed heavily into that giant fist of black flames.

“Bang!”

The entire Frost Island seemed to shake a little. In an instant, lightning and fire scattered as black flames burned everywhere. A new type of flame containing a sulphuric smell and many divine characters landed on the nearby glaciers and rock formations.

This area succumbed to a terrifying energy storm of blazing flames and arcing lightning as if it was being attacked by the apocalypse.

The fist of black flames slowly melted under the blaze created by Qin Lie’s bloodline.

The crystalline war chariot beneath Qin Lie shattered as he rolled towards the direction where he came from like a kicked ball.

The lizardman, dragonman and female white barbarian had just arrived at this place urgently when they heard of the shocking commotion.

Before they could react, they saw a burning Qin Lie flying towards them like a fiery cannonball.

The trio noticed him at first notice.

They released their unique soul and probed the flames scattering from Qin Lie’s body for just a little. Then, their eyes turned red as if they had been burned by a branding iron, causing them to let out a scream and move away in a hurry.

The moment they discovered that they couldn’t extinguish the flames with their strength or skill, they smartly chose to dodge out

of the way instantly.

While still burning and spinning in midair, Qin lie passed right through the trio forcefully just like that.

The trio stared deeply at Qin Lie before turning around to check out Frost Island. Their expression turned extremely ugly.

“This damnable human junior!”

“He actually possesses quite a bit of destructive power!”

“He nearly broke a hole there!”

The trio swore out respectively.

Fireball Qin Lie flew backwards for several hundred meters before he managed to stop himself and resummon a new crystalline war chariot in a hurry.

“Phew...”

He calmed down his emotions and stopped the power of his bloodline. The burning flames swiftly withdrew themselves back into his body.

His entire body was sore and numb. Standing on top of the crystalline war chariot, he subconsciously took out a huge piece of dried meat from his spatial ring and bit into it fiercely. He also checked his own physical condition.

In just one strike, he had exhausted around thirty percent of his power of bloodline and spirit energy.

He still didn’t know what those emerging black flames inside Frost Island were.

He only knew that it was a kind of barrier seal that was targeted at Frost Island and it was obviously the handiwork of a foreign evil spirit by the scent of the seal.

It was absolutely not part of the frost power on Frost Island.

This meant that the black flames didn’t come from Frost Island,

and was not the creation of Frost Island's new master.

"Are those black flames a barrier you people applied to Frost island?" He came to realization.

The female white barbarian and two foreign races looked back at him with cold eyes from afar.

"An unknown change has occurred deep inside Frost Island. It caused the absolute frost aura of Frost Island to become incredibly invasive all of a sudden, and as the frost aura spread to the surroundings more and more glaciers had appeared around Frost Island. These glaciers quickly became a part of Frost Island, enabling Frost Island to swiftly expand its territory further and further towards its surroundings!"

The female white barbarian with a veiled face explained with a frigid expression.

"The Ruined Lands is made up of many islands, and there are vast bodies of sea water between them. However, the frost aura of Frost Island easily turned these sea water into glaciers and enabled it to expand to its surroundings."

"Frost Island's existence has threatened our interests in the surrounding islands, which is why we have no choice but to try and seal away Frost Island and stop the frost aura from breaking through the barrier. We are stopping it from continuously transforming more sea water into glaciers."

"Not only your audacious entry would earn you a swift death, it may even cause a new hole to appear in our barrier!"

Qin Lie frowned in secret.

"Stop wasting words with him and help us fill up the gaps already. That seven rainbow energy from earlier had caused seven holes to appear in the defense line we're responsible for. There's no way this kid could've escaped this easily if it wasn't for the holes, and he would've been crushed by the fist formed by 'Du

Luo's Fire' already."

The dragonman also nodded again and again, "Bai Li, our foremost priority is to ensure that there are no holes in the barrier!"

"Watch him closely, you two!" The female white barbarian called Bai Li glared coldly at Qin Lie once before saying, "If he dares enter the place again, kill him immediately!"

While saying this, Bai Li hastily charged to the area enveloped in black flames and closed her eyes, circulating her spirit art.

Clumps of black flames containing an eerie and evil aura appeared from Bai Li's palms.

The black flames swiftly flew towards Frost Island and transformed into many wisps of dark light that landed on many dark colored areas.

Bai Li was repairing the hole in the barrier.

Meanwhile, the lizardman and dragonman were baring their teeth and blocking Qin Lie's way from in front and behind him. They were forbidding him from acting recklessly.

"Is La Pu trapped inside right now?" He didn't attack them immediately, and instead ask after pondering for a moment, "If you reseal Frost island, wouldn't the people trapped inside be unable to get out?"

"La Pu? Your so-called senior is the Seven Eyed Monster?" The lizardman's expression changed a little.

The other foreign race with a dragon head and a human body looked a little discomforted by the revelation too. A hint of awe and respect appeared in his eyes.

A person who could own an island that was named after his own name, "Seven Eye Island" in the deeper regions of the Ruined Lands proved that La Pu wielded a certain level of power and status

in this place. It meant that he was no ordinary small fry.

Qin Lie could see this from the duo's expression alone.

"That's right. I'm here to look for La Pu," Qin Lie answered.

The two foreign races exchanged a glance with each other before answering with a slightly better attitude than before, "The Seven Eyed Monster was hunting spirit beasts at Frost Island previously. When we decided to seal away Frost Island, he had also helped us to construct several defense lines. Our seal over Frost Island is targeted at the master of Frost island. It is to prevent him from invading the surroundings without end. Since the Seven Eyed Monster's choice to hunt spirit beasts at Frost Island is in line with our own interests, naturally we have no reason to stop him from entering and exiting the seal freely," The lizardman paused for a moment before adding, "We have nothing to do with him being trapped at Frost Island. It's probably the handiwork of Frost Island's master."

"Five days ago, there was a snow avalanche in the deeper regions of Frost Island. A air stream of absolute frost had enveloped the entire island, and since then plenty of people who used to operate around the island had suddenly disappeared," The dragonman added.

"Our men are currently trapped inside Frost Island, and we are attempting to find the cause and communicate with Frost Island's master," The lizardman thought for a moment before saying, "If we see the Seven Eyed Monster inside, we will of course save him from whatever trouble he's in. That's because the old monster is on our side."

"As for you, there is no need for you to enter at all. You are of no help at all even if you went inside," said the dragonman.

The two foreign races' attitude had improved by a lot after they learned that Qin Lie had come for La Pu's sake. However, they still thought nothing of Qin Lie's strength and didn't believe that he

could play a role at Frost Island.

“Please let me enter Frost Island. I have some... special insights regarding Frost Island!” Qin Lie said seriously.

“What special insights?” Bai Li had finished restoring the seal and was coming over right at this moment. She stared coldly at him.

Chapter 692: Negotiation

After Bai Li had returned, the tendrils of frosty mist spreading from the Frost Island behind her had been controlled within a specific area. They no longer leaked outside.

It was obvious that the holes Qin Lie and the seven rainbow lights had created were repaired by her.

Once these so-called holes had been plugged completely, Qin Lie noticed that he was no longer able to absorb the frosty mist of Frost Island towards him when he circulated the Frost Arts in silence once more.

Since the frost aura no longer spread, the seawater wouldn't turn into ice and new glaciers.

Therefore, Frost Island wouldn't be able to expand its domain.

This was the countermeasure these foreign races and evil spirits had employed in order to protect their interests.

Qin Lie had an idea what to do now.

"You are a white barbarian of the the three great eastern barbarians, aren't you?" Qin Lie asked randomly.

"What if I am? What if I'm not?" Bai Li's eyes turned cold as she said hostilely, "This is the Ruined Lands and not the Land of Chaos or other places! The Ruined Lands can stomach all kinds of monsters. Are you going to tell me that it can't fit a mere female white barbarian like me?"

She thought that Qin Lie was purposely bringing her identity up to attack her.

The eastern barbarians and the residents of the Land of Chaos had never shared an amicable relationship with each other. Every once in a while, a conflict would erupt between the two parties. This was public knowledge.

llusory Demon Sect and Black Voodoo Cult especially fought quite often against the eastern barbarians because they were on the east side of the Land of Chaos and was thus located nearer to them.

Both sides had clashed against one another for almost several hundreds of years.

The Ruined Lands wasn't too far away from the Heavenly Slaughter Continent. Bai Li thought that Qin Lie might be a member of Illusory Demon Sect or Black Voodoo Cult, which was why she grew even more displeased towards him.

"If you're a white barbarian, then you... probably know Jia Yue, don't you?" Qin Lie asked again.

Bai Li's expression abruptly changed as she screamed, "How did you know about Jia Yue?"

Qin Lie fell silent as his eyes glittered with a dim, odd light. He cast a glance at the lizardman and dragonman.

Bai Li hesitated for a moment before she said softly, "I'd like to talk with this kid in private."

The lizardman and dragonman exchanged a glance with each other before nodding. Then, the lizardman said, "Bai Li, this human hunior is related to the Seven Eyed Monster. You better watch yourself, or you may draw his ire after he escapes," He was worried that Bai Li would lose control of her emotions and kill Qin Lie directly. He was afraid that she would draw La Pu's fury.

"Cut the nonsense!" Bai Li said impatiently.

Since Bai Li had repaired the holes made by the seven rainbow light and Qin Lie, she had nothing else to do here.

A moment of thought later, the two foreign races decided to stay silent and cast another deep glance at Qin Lie. Then, they flew away from the area.

"Now speak. Who are you? How do you know Jia Yue?" Bai Li

said coldly.

“You talk first. Are you here for Jia Yue?” Qin Lie asked.

Bai Li looked surprised as she asked in confusion, “What does me being here have anything to do with Jia Yue?” After a pause, she continued, “The spirit art I cultivate is of the frost attribute. Since Frost Island is always cold, there are plenty of people who cultivate here. I’m just one of those people.”

“You aren’t here for Jia Yue?” Qin Lie frowned.

“I haven’t returned to the clan for more than ten years. Of course I haven’t met Jia Yue. Why on earth would I come here because of her?” Bai Li snorted and said impatiently, “Don’t sidestep the question! Tell me, how do you know Jia Yue?”

“Since when did Frost Island had a new master? Since when did the abnormal changes and invasion of frost aura began?” Qin Lie ignored her question and asked again.

“You answer my question first!” Bai Li said angrily.

“What I’m asking has something to do with Jia Yue. I hope you can answer my questions first,” Qin Lie remained firm.

“It happened about a year ago,” Bai Li restrained her anger and answered, “The nine great Silver forces organized something called a Trial, but for whatever reason announced its end not long after. There were many ancient being remains that landed on someplace inside the deep sea, causing many forces to set out searching for them. Although the Ruined Lands had nothing to do with those Silver rank forces, there are plenty of people who lust for the ancient being remains. Therefore, there were plenty of people who come looking everywhere.”

“It was during that time Frost Island suddenly underwent a slow change.”

“First, there were many frost attribute spirit beasts that fell deep into ice holes. Not long after, there was an ice storm beneath Frost

Island that caused the entire island itself to shake."

"I happened to be cultivating at Frost Island at the time, and I was also awakened by that energy."

"Some time later, many spirit beasts charged out of Frost island and began chasing all other races who cultivated on Frost Island. I was also chased out by a couple of powerful spirit beasts."

"Not long after, I heard that a great change had happened deep inside Frost island, and that this place now has a new master."

"Going by the rules of the Ruined Lands, any presence weaker than the master on an island must evacuate on their own. Those people who thought themselves sufficiently powerful or are interested in the island itself can attack into the inner region of the island and challenge the master themselves. The victor shall replace the former master and rule over the island, and the loser will either die or get lost from the island forever."

"There are some fellows who cultivate the frost spirit art just like me who can't take this offense and charged into the inner region of Frost island. They had wanted to take out the master of Frost Island and become its master themselves."

"I'm familiar with some of those people, and there were plenty of them who were much stronger than I am. However, they never returned and had vanished after they went into the inner region."

"Over time, no one dared to venture deep into Frost Island and challenge the new master any longer. The experts of the Ruined Lands slowly acknowledged the existence of Frost Island's new master."

"The story was supposed to end here peacefully."

"However, the frost aura released by Frost Island had grown more and more intense as of late, and it was continuously freezing seawater and creating glaciers to expand its boundaries. This caused the masters of the surrounding islands to grow wary

immediately."

"Some of them sent their subordinates into Frost Island midway in attempt to inquire its master's intentions."

"Unfortunately, none of the people who were sent to Frost Island had returned."

"The surrounding island masters gathered for a secret discussion, and in the end they decided to take the extreme path. One one hand, they sealed off Frost island and stopped the frost aura from spreading. On the other, they sent experts into Frost Island in an attempt to kill its new master."

"As for me, I used to cultivate in Frost Island, and I am rather familiar with this place. I am also very displeased by this new master's actions, which is why I have participated in this operation."

"That's the general situation."

Bai Li couldn't stop the moment she started talking. She explained everything that had happened on Frost Island so far in great detail.

La Pu hadn't told Qin Lie about Frost Island because he thought that there was no need for him to know, and because it did nothing to help Qin Lie's cultivation.

That was why Qin Lie knew nothing about Frost Island.

Now that Bai Li had explained things, Qin Lie slowly formed a pattern of thought inside his mind as he connected the changes of the Demon Sealing Tombstone to the changes of Frost island.

"The new master of Frost island is probably largely related to Jia Yue. If... it is still holding Jia Yue's body, then Jia Yue is the new master of Frost Island," Qin Lie gave her the answer after pondering for a moment.

Bai Li sneered, "Nonsense! Jia Yue may possess an astounding

amount of talent, but she is only at the Netherpassage Realm. With her level of strength, she wouldn't even be able to establish herself at the Ruined Lands, much less dominating Frost Island!"

"The ice spirit had taken over Jia Yue's body," Qin Lie said again.

"The ice spirit?" Bai Li looked confused, "What's that? I don't understand what you're saying."

"I'm talking about the ice spirit of the seven spirits. It escaped the Graveyard of Gods after that place had exploded," Qin Lie explained.

"The Graveyard of Gods? Isn't that the secret realm where the Trial took place?" Bai Li exclaimed.

Upon closer inspection and noticing how surprised Bai Li was at everything, Qin Lie was sure that this Bai Li really hadn't returned to the white eastern barbarian clan for a very long time. That was why she didn't know about the changes that had occurred there as of late.

"I guess you really didn't know anything," Qin Lie shook his head and said helplessly, "It's a pain to explain it from the beginning, and it'll take a long time too. Why don't you... let me in first? I can tell you everything once we get into Frost Island."

"How do I know if what you're telling me is the truth?" Bai Li said coldly.

"That doesn't matter. It should be too hard for you to open a passage and admit me through the barrier. Once I've entered Frost Island, whatever happens to me has nothing to do with you. My life won't affect you any longer," Qin Lie said with narrowed eyes, "You are only worried that I would force my way through the barrier and cause more uncontrollable cracks to appear on the barrier, causing Frost Island's frost aura to spread, right?"

"Yes?" Bai Li nodded.

"Then the solution is simple, isn't it? I won't force my way into

Frost Island, and I won't cause you too much trouble. I don't think you like me very much, so wouldn't it ease your mind if I were to die in Frost Island?" Qin Lie said smilingly.

"But what if you didn't die immediately on Frost Island? What if you throw a tantrum and ask to come out not long after you went in? It takes a lot of spirit energy out of me to open or close a passage every time. Where would I find the time or energy to entertain you like this?" Bai Li retorted coldly.

"What if I pay you in spirit stones?" An idea flashed through Qin Lie's mind, "You open a small passage and let me in. I'll pay you five thousand Earth Grade spirit stones. What do you think?"

"Five thousand Earth Grade spirit stones?"

"Yes!"

"You should've said that from the beginning. Come, come! Give me your spirit stones, and I'll exhaust myself and open a passage only for you," Bai Li extended a hand.

The iciness in her eyes seemed to have melted by five thousand Earth Grade spirit stones. Even her voice had grown gentle immediately.

Qin Lie was speechless.

He suddenly realized that his explanation was not nearly as persuasive as five thousand spirit stones. His spirit stones had easily caused this female white barbarian who was just stopping him in his path righteously to change her attitude easily.

"Spirit stones are the key of persuasion, I see," Qin Lie thought in secret.

After he passed five thousand Earth Grade spirit stones to Bai Li, the chill in her eyes was long gone.

"I'll open a path for you," Bai Li was obviously feeling pretty great. After putting away the spirit stones carefully, she quickly

flew to the edge of Frost Island and opened a bright path through the dark barrier with a strange spirit art.

Qin Lie smoothly passed through the barrier and entered Frost Island.

Surprisingly, Bai Li hadn't stayed outside. She actually came through the barrier too and looked at Qin Lie with a frown. She seemed to be thinking and wanting to say something.

"Is there something else?" Qin Lie turned around and asked.

"Now that you've come in, I want confirmation on what you had told me earlier. Were you lying to me earlier because you want to save yourself some spirit stones?" Bai Li asked.

"No," Qin Lie shook her head.

"Then what you told me about Jia Yue being taken over by some ice spirit, and that she may very well be in Frost Island is all real?" Bai Li asked again.

"That remains to be seen. But I am at least eighty percent sure that the new master of Frost Island is the ice spirit that had escaped from the Graveyard of Gods!" Qin Lie said seriously.

Bai Li frowned deeply and pondered for a moment. Finally, she said, "Wait for me for a bit. I'll inform that lizard and come back right away."

"Why should I wait for you?"

"I know every ice and stone on Frost Island!"

"Er, okay, I'll wait for you then."

Chapter 693: Meetup

Bai Li soon came returned from the outside.

“Go, I will take you into the island to meet those who have entered!” Bai Li came over and spoke.

“Meet? Meet with who?” Qin Lie stilled.

“The Lizard Race, the Dragonman Race, and Forefather Dark Wind’s subordinates,” Bai Li explained. “The outward expansion of Frost Island affect those three parties the most. So the ones that seal Frost Island and are about to attack the new master here will be people from these three factions!”

“Why do we have to meet up with them?” Qin Lie frowned.

“Because it will be almost impossible for you and I to do anything on Frost Island with our strength! We can only reach our goal through being with them and helping each other in Frost Island!” Bai Li said coldly.

Qin Lie rubbed his chin and thought before saying, “Lead the way.”

Bai Li had Fragmentation Realm cultivation and could fly using spirit energy. However, when she saw that Qin Lie was riding the crystal chariot, she hesitated and then landed on the chariot. She pointed in a direction. “Over there!”

Qin Lie didn’t say a word. He added ten pieces of earth rank spirit stones to the control of the chariot and then activated the chariot.

The crystal chariot immediately howled.

Qin Lie observed Frost Island and also Bai Li beside him. His eyes flashed with glowing ice light.

He was silently channeling Frost Arts.

After going deep into Frost Island, he found the degree of cold here was many times the cold outside.

On the island, thick pieces of ice could be seen everywhere. The earth was like a frozen pond. The world was made from ice and snow. Giant snowflakes danced in the sky.

What entered his field of view was the snowy white land.

Beside him, Bai Li also adjusted her power. An icy aura was released from her body.

The aura was familiar with the one that came from Jia Yue in the past. It appeared that the two's spirit arts might be the same kind.

Qin Lie noticed that there were faint scars on the neck under Bai Li's white veil. The scars were very faint. If he was not close, if Qin Lie wasn't looking closely, he would not be able to see them.

"The scars on your face..."

Qin Lie noticed that this Bai Li most likely was wearing the veil over her face due to similar markings on her face. It might be more serious than on her neck so she had concealed it.

"What are you doing?" Bai Li's eyes suddenly turned cold and sharp.

"Nothing." Qin Lie smiled casually.

"You want to know my appearance?" Bai Li smiled coldly.

Qin Lie shook his head. "I'm just curious."

"Let me show you!" Bai Li pulled off the veil over her face.

Qin Lie looked and couldn't help but make a sound of surprise. He said, "Your face..."

After taking off the veil, Bai Li's face suddenly became twisted. Thick scars climbed like snakes all over her face, causing it to be indescribably scary

Bai Li had an elegant and tall body. She appeared to be in her thirties and her eyes were bright. When she had been wearing her veil, Qin Lie had even fantasized that the face under the mask

would be a beautiful one.

He now felt as though he was frightened.

“Someone used a blade to ruin my face, and also put a special medicinal fluid on the blade. My face will never be able to recover.” Bai Li’s tone was frighteningly flat. “In the first few years, I was in great pain, and felt hopeless. I even tried to commit suicide. Later, I gradually got used to it. I used the veil to cover my face and came to live in the Ruined Lands, here in Frost Island. However, because I do not dare to show my true appearance to others, this restrains my heart, and I have not had a breakthrough in my cultivation.”

“Only when I finally accepted myself and was not affected by this face, and dared to move through the Ruined Lands without the veil did my cultivation which had stilled for so long finally increase.”

“Right now, I use the veil to cover this face, not because of any mental burden, but because the scars will hurt on Frost Island as the ice energy permeates them. The veil is a defensive barrier to prevent my scars from being in pain.”

Bai Li explained in a cold tone and then put the veil back on. “I didn’t only satisfy your curiosity, you won’t have any more fantasies either. Will you be able to focus on the actual matter now?”

Qin Lie smiled awkwardly.

“Jia has to call me Aunt. Before I left the clan, I had great affections for her. I hope to help her,” Bai Li said peacefully.

Qin Lie nodded and said, “I will do my best to help Jia get free.”

“You?” Bai Li twisted her mouth. “What reason do you have to help Jia?”

“She is the beloved of my good brother!” Qin Lie said seriously.

“She has a beloved? A person from the Land of Chaos?” Bai Li

was startled.

“Sort of,” Qin Lie said.

Bai Li did not press further. Her expression was slightly complex as though she was thinking of something.

Qin Lie did not speak to her. He drove the crystalline chariot and moved towards the depths of Frost Island according to the direction she had pointed in.

Fifteen minutes later.

Under Bai Li’s guidance, the crystalline chariot came in front of a glacier that was not extremely tall.

“Bai Li! Why did you come in?” On the glacier, a member of the Lizard Race shouted loudly as his long tail waved.

There were dozens of people of the Lizard Race gathered in that direction with the dragonmen and human martial practitioner that were dressed in blue-green robes.

Those people were mostly in the Fulfillment and Fragmentation Realm but there were some in the Nirvana Realm.

They were standing on the middle of a glacier. They seemed to be digging a hole with spirit artifacts and were going to go into the inside of the glacier.

“I do not want to wait outside!” Bai Li answered and motioned for Qin Lie to drive the crystal chariot over. “This young human has a relationship with the Seven Eyed Monster. He has come for the Seven Eyed Monster.”

“He knows La Pu?” A thin human man with mid Nirvana Realm cultivation dressed in blue-green robes examined Qin Lie with narrowed eyes. “I’ve never heard of La Pu being close to someone. Also, that monster is clearly from the Ghost Eye Race, how can he be related to a young human?”

“That may not be so.” A dragonman shouted and said, “A while

ago, our close relatives, the aqua dragonmen, were chasing a young human around the perimeter of the Ruined Lands. In the end, the young human fled into La Pu's Seven Eye Island. Not long after, La Pu charged out and killed half of the people around Seven Eye Island. Then that young human who was being chased never back out of Seven Eye Island."

"You are that young human?" a large dragonman race shouted.

"Yes." Qin Lie nodded.

"Why didn't La Pu kill you, cut your body into pieces to study that physical structure of different races?"

"I cannot answer this question." Qin Lie gave a small smile.

"Let me introduce you," Bai LIisaid.

At this time, Qin Lie's crystal chariot had landed among this group of other races and evil spirits. When Bai Li spoke, she first pointed at the thin human, "This is the follower of Forefather Dark Wind—Lu."

Then she pointed at the dragonman, "Qing Luo of the Dragonman Race." Then Bai Li pointed to a member of the Lizard Race. "This is Hui Jia!"

"Lu, Qing Luo, Hui Jia..." Qin Lie had a surprised expression.

He found that the names of the other races in the Ruined Lands were strange to the ear and much more unfamiliar and hard to speak compared to the names of the martial practitioners from the Land of Chaos.

"Lu represents Forefather Dark Wind, Qing Luo is the representative of the dragonmen, and Hui Ji is the representative of the Lizard Race. They have entered Frost Island to search for their clansmen and wish to kill the master of this place," Bai Li added in the end.

"You? What are you called?" Lu was human but his eyes were

dark green. He clearly cultivated an eerie spirit art.

“Yao Tian,” Qin Lie responded casually.

“Bai Li, even if this Yao Tian is relate to the Seven Eye Monster, why did you bring him in? What can he do?” Dragonman Qing Luo asked in puzzlement.

The other two also looked over in suspicion.

“He…” Bai Li was slightly uncertain. “He said that he knows the origins of the new master of Frost Island. He said he can help us, help us find the new master.”

“You believe that?” Lu snorted.

Bai Li gritted her teeth. She thought and then said, “He said that the new master of Frost Island is the ice spirit that came out of the Graveyard of Gods. I don’t know if it is true or false.”

“Ice spirit? What’s that?” the human Lu said coldly.

Hui Jia of the Lizard Race also had a puzzled expression.

Only the dragonman Qing Luo stilled before his entire body quivered. “Ice spirit? That is the Graveyard of Gods constructed by the God Race. It was used to guard the Forbidden Land of Ice and the icy beings there. The ice spirit is usually a spirit beast that is purely ice in attribute! A spirit beast that can be called an ice spirit is definitely a spirit form of pure ice and also has an extremely high intelligence and great power!”

“Qing Luo, how do you know so much?” Lu said in shock.

“Our Dragonman Race is a mix of the giant dragons and humans. My race has a portion of the Dragon Race’s records and has some knowledge of the God Race.” Qing Luo’s dragon-like face showed an expression of terror. “From those dragonic records, I know that the God Race is terrifying. They would frequently go to the worlds and secret realms that giant dragons live in, and then have a massive hunt of the enormous dragons. Therefore, the Dragon

Race fears this kind of race and knows more about them."

"A large scale hunt of the enormous dragons?" Lu was astounded.

"I heard that the elites of the God Race will eat several enormous dragons each day. The strongest of that race will have several private auxiliary worlds and secret realms. They rear large amounts of enormous dragons and other similar high level spirit beasts there. They have servants that help them kill and cook them, to help them recover their physical power," Qing Luo said in fear.

The expressions of Lu, Hui Jia and Bai Lu changed when they heard Qing Luo's explanation.

Qin Lie had a different expression.

In the past, he had felt that La Pu had exaggerated when La Pu had talked to him about how the God Race had hunted enormous dragons and other high level races, to use the blood of dragons as milk, to use the flesh of dragons as food to help the pureblood descendants grow.

Now, when Qing Luo who had the blood of dragons spoke of these past events from the records left behind by the dragons, Qin Lie finally confirmed that La Pu had spoke the truth.

It seemed that the Heaven Fighting Race once did hunt high level ancient beasts like dragons to use as a common ingredient.

"Such a mad race." Qin Lie said with an odd tone of voice.

Chapter 694: The Terror that Came from the Blood

"Supposedly, the Graveyard of Gods was the place the God Race used to train their descendants. Each of the seven forbidden lands inside has spirit guarding it. The ice spirit is an ice type being responsible for guarding the Forbidden Land of Ice!"

Qing Luo was a mix of the giant dragons and humans. His race still had the records the giant dragons left behind. Through those records, he gained a relatively vast knowledge about the Heaven Fighting Race that called themselves "gods."

"A while ago, the rumor was that the Graveyard of Gods exploded. Not long after, Frost Island gained a new master! Judging by the time, it is very likely that the new master of Frost Island is that ice spirit!" Qing Luo said.

Originally, Lu and Hui Jia, and even Bai Li doubted Qin Lie's words.

After Qing Luo's explanation and thinking it through, they trusted Qin Lie's words more.

"Boy, how do you know about the ice spirit?" Lu Heng said.

Qin Lie smiled softly. "Apologies, I cannot...tell you this."

Lu Heng's expression turned cod.

"I can try to help you find the location of the ice spirit." Qin Lie observed the ice glaciers in front of him.

The icy mountains were not tall and were covered in thick pieces of ice. From afar, they were clear and bright like perfect crystals of ice.

Inside the ice mountains was icy energy, around them was thick frosty mist, and the air was filled with wind wailing piercingly in his ears.

The environment was extremely similar to the environment of the Forbidden Land of Ice.

Probing with his mind, he found that the cold energy of this place surpassed the land of frost and Forbidden Land of Ice. These icy mountains seemed to contain even more cold energy.

Some of the glaciers seemed to have had avalanches occurring on them in the past, apparent from thick pieces of ice piled up and burying the middle of many mountains.

According to Bai Li, there had been enormous caverns up in the middle of those ice mountains. Many martial practitioners that cultivated frost and ice spirit arts and spirit beasts lived in those ice caverns.

When the avalanches occurred, the ice caverns would be buried by ice and stone, completely covered up.

And so, the martial practitioners that cultivated frost spirit arts and the spirit beasts disappeared.

La Pu was among them.

“If the ice spirit is the master of Frost Island, it is not within the glacier. It would be under Frost Island.” Lu Heng frowned. “In the last few days, we tried to open a passage into the mountain. However, we found that the ice the mountain is made of is unusually hard, and the rate at which we shatter the ice is much, much slower than we had predicted. Thus, even though we know where the ice spirit is, we have no way of getting to it soon.”

“Boy, from the aura of your body, you cultivate a frost type spirit art.” Qing Luo added. “Maybe you can adapt to the extreme cold and survive here. However, if you want to help us open the glacier and the passageway to go down, you need to cultivate fire power or be someone who possesses many high level flames and spirit stones.”

“Normal fire crystal stones and Fiery Solar Jade won’t work. It

has to be at least Heavenly Flame Crystal or other spirit stones of fire attribute that can ignite and then melt the ice," Jia Hui lamented.

Qin Lie was slightly shocked.

"It's like this." Bai Li grimaced. She took out a Fiery Solar Jade and tried to burn it with flint in front of Qin Lie.

Just as the flint gave off a few sparks, they were quickly extinguished by the cold air waves.

The flames couldn't ignite the Fiery Solar Jade.

If this was outside, just a tiny spark would cause the Fiery Solar Jade to immediately burn.

"I can ignite the Fiery Solar Jade but it will not burn for a long time. It will be affected by the cold energy and quickly extinguish." Hui Jia of the Lizard Race most likely cultivated a fire spirit art. He held a piece of Fiery Solar Jade and crimson red flames appeared in his palm.

The jade ignited, but after Hui Jia stopped channeling power, it was quickly extinguished.

"We have all tried. The ice here is extremely hard, and it will take a long time to use tools to dig through. Only fire type spirit stones of high quality like the Heavenly Flame Crystal will not be extremely affected after being lit up and burn to melt the ice," Qing Luo said helplessly.

"I have some Heavenly Flame Crystal," Qin Lie said as he rubbed his chin.

When he said this, the eyes of the other people lit up. Lu Heng who had an unfriendly attitude all this time showed joy in his eyes. He said, "Then come over here!"

Qin Lie followed.

Soon after, under Lu Heng's guidance, Qin Lie followed them to

the middle of a glacier.

There was a large hole in the ice that was several dozen meters deep which appeared in Qin Lie's view. "Come in." Lu Heng stepped in first.

Qin Lie walked into the depths of the cavern. He found that the cavern was still in the process of being excavated. Shattered ice was everywhere.

"If we dig about fifty or sixty meters deeper, we should find a group of people that were buried inside." Lu Heng's tone was certain. "I searched using a secret art. I can sense their life force. This means that while they are frozen, they have not died yet."

"If we find them and wake them up, we should be able to learn what had happened to them, and who was the culprit!" Hui Jia said.

"Yao Tian, take out your Heavenly Flame Crystals and see if you can help," Bai Li pleaded.

Qing Luo pointed towards the end of the cavern. "Start there, ignite the Heavenly Flame Crystal. After melting the ice there, you can speed up."

"Give the Heavenly Flame Crystals to Jia Hui. The power he cultivates can use the Heavenly Flame Crystals to better effect," Lu Heng said.

"Give them to me. I can release all the power in the Heavenly Flame Crystal," the lizardman Jia Hui reached out.

"No, I'll do it." Qin Lie walked towards the depths of the cavern.

Everyone frowned.

"Boy, you cultivate a frost spirit art. If you activate the Heavenly Flame Crystal, you will waste a portion of the flame power in the Heavenly Flame Crystal, I think you..." Lu Heng's expression was not pretty. He was extremely dissatisfied.

However, before he could finish, he was stopped, his eyes betraying his shock..

Inside the cavern, Hui Jia, Qing Luo and Bai Li were also looking with shock and complex expressions at Qin Lie.

A strong surge of heat appeared from Qin Lie's body like a ten thousand year old volcano about to erupt.

Qin Lie used the power of the bloodline.

"Wooargh!"

After Qin Lie used the power of the bloodline, the dragonman Qing Luo suddenly let out an abrupt dragon roar and instinctively moved back.

For some reason, he felt instinctive terror at the aura Qin Lie was giving off.

Qing Luo's body had the blood of the giant dragons. While it was extremely thin, it was still dragon blood. Strictly speaking, Qing Luo had the bloodline of a dragon.

It was that extremely thin dragon blood in his body that caused Qing Luo to tremble all over. He felt terrified in both body and mind. He only wanted to get away from Qin Lie as fast as possible and hide far away.

This was the deep terror imprinted in the bloodline of the giant dragons.

Strangely, even the lizard Hui Jia couldn't help but make a sound after Qin Lie awakened the power of the bloodline.

Just like Qing Luo, Hui Jia also stared at Qin Lie and moved back step by step.

Hui Jia also instinctively felt terror!

They were not the only ones. The dragomans and the lizards that had come in with the two of them were slowly retreating out of the cavern like the two.

Only Lu Heng, Bai Li, and the other humans did not feel anything after Qin Lie activated the bloodline power. They stood inside the cavern.

“What is going on?” Lu Heng quickly noticed the strangeness of Qing Luo and Hui Jia. “What are you… retreating for? Did you feel something in the cavern?”

Bai Li also became puzzled. “Did you feel the presence of the ice spirit?”

Lu Heng and Bai Li all thought that the unusual actions of the Lizard Race and the dragonmen were because of the possible presence of the ice spirit deep in the ice cavern.

They knew not to underestimate these other races. Many of the other races had superhuman perception and senses. They could sense many special auras.

“It’s not because of the ice spirit,” Qing Luo’s voice trembled slightly. He pointed at Qin Lie and said, “It’s him. His aura makes us… instinctively want to flee.”

Hui Jia and the members of the Lizard Race nodded.

Lu Heng and Bai Li looked with deep astonishment at Qin Lie.

“Boom!”

At this time, fiery flowing light appeared out of Qin Lie’s body. In the rays of fire were mysterious characters that were difficult to make out with the naked eye. They contained a terrifying aura that could burn the world and turn it to ashes.

“Snap snap snap!”

The Heavenly Flame Crystal in Qin Lie’s hand suddenly exploded. The Heavenly Flame Crystal turned into a fireball that released the fire power in a short burst.

The ice walls deep in the cavern gradually melted. Large amounts of mist that steamed inside the cavern gradually shrouded Qin

Lie's body.

The humans and other races that were outside the cavern were unable to see how Qin Lie's body was moving due to the steam.

They only felt that Qin Lie seemed to be a volcano brimming with lava and fire and was releasing wild heat outwards.

"Retreat!" Qing Luo shouted.

The dragonmen and the lizards were no longer able to withstand the terrifying aura Qin Lie was giving off a long time ago and hurriedly fled from the cavern.

Only Lu Heng and the humans were still inside.

"Why is it like this? What is the aura that we are afraid of?" Qing Luo's expression was puzzled.

The lizard Hui Jia also had a grave expression. "This young human has a special bloodline. What we fear is the aura that comes from his blood."

"Could it be some ancient and powerful race's blood?" Qing Luo was astounded.

"I don't know." Hui Jia shook his head.

"There were many strong races in the ancient era, the ancient giant dragons were one of them. I have dragon blood inside of me. While the dragon blood is thin, it is still dragon blood! My instinctive terror comes from the dragon blood. There seems to only be one race that the ancient giant dragons were afraid of." Qing Luo took a deep breath and organized his thoughts. He shouted, "The bloodline of the Heaven Fighting Race!"

Chapter 695: Silver Snake of Profound Ice

“Heaven Fighting Race, the race that fights against heaven itself! They truly are a race that sports extreme arrogance and might!”

Hui Jia of the Lizard Race wore a dark expression on his face, sparks flying off his dark red pupils. “I have the blood of giant lizards flowing inside my body, and although giant lizards couldn’t compare to giant ancient dragons, they had their glorious time. The blood of the giant lizards is also why I felt instinctive fear towards him. It would appear that the Heaven Fighting Race had not only hunted down high rank living beings such as the giant ancient dragons, but also our ancestors, the giant lizards as well!”

“They are the prey and food that the Heaven Fighting Race enjoyed regularly. Therefore, their experts had raised them as food for their descendants... our elders and ancestors were their food,” Qing Luo said solemnly.

The two race leaders didn’t try to keep their voices down. Therefore, their clansmen had heard everything they said.

The lizardmen and dragonmen couldn’t help but stare at the ice hole with fierce eyes after hearing the ancient secrets their leaders had spoken off.

“How dare a human with the blood of the Heaven Fighting Race show his face in our territory! My lord, how should we deal with this fellow?” a dragonman exclaimed.

Qing Luo frowned deeply as he fell silent for a moment. Then, he said, “For now, we still need his power to find the ice spirit!”

Hui Jia nodded and added, “We shall pretend as nothing had ever happened!”

Their conversation had happened outside the ice hole.Therefore, Lu Heng and Bai Li couldn’t hear the conversation, and thus didn’t know that Qing Luo and Hui Jia were harboring ulterior motives

towards Qin Lie now.

Lu Heng and Bai Li's attention was focused at the inner region of the ice hole.

Right now, the violent lava flames surging turbulently out of Qin Lie's body were melting the inner region of the ice hole that couldn't be easily shattered even with a high rank spirit artifact..

The ice hole continued to expand deeper and deeper.

Lu Heng and Bai Li had no choice but to condense their spirit energy and form many layers of shields around their body to be able to continue hanging around inside the ice hole.

The lava-like flames continued to gush out of Qin Lie's body for five to six minutes.

"That's enough, Yao Tian!" Lu Heng suddenly cried out in pleasant surprise.

Bai Li's eyes also lit up abruptly.

Deep inside the ice hole and covered in white mist, Qin Lie heard Lu Heng's cry and cooperatively withdrew the power of his bloodline.

Once his mind had calmed down and his breathing had stabilized, the blazing flames on the surface of his body swiftly retracted back into his body in the blink of an eye.

The high temperature inside the ice hole was fading quickly.

Even more frost vapor had appeared from the translucent ice walls of the ice hole and flew outside creating many thick white clouds.

When they noticed that he was no longer unleashing blazing flames from his body, Lu Heng and Bai Li finally walked into the ice hole. The two foreign race leaders, Qing Luo and Hui Jia, had also led their clansmen into the cave.

It didn't take long before the quartet had gathered around Qin

Lie's side once more. When they stared at the ice hole that had been penetrated at least dozens of meters deep by Qin Lie alone, they began to look at him in a completely different light.

"You truly are no ordinary martial practitioner to dare venture into Frost Island with that Fulfillment Realm cultivation of yours, kid. At the very least, you have won our respect!" Even Lu Heng, the guy who had been looking at Qin Lie with hostile eyes had changed his attitude and said, "You are now qualified to join us!"

"We, the Lizard Race, have no objections regarding this," Hui Jia said.

"I agree" Qin Luo also nodded.

"What's the… benefit of joining you?" Qin Lie looked astonished.

Judging from their expressions, it was as if his participation would win him a portion of the pie he wasn't privy to until now. This made him feel a little confused.

"Bai Li, please explain it to him for a bit," Lu Heng instructed.

"Alright." Bai Li began explaining with bright eyes and a spirited expression, "Yao Tian, among the many abnormal changes that had happened in Frost Island, the bottom of the island was one of them. The aura of absolute frost had come from beneath the ice mountains of Frost Island. We believe that Frost Island must be hiding some sort of secret that drew the attention of its new master. At the very least, we dare guarantee that there exists some high rank frost attribute ores at the bottom of these glaciers. Who knows, there may even be a frost crystal ore vein or a frost type treasure!"

"When we say we allow you to join us, we mean that you have the right to take a share of whatever we discover in Frost Island!" Lu Heng said loudly.

Qing Luo and Hui Jia also nodded in agreement.

Qin Lie was startled for a second as he stared at these people. He

finally understood what they meant.

The trio's attitudes could hardly be called friendly when he had come over with Bai Li. Lu Heng especially had worn a frigid expression that almost seemed to suggest that Qin Lie had owed him a great debt or something.

But now, he understood that the trio had thought that Bai Li and him couldn't aid them in their efforts. They were also afraid that their arrival would eat into their share of profits.

After he had opened a path through the ice hole and display his extraordinary ability, Lu Heng finally thought that he was capable of helping them in Frost Island. That was why he had changed his attitude and told him that he now had the qualifications to join them.

Lu Heng was obviously a very pragmatic person.

"Please move aside while I make an inspection." Lu Heng walked over and urged Qin Lie and Bai Li to move further away from him. He himself went into the deepest area of the ice hole before a dark green light that almost couldn't be discerned with the naked eye appeared from his body.

A strange soul ripple penetrated the ice walls and travelled deep into the ice hole like the ripples on a lake.

A few seconds later, the dark green light in Lu Heng's eyes abruptly lit up, "It's right behind this wall!"

An ancient longblade burning with green flames flew out of Lu Heng's sleeves and transformed into a dark green light beam. It stabbed fiercely into an ice wall.

The ice wall instantly shattered into pieces.

The eerie fiendish aura of the Greenflame Longblade continued to radiate with sharpness and vanished in the blink of an eye after the ice had shattered.

“We’re through!” Lu Heng followed the green light of the Greenflame Longblade and walked through the crushed ice.

Qing Luo, Hui Jia, and Bai Li didn’t hesitate. They immediately walked past the crushed ice and entered the new area behind Lu Heng.

Qin Lie only hesitated for a brief moment before flashing into the new area before the dragonmen and lizardmen behind him could come in.

What entered his eyes was a huge ice cave.

The ice cave was hundreds of meters wide and a dozen or so meters tall. Many gigantic translucent icicles that looked like giant swords hung off the cave’s ceiling. Upon closer inspection, one would discover that there were seven people frozen inside the seven icicles.

There were humans, Gray Wing clansmen, and dragonmen inside the icicles. Although cold air was emanating from their bodies, their life forces were still pretty strong. If the group listened closely, they would even be able to hear their heartbeats.

“Dong Qiu! Jia Yang!” Bai Li immediately cried out when she saw the two human martial practitioners who were frozen inside the icicles. “They used to cultivate in Frost Island just like me. They vanished after they had gone to express their reproach towards Frost Island’s new master!”

“The remaining five Gray Wing clansmen and dragonmen are also cultivators who cultivated at different areas of Frost Island. They were probably frozen by Frost Island’s new master after they came in,” Lu Heng said.

“Let’s destroy their seals first and wake them from their slumber. We’ll ask them what exactly had happened to them,” Qing Luo suggested.

The quartet immediately went to an icicle each and unleashed

their power in an attempt to shatter those icicles and free the people trapped inside.

“Hss! Hssssss!”

It was at this moment a sharp hiss rang from the surroundings. When the group turned to look intently at their surroundings, they noticed that there were many caves at the secluded corners of the giant ice cave.

Many frost type spirit beasts had suddenly appeared from these caves. There were Ice Soul Pythons, Dragon Pythons, Giant Frost Crystal Alligators and Silver Snakes of Profound Ice.

The Dragon Pythons were rank four spirit beasts, the Giant Frost Crystal Alligators were rank five, and the Silver Snakes of Profound Ice were rank six. A rank six spirit beast was the equivalent of a Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner.

Although this cave was wide, the sudden appearance dozens of frost type spirit beasts including six Giant Frost Crystal Alligators, four Silver Snakes of Profound Ice, and dozens of Ice Soul Pythons and Dragon Pythons had caused the place to become jam packed with bodies immediately.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh!”

The caves the spirit beasts had emerged from were also gushing with terrifying cold streams of air. They caused the temperature inside the ice cave to drop rapidly, making the cold air even deadlier.

The frost type spirit beasts let out strange howls and attacked the crowd.

The quartet immediately stopped their rescue actions and screamed for their clansmen to work together against those spirit beasts.

The moment the battle began, the supposedly wide ice cave immediately felt all too narrow.

“Protect that kid!” Lu Heng sucked in a deep breath and sent two subordinates to Qin Lie’s side. Then, he told Bai Li, “Just protect him from harm! He is very useful to our journey, so make sure that he doesn’t die yet!”

After realizing how useful Qin Lie was, Lu Heng had begun showing him special care and attention. He wanted Qin Lie to continue displaying his usefulness in future endeavours.

“Got it!” Bai Li promised him.

“There’s no need!” Qin Lie shook his head once. The second the battle had begun, he charged towards a Giant Frost Crystal Alligator and attacked with the intent to kill the beasts himself.

The Rank Five Giant Frost Crystal Alligator was almost ten meters long. Its body was covered in thick ice armor so strong that the average spirit artifact couldn’t pierce through it.

The Giant Frost Crystal Alligator could crush most living being’s bones with just its sharp teeth. Its teeth also contained a terrifying cold energy that could be injected into an enemy to freeze their blood. It was an incredibly annoying opponent to deal with.

A Rank Five spirit beast’s power was equivalent to that of a Fulfillment Realm martial practitioner. However, all frost type spirit beasts would experience a huge rise in power in this cold, icy cave.

This meant that the Giant Frost Crystal Alligator Qin Lie was fighting was even more difficult to deal with compared to most other human Fulfillment Realm martial practitioners.

“Keep yourself safe, Yao Tian! A Rank Five Giant Frost Crystal Alligator will be able to unleash the strength of a late stage Fulfillment Realm martial practitioner here! There’s no way you’re its match!” Bai Li shouted.

“Hula!” The Giant Frost Crystal Alligator opened its mouth and sprayed out a freezing stream of energy mixed with ice bits, ice

pieces and ice blades.

Freezing cold intent appeared from inside the freezing air and poured down on Qin Lie's head.

This power of absolute frost was enough to cause most Fulfillment Realm martial practitioners to freeze all over to the point where they couldn't even circulate the spirit energy.

However, Qin Lie was able to move as smoothly as ever.

Under Bai Li's astonished gaze, Qin Lie swung his arms and sent the ice bits and ice pieces bouncing away from his body. Then, he laughed loudly and landed on top of the Giant Frost Crystal Alligator's body. He made a grabbing gesture in midair, and a sharp ice spear appeared in his hand.

The ice spear turned into a harsh beam of ice that stabbed straight at the Giant Frost Crystal Alligator's head.

"Crack!"

The ice spear exploded into countless fragments as the Giant Frost Crystal Alligator began twisting its body intensely upon feeling the pain. It let out a shockingly loud roar.

Qin Lie looked down and discovered that his full power strike had only managed to leave a tiny bleeding hole in the Giant Frost Crystal Alligator's head.

It hadn't penetrated its skull as he had imagined before the strike.

"The softest part of a Giant Frost Crystal Alligator's body is its neck and waist. Its head and back are its toughest spots!" Bai Li hastily reminded him.

"Got it!" Qin Lie answered.

"Uooh!"

As the Giant Frost Crystal Alligator roared, Qin Lie jumped down its head in a flash.

Just as he was ready to make a move and slip under the Giant Frost Crystal Alligator's stomach, a dark shadow threw a strike at him from the side like a silver whip.

"Crackle!"

The shrill hisses in the air sounded like a rattlesnake swinging its tail wildly. It sent a shiver through the spine of anyone who heard it.

"Watch out!" Lu Heng screamed.

But the silver whip had already reached Qin Lie's back.

"Bang!"

A tearing pain racked his entire body as Qin Lie was sent flying through the air before he slammed heavily into a suspended icicle, shattering it into many pieces.

Qin Lie landed on ice and stone as the icicle shattered into many pieces, and he couldn't prevent the blood from spraying out of his mouth.

He looked behind him in shock.

A silvery spirit snake that was only three meters long was slithering in an odd fashion in midair. Whenever it swung its whip-like tail, it conjured many terrifying whip shapes that caused a sharp noise in the air.

"The Silver Snake of Profound Ice!" Qin Lie's expression changed.

The Rank Six Silver Snake of Profound Ice was the equivalent of a Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner. It possessed terrifying strength, and all the places struck by the silvery whip shapes were engulfed in loud explosions.

The hanging icicles above the cave instantly shattered into bits when they were struck by the Silver Snake of Profound Ice.

The two icicles that contained the Gray Wing Race clansmen

were also struck by the tail of Silver Snake of Profound Ice. After the icicles had shattered, the two Gray Wing clansmen actually shattered along with the ice and turned into many pieces of frozen flesh.

They hadn't bled even a drop of blood.

Forget blood, even boiling oil would instantly cool into a piece of ice crystal in this cave and at this temperature.

"Still alive?" Lu Heng cast a glance at him from afar.

Qin Lie stood back up on his feet after wiping the blood from his mouth. "I'm fine."

"Stay away from the Silver Snake of Profound Ice!" Lu Heng yelled once before he went after the Silver Snake of Profound Ice that had hurt Qin Lie.

"Whoosh whoosh!" Almost at the same time, the Giant Frost Crystal Alligator that had fought against Qin Lie charged towards him again.

"Well met!" Qin Lie abruptly charged towards the beast.

This time, the Giant Frost Crystal Alligator didn't spit out a freezing stream. Instead, it opened its bloody mouth in attempt to crush Qin Lie between its teeth and swallow him whole.

Three dazzlingly glowing lifeblood essences that looked as red as blood crystals appeared and begun to spin in midair. The beautiful orbs flew straight into the Giant Frost Crystal Alligator's mouth.

Qin Lie detonated the energy inside his lifeblood essences using the Blood Spirit Art.

Three dull explosions came from the Giant Frost Crystal Alligator's stomach. Then, an imperishable flame of lava surged wildly out of its mouth.

The Giant Frost Crystal Alligator abruptly roared in terror, rolling and twisting its body wildly before Qin Lie.

Three terrifying balls of flames burned fiercer and brighter inside its crystalline body.

In just ten seconds or so, this Rank Five Giant Frost Crystal Alligator was burned to ash.

Chapter 696: Ice Phoenix

Three lifeblood essences alone were enough to create a burst of flames so terrifying that it could turn an entire Rank Five Giant Frost Crystal Alligator into ashes.

Qin Lie's eyes glittered with divine light as he backed off a small distance and turned around to look at the Silver Snake of Profound Ice that had whipped him earlier.

That spirit beast was currently embroiled in a fierce battle against Lu Heng.

Lu Heng's Greenflame Longblade was dragging many fiery dark green tails of flame as he swung the weapon at the spirit beast.

These flames contained the power of frost and decay. It was imbued with a strange venom, and it could transform into the shapes of many foreign beasts according to Lu Heng's wishes.

The Silver Snake of Profound Ice spat out many bright silver threads that looked as translucent as icy threads as it streaked through the air. The threads not only contained a terrifying will of frost, but were also immeasurably sharp.

The two combatants were equally matched.

Meanwhile, Qing Luo, Hui Jia, and Bai Li were all executing their own techniques and fighting a Silver Snake of Profound Ice each.

Although all four Silver Snakes of Profound Ice were rank six spirit beasts, their powers differed from one another.

Looking at the snakes' size and the shape of the cold air that entangled their bodies, it would appear that the Silver Snake of Profound Ice that was embroiled in a fierce battle against Lu Heng was the strongest among them all. On top of that, the Silver Snake of Profound Ice was able to perform beyond its usual standards because it was fighting in this cold ice cave. It could probably unleash the power of a rank seven spirit beast.

A rank seven spirit beast was the equivalent of a Nirvana Realm martial practitioner. Even in the Ruined Lands, all Nirvana Realm martial practitioners were reputable people.

Thankfully, Lu Heng was obviously a Nirvana Realm martial practitioner. He suddenly began chuckling strangely as he wielded his Greenflame Longblade.

Clumps of green flames suddenly appeared out of nowhere, transforming into many terrifying dark green-colored heads.

The heads were of varying sizes and shapes. There were dragon heads, human heads and aqua dragon heads. There were actually sixteen clumps of flames in total.

These sixteen lifelike heads of green flames floated in midair and each fired a ray of green light several meters long from their eyes. The heads themselves were sparkling with green starlight as they joined to form a strange ancient formation.

“Uuuu, ooong, aaah…”

Many cries, screams, howls and ear-piercing abuses resounded from the mouths of the sixteen heads of green flames.

The sixteen types of soul auras turned into sixteen types of eerie strange negative auras such as chiliness, malice, fear, or hatred. They all struck the Silver Snake of Profound Ice.

The Rank Six Silver Snake of Profound Ice was bound by sixteen beams of green flames right after it was shaken by the negative bursts. Its twisting body slowed down obviously in midair.

“Crackle!”

The Silver Snake of Profound Ice twisted every joint in its body and caused a series of melodious crackle to resound in the air. A dazzling silver light shone from the Silver Snake of Profound Ice like a beam of cool moonlight.

Wherever the silver light went, a rich aura of absolute frost

followed. The green flames were being extinguished one after another.

Lu Heng screamed fiercely as he swung his Greenflame Longblade. It was as if he had gone crazy for an instant.

Almost at the same time, the other three Silver Snakes of Profound Ice had struggled out of Qing Luo, Hui Jia, and Bai Li's control and tore their way towards Lu Heng.

Three more beams of silver light flew through the air with seemingly enough power to freeze even space itself.

Wherever the silver light went, the suspended icicles nearby actually moved of their own accord and flew towards Lu Heng like sharp ice spears.

The Silver Snakes of Profound Ice had high intelligence, and they noticed that Lu Heng possessed the strongest cultivation out of all the combatants. His battle power was also the greatest of them all. That was why they had joined their powers in attempt to kill Lu Heng first.

The rest of the frost type spirit beasts grew restless as they began attacking the lizardmen, the dragonmen, and Lu Heng's subordinates to stop them from supporting Lu Heng.

A will of absolute frost that could freeze heaven and earth itself appeared at the perfect timing to drop the temperature inside the ice cave to its absolute lowest point.

Lu Heng's face became twisted in fear.

The combined strike of the four Silver Snakes of Profound Ice, the spirit beasts' crazed charge, and the will of extreme force that had descended out of nowhere actually made him feel helpless.

"Whoosh!"

At a critical moment, a strange light abruptly appeared from Qin Lie's fingertip and become suspended above Qin Lie's head. It was

none other than the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

Seven rays of colorful, divine light streaked towards seven directions with Qin Lie at the center like the chains of gods.

The seven godly lights stabbed into the ice holes where the spirit beasts came from.

“Crack! Crack!”

The wide ice cave and the solid ice walls suddenly shattered violently and caused the entire ice mountain itself to shake violently.

The cultivators frozen inside ice sculptures were instantly crushed into frozen flesh bits and dealt a swift and horrible death.

The will of absolute frost that had descended suddenly was completely crushed and dispelled under the sudden attack of the seven godly chains.

The wild charge and momentum of all frost type spirit beasts suddenly came to a halt.

The strange energy that had restrained their soul, controlled them and forced them to obey a certain someone’s will seemed to have dissipated in this instant.

The four Silver Snakes of Profound Ice that were charging towards Lu Heng suddenly slowed down.

A painful, struggling look appeared in the tiny, silvery pupils of these intelligent Silver Snakes of Profound Ice as they twisted their bodies non-stop as if they were resisting against something.

“Rrrrmb!”

The seven godly lights stabbed into the ice holes and sank all the way to the bottom of the glacier like giant drills.

A worldshaking explosion resounded from the glacier itself.

The entire body of the mountain shook intensely as the crowd

inside it discovered that a huge hole had appeared on the ground at the center of the cave. It went straight underground.

“Thanks, kid!” Lu Heng nodded at Qin Lie.

“Down there!” Bai Li exclaimed.

Everyone lowered their heads to look at the hole that had appeared inside the ice cave.

Beneath the glacier, at the bottom of Frost island, an empty world of ice crystals revealed a tiny corner of its true appearance.

Through that corner, the crowd was able to see many magnificent ice palaces, ice sculptures of spirit beasts, and lifelike experts. There were also many ice crystals that were engraved with all kinds of strange pictures and lines.

A will that could freeze the entire world and every living being inside it was swimming at the frost kingdom beneath the caves.

The ice sculpture of a giant stood tall amid those frost palaces. The ice giant stood as straight as an ice sword and gave off an aura that made it feel like the ruler of frost itself.

A mysterious cold stream flowed inside the pupils of the ice sculpture and drew many different shapes. It was as if its purpose was to open the mysterious door to the domain of absolute frost.

Qin Lie looked at the ice giant’s pupils, the cold stream flowing deep inside it, and the bizarre scenes that appeared due to the conjuring shapes of the cold screams.

“Swoosh!”

The cold stream flowing inside the ice giant’s pupils actually flew out after Qin Lie had matched eyes with the giant.

A river of light mingled with the concept of absolute frost and billions of tiny ice light strands shot out of the giant’s pupils.

It went straight for Qin Lie’s forehead!

Qin Lie abruptly shuddered.

He immediately realized that the Frost Concept Diagram hidden deep inside the second space of the Soul Suppressing Orb had suddenly came alive.

The Frost Concept Diagram was covered in brilliant, interweaving webs of icy threads!

This Frost Concept Diagram seemed to have become a gigantic, mysterious web of attraction as it pulled the mysterious cold stream inside the giant's pupils towards it.

"The Ice Emperor!" A thought entered Qin Lie's mind.

He immediately ascertained that the ice sculpture of the giant was created in the image of the Ice Emperor. The frost concept flowing inside the ice giant's pupils also came from the Ice Emperor!

The Frost Concept Diagram inside the Soul Suppressing Orb came from the land of absolute zero, and stemmed from inside the Eye of Frost.

Not only was the land of frost created through the Ice Emperor's frost concept, the Eye of Frost was also an item that was left behind by the Ice Emperor.

It was obvious that this land where countless magnificent frost palaces were hidden beneath Frost island also had an inseparable connection with the Ice Emperor!

This meant that the Soul Suppressing Orb's Frost Concept Diagram and the frost stream inside the ice giant's eyes were of the same vein. This also meant that they both came from the same person—the Ice Emperor!

"Crack crack crack!"

The seven godly lights continued to open a path and widen the giant ice cave beneath them. They were overturning the frost

palaces hidden beneath Frost Island little by little.

While everyone was paying attention to the anomalies beneath them, they also noticed that the terrifying cold stream inside the ice giant's eyes was swimming into Qin Lie's forehead like an ice river containing many tiny ice bits and tendrils.

The aura of absolute frost emanating from the ice river caused even Bai Li, a cultivator who cultivated a frost type spirit art, to feel fear.

Everyone who stood a little too close to Qin Lie subconsciously moved further away in fear that they would be frozen into ice by the cold stream inside that ice river.

The cry of a phoenix abruptly resounded from deep inside those magnificent palaces. At the same time, many terrible cold streams surfaced to the air.

An elegant looking ice phoenix flew out amidst those cold streams. It extended its translucent, icy wings, swung them and fired countless frost beams of light that looked like meteors towards Qin Lie.

"That is mine!" A tremendous will surfaced from the ice phoenix's body as her cry resounded throughout the entire Frost Island.

"The Ice Phoenix! It's the true body of the ice spirit!" Qing Luo exclaimed loudly.

"It is the new master of Frost Island!" Hui Jia also recovered himself.

"Take it down!" Lu Heng ordered.

The lizardmen, dragonmen, Lu Heng's subordinates, and the quartet themselves unleashed their exquisite spirit arts and racial talents at once.

Hundreds of dazzling energy beams interweaved to form a

gigantic, dense web of light. There were giant hammers, longswords, bone spears, disks, jade pillars, and all kinds of strange spirit artifacts mingled within the web of light. There were thirty or so spirit artifacts glittering with beautiful spirit light as they smashed onto the Ice Phoenix's body all at once.

"Out of my way!" The Ice Phoenix let out a fierce soul cry.

It flapped its icy wings and conjured many terrifying icy tornados into existence. These tornados seemed to be made of ice blades as they erupted from inside and engulfed every direction.

The energy beams and strange spirit artifacts were all crushed into pieces when they fell into the tornados of ice.

Hundreds and thousands of ice pieces scattered from the tornados and stabbed towards the crowd.

Many dragonmen and lizardmen were instantly penetrated by the sharp blades and turned into ice instantly before they could bleed.

Lu Heng and the others were letting out strange battle cries as they flew towards the frost palaces at the bottom and attacked the Ice Phoenix.

"Bang!"

A frost palace dozens of meters high was actually pulled from the ground and disintegrated in midair under the Ice Phoenix's cold streams.

The interior of the frost palace was shining with countless bright runes imbued with the frost concept. They scattered everywhere like snow, and immediately froze Lu Heng and the others in ice the moment they landed on their bodies.

The Ice Phoenix cried again as murderous intent shone from its icy eyes.

After suppressing Lu Heng, Qing Luo, Hui Jia, and everyone else,

this elegant Ice Phoenix transformed into an ice beam and charged towards Qin Lie.

It was obvious that it was trying to interrupt the river of ice intent flowing into the space between Qin Lie's brows and absorb the Ice Emperor's inheritance for itself.

Chapter 697: Frozen

The Ice Phoenix's beautifully lined ice wings flapped elegantly.

Another grand ice palace beneath i was pulled into the air and smashed into pieces.

The crystalline runes embedded inside the ice pillars were like the stars made of the Ice Emperor's frost consciousness. As the frost palaces shattered, an entire sky of cold, starry light fell like a downpour of frost stars spilling from a flooded river of stars.

Lu Heng's subordinates,lizardmen, and dragonmen were shocked beyond imagination when they saw the frost stars falling down from the cave's ceiling.

They all scattered in an attempt to escape.

However, the frost stars numbered over tens of millions. They were touched by the frost stars no matter where they hid.

And so, many new ice sculptures were formed when the frost stars landed on their shoulders, heads and arms.

Except for Qing Luo, Hui Jia, Lu Heng, and a few other people, most of the martial practitioners on the ground had turned into ice.

When Lu Heng and the others recalled the many ice sculptures they saw everywhere within the frost palaces, their faces grew heavier and heavier.

It would appear that those ice sculptures were living beings just like their subordinates before they were touched by the frost runes and turned instantly into ice sculptures.

As more and more frost lights fell from the sky like fireflies, Lu Heng and the others could only defend themselves passively. They could no longer threaten the Ice Phoenix.

The Ice Phoenix let out a cry and overlooked Lu Heng's group

entirely. Its small, chilly eyes were focused completely onto Qin Lie.

“Puu!”

The Ice Phoenix’s large and elegant body turned into an icy beam that landed straight on the frost stream that was being transmitted to Qin Lie.

The ice river flowing out if the frozen giant’s eyes contained billions of sparkling icy lights, numerous ice fragments, and countless frost runes.

It was obviously the inheritance of absolute frost left behind by the Ice Emperor!

“Zzzt!”

The Ice Phoenix leaped into the strange ice river and rolled back and forth inside it, using it to wash its elegant body.

The countless ice dots looked like tiny frost stars. They seemed to seep from the ice river into the Ice Phoenix’s body and become a part of it.

It was intercepting the Ice Emperor’s inheritance flowing towards Qin Lie using a certain method.

Amazingly, the Ice Emperor’s inheritance and the many mysterious fragmented frost concepts inside the ice river didn’t reject the Ice Phoenix.

It was as if the Ice Phoenix had also accepted the Ice Emperor’s inheritance before and possessed an aura that won the Ice Emperor’s acknowledgement.

“Crackle!”

The seven dazzling rays of godly light were rampaging throughout the frost palace earlier. When the Ice Phoenix had flown out on its own, they each dragged a long tail of fire as they flew, circled around once and came hunting after the Ice Phoenix

once more.

The seven godly lights changed its energy patterns repeatedly like seven shackles of law. One could see many vague mysterious threads and nameless divine characters inside the godly lights. As a loud chant resounded inside the mountain, the supernatural abilities came together to form a strange sealing formation that was specifically targeted at the seven spirit bodies.

“The Graveyard of Gods is gone, you will not shackle me in the outside world!” The Ice Phoenix flapped its wings.

One ice tornado after another appeared from beneath Ice Phoenix’s wings. Fierce explosions erupted as the godly lights had been stopped in their tracks.

At the same time, an energy of absolute frost that resonated with the frost palaces themselves appeared surged from inside the Ice Phoenix’s body.

“Bang! Bang! Bang bang bang!”

Thunderous, gong-like booms appeared from deep inside the many palaces erected in the depths of Frost Island. The ice walls, translucent ice pillars, and strange ice sculptures that made up these palaces contained many ice threads, ice lights, and frost runes.

Thick frosty energy surged out from many ice caves and formed many cold streams that swept through the entire place.

The seven godly lights that had appeared from the Demon Sealing Tombstone were struck by the seals of the frost palaces left behind by the Ice Emperor. They actually let out brittle, cracking noises that sounded like they were about to be frozen.

The Demon Sealing Tombstone that was so powerful that the ice spirit could do nothing but run away in the Graveyard of Gods seemed to have lost much of its power after losing its platform. It felt like the Demon Sealing Tombstone would never be able to seal

the ice spirit ever again.

This was especially true since the Ice Phoenix had gone to Frost Island following a mysterious feeling the moment it escaped the Graveyard of Gods.

The Frost Island contained a temporary imperial residence built for the Ice Emperor, one of the members of the renowned Five Progenitors and Three Emperors. Not only did the frost palaces beneath this island contain a lot of seals created by the Ice Emperor, it also contained an extremely small amount of frost power the Ice Emperor had left behind.

Here, the Ice Phoenix was stronger than usual, but the Demon Sealing Tombstone wasn't able utilize the Graveyard of Gods to its own advantage.

Demon Sealing Tombstone had been getting weaker over time and became no longer able to harm the Ice Phoenix.

"Give me the other Ice Emperor inheritance you've gotten as well!" the Ice Phoenix cried out fiercely.

The ice river that should be flowing between Qin Lie's brows was stopped because of the Ice Phoenix's forceful interruption.

Following the Ice Phoenix's cries, the Frost Concept Diagram hidden deep inside the Soul Suppressing Orb actually started moving bit by bit towards the outside world as if it was attracted by a certain kind of energy.

Qin Lie discovered that he was powerless to stop this.

He could only watch as the Frost Concept Diagram floated out of the second space, then the first space and finally out of the Soul Suppressing Orb.

The Frost Concept Diagram slowly flew out from between his brows.

Then, the Frost Concept Diagram abruptly turned into a white

frosty stream that contained many icy threads moving about as though they were alive. It was as if these threads functioned to teach others the true essence of the power of absolute frost.

“It’s a core inheritance! No wonder the true essence of absolute frost imprinted inside the eyes of the Ice Emperor’s ice sculpture would abandon me and choose you as the source of its inheritance instead!” The Ice Phoenix immediately grew excited when it saw the white frosty stream flying out of Qin Lie’s forehead. Its elegant and beautiful body even rolled around once in the ice river, causing countless little icy specks of light to scatter everywhere.

These icy specks of light contained many small segments of mind imprints. As if they possessed a mind of their own, some of them returned to the ice river while the rest fell into the white frosty stream, attracted by the Frost Concept Diagram between Qin Lie’s brows.

Every time a bit of icy light entered the Frost Concept Diagram, Qin Lie’s body would shudder, and his eyes would shine with an odd light.

The icy lights contained many wisps of information, and although the transmission was intermittent they obviously contained the secrets of the power of frost. They spoke of the essential source of the world’s power of frost.

Unfortunately, since the Frost Concept Diagram had already left his Soul Suppressing Orb, the connection he shared with the diagram grew weaker and weaker. The amount of icy lights that were entering the diagram was also too small, so he was unable to gain any deeper comprehension towards the power of frost.

He also noticed that this entire place was now filled with those icy threads and frosty specks of light, and the Ice Phoenix kept growing stronger. Now, not only were the seven godly lights unable to seal the Ice Phoenix, even Lu Heng, Qing Luo, Hui Jia, and Bai Li were frozen into ice sculptures.

Now, he and the Ice Phoenix were the only two living beings left in the place.

Even those Silver Snakes of Profound Ice, Giant Frost Crystal Alligators and Dragon Pythons were all frozen and turned into ice sculptures once more.

“My ancestor’s closest friend was the Ice Emperor. I was blessed with the Ice Emperor’s secret teachings of frost in my blood and in my soul from the moment I was born!” The Ice Phoenix extended its wings proudly once it saw that victory was confirmed. It made all kinds of elegant poses inside the ice river and used the tiny specks of light to wash its wings. “I was caught and restricted inside the Forbidden Land of Ice since a young age. I have carried out my responsibility as the ice spirit to freeze the Graveyard of Gods with my power over absolute frost and prevent the ancient elite remains from losing their powers. I was responsible for preventing the bodies from ever rotting.”

“Through the Ice Emperor’s secret teachings imprinted into my blood and soul, and through my own countless years of cultivation inside the Forbidden Land of Ice, I ultimately became the most powerful spirit form of the seven spirits! I am also the smartest one of them all!”

“For ten thousand years, I tried all kinds of methods in attempt to escape that pitiful, dark, and starless place called the Forbidden Land of Ice! Unfortunately, the seals applied by those dastardly Heaven Fighting Race were so powerful and terrifying that I was never able to escape my torment despite my own struggles and the aid of many living beings who entered the Forbidden Land of Ice. I wasn’t able to display the beauty and glory of the Ice Phoenix Race to the whole world!”

“It was only after you, the person who held the key to the Graveyard of Gods, reached the Forbidden Land of Ice and entered the Land of Buried Gods that I was finally freed.”

“I should thank you, for I would not have been able to escape the seals of the Graveyard of Gods with my own strength, even if another thousand or ten thousand years were to pass by.”

“It is you who helped to free me!”

“And today, you’ve gifted what I needed most from a faraway place and brought me a part of the Ice Emperor’s core inheritance!”

“There’s no way I’m willing to kill you just based on the various aids you’ve provided me. I’ll freeze you forever and turn you into a memento of the beautiful memories I’ve had!”

Once the Ice Phoenix was done talking, it inhaled and swallowed the Frost Concept Diagram floating above Qin Lie’s brows as he expected it to do.

At the same time, hundreds of clouds of absolute frost surged in from all directions and wrapped around him completely while he wasn’t able to do anything.

Qin Lie instantly turned into one of the many ice sculptures in this place.

Encased in ice, Qin Lie discovered that his nerves, bones, blood and even his dantian’s spirit sea were completely frozen. His eyes were open before he was frozen, and he wasn’t even able to move his eyeballs.

Frost energy had even seeped into his mind consciousness.

Ice actually started to appear magically in his clear, pure Soul Lake. Even the True Soul submerged inside his Soul Lake was slowly being frozen.

The fact that his body, blood and True Soul were frozen made Qin Lie felt like he was already dead. But strangely enough, he was still able to think and see right in front of him since his eyes weren’t closed. He felt like a living dead person, and it was a relatively novel feeling.

After the Ice Phoenix had swallowed the Frost Concept Diagram, it quickly absorbed the ice river inside the giant ice sculpture bit by bit.

After acquiring the frost concept diagram and the secret inheritance inside the ice river, the Ice Phoenix grew more and more sparkly and translucent. It looked like a living ice crystal that was carefully sculpted into the most perfect piece of art. It was so beautiful that not a single flaw could be picked from its body. It was so beautiful that one could get drunk from its beauty.

He noticed that the seven godly lights that still persisted in their task to seal the Ice Phoenix actually became frozen too.

The seven godly lights turned into seven giant ice beams whose tiny ends were connected to the similarly frozen Demon Sealing Tombstone.

The frozen Demon Sealing Tombstone and the seven giant ice beams were turned into a wondrous sculpture inside the frost palace.

At first glance, the frozen Demon Sealing Tombstone suspended high in the air and the ice beams hanging off the tombstone's body looked strangely natural for some reason.

The Ice Phoenix didn't touch the frozen Demon Sealing Tombstone and the seven godly lights. Instead, it roamed around the frost palace, reformed the destroyed ice walls above the frost palaces and returned everything in this place to its former appearance with the power of frost.

The dragonmen, lizardmen, Lu Heng, Bai Li, and all others had also been turned into many sparkly ice sculptures.

Qin Lie was no different.

The Ice Phoenix didn't bother with the ice sculptures. Once it was satisfied looking at the restored frost palaces, it flapped its wings and flew elegantly into a certain area deep inside the palace.

It would appear that it was going to study the Frost Concept Diagram it just acquired from Qin Lie and the secrets of frost it just obtained.

The ice sculptures of all poses and postures were the only things standing inside the frost palaces now.

Some of these ice sculptures looked like they were about to fall to the ground. Some were lying on their sides. There were also some who were lying upside down. There were actually very few people like Qin Lie who remained completely upright.

Qin Lie had no choice but to stare straight in front of him and think inside his mind.

While the Ice Phoenix had gone into a palace to study the Frost Concept Diagram, he was thinking and observing the front.

He could only observe the front anyway.

Before him, he noticed that Lu Heng, Qing Luo, Bai Li and everyone else had their eyes open just like him.

However, he noticed that there were no emotions and no luster inside Qing Luo and Lu Heng's eyes at all.

His Soul Lake and True Soul were both frozen. Although he was still able to think, he couldn't probe outwards with his soul at all.

However, he still knew from Lu Heng, Qing Luo and all other people whose eyes were open that they couldn't see anything.

Although these people had their eyes open, they were so utterly frozen that they might not even have their minds with them.

If his current condition were to be called a state of living death, then those people could probably be considered dead for real.

They couldn't move, couldn't think, and displayed neither life nor soul activity. There was a chance that these people might awake little by little if they were released from their frozen state later on.

But right now, they were no different from a dead person.

He might be the only “living dead” person among all other frozen martial practitioners who could still see with his eyes and think with his mind.

It was a pretty novel feeling.

With his eyes opened and his mind in deep thought, he wondered why he was different from everyone else.

He was frozen by absolute frost before back when he was at the land of frost. He cultivated the Frost Arts passed down by the Ice Emperor, and his body was once tempered by the same frost aura, so he should be somewhat resistant towards the frost power the Ice Phoenix had applied on him.

After all, while it was true that the power of frost inside the Ice Phoenix’s body partially came from its natural racial talent, the other part also came from the Ice Emperor.

Perhaps it was the frost power that came from the Ice Emperor that kept him, the one who cultivated the Ice Emperor’s Frost Arts, in such a state.

He gradually figured out the reason behind his condition.

Chapter 698: Transform

Knowing that he could still see and think did nothing to help his current situation though.

—After all, he was still stuck inside a block of ice with no way out.

For the next ten days, all he could do was to stare straight ahead of him while being frozen, unable to do anything.

The Ice Phoenix never emerged since the day she went into that grand frost palace. It would appear that she was comprehending the Ice Emperor's inheritance she had just acquired.

The lizardmen, dragonmen, and scouts sent by Forefather Dark Wind had all been turned into ice sculptures, shackled inside the frost palaces.

There were no latter reinforcements.

The glaciers had regained their former appearance, and the broken ice wall above the frost palaces was sealed too. The frost palaces at the bottom of Frost Island were covered up once more.

Qin Lie had already been forgotten.

Inside this absolutely quiet frost palace, the frozen Qin Lie tried again and again to break through the ice and free himself from this frozen state.

His muscles, bones, and blood were all frozen. His dantian's spirit sea was also frozen. Even his Soul Lake and True Soul had been turned into ice. He tried many times to free himself, but discovered that he couldn't seem to find even a shred of energy from his body to break out of this ice.

He could think, so he could change his emotions. He could feel anger and violent if he wanted to, and he had tried to activate the power of his bloodline like this.

He made a couple of attempts and was pleasantly surprised to find that he could still sense and even use a little of the power of his bloodline despite having his dantian's spirit sea, bones, muscles, and blood frozen.

Unfortunately, it despaired him to find out that he had exhausted most of his bloodline powers when he was opening a way through the ice earlier.

Moreover, he hadn't completely recovered his bloodline powers when he went away from Seven Eye Island and entered Frost Island.

After digging a hole through the ice and battling the spirit beasts earlier, he had exhausted nine tenths of his bloodline power.

Even if he managed to squeeze out the last of his bloodline power, it didn't seem enough to break through the ice seal.

The depletion of his bloodline power also made him feel incredibly weakened. He needed to replenish himself with the tremendous amounts of blood and energy available in the flesh of spirit beasts to be able to recover faster.

But since he was frozen, he obviously couldn't do so and recover his bloodline powers.

He still had the lifeblood essences he refined with the Blood Refinement Art, but they could only be used with the support of soul power and the circulation of the Blood Spirit Art.

He couldn't meet either one of this requirements.

His bloodline powers weren't strong enough, his lifeblood essences couldn't be used, his soul consciousness couldn't be unleashed, and his dantian spirit sea was completely frozen…

For another ten days or so, Qin Lie attempted to utilize many of the secrets he possessed, to no avail.

He had no choice but to stay frozen for now.

Another half a month passed.

He was staring towards the front while being frozen in an upright position inside a frost palace as usual.

Today, he saw rays of silvery frost light brimming from the frost palace the Ice Phoenix was in. After the icy light had been unleashed, the crystalline frost rays of light existing inside walls and pillars of ice began to flow like cold stars in a river of stars.

The Ice Phoenix's crisp cries gradually took on a higher pitch.

Countless dazzling ice lights became scattered from the frost palace, looking like phoenix' feathers.

The miraculous transformation continued for three days straight.

On the third day, the frost palace abruptly exploded into many pieces. Tiny bits of cold, frigid light spread towards the surrounding from the blast zone.

The palace instantly crumbled into ruins.

Another half a day passed.

A small, white hand stretched out from the top of the pile of shattered ice. It look translucent and shiny like it was literally made out of ice.

The little hand pushed the shattered ice away while the owner of the hand muttered something indiscernible with a small voice. Then, she walked out of the pile of ice ruins slowly.

It was a girl who looked to be around fourteen or fifteen years old.

She was completely naked. Her skin was jade-like, and her body was covered in many complicated and exquisite looking phoenix patterns, The patterns' color was bright and natural, and they resembled nature itself when complemented with her delicate and bright figure.

At first glance, the patterns looking like many tiny, beautiful phoenixes that had curled themselves into balls across her body. It made her look stunningly beautiful.

The girl looked like she wasn't completely developed yet. Her breasts were only slightly swollen, and her figure looked underripe and young.

The phoenix patterns that nearly covered the entirety of the girl's body looked like bright, colorful tattoos that gave her an enigmatic and mysterious feeling.

The frozen Qin Lie stared straight at the naked girl, observing her perfect countenance and flawless body. He was stunned by the sight.

"She's the Ice Phoenix!"

It took Qin Lie a few seconds to come to the realization that this naked girl who had walked out of a pile of ice was the ruler of this frost kingdom and the new master of Frost Island.

After obtaining the frost diagram, absorbing the ice stream inheritance flowing from the ice giant's eyes, fusing and comprehending all of its teachings, the Ice Phoenix had obviously experienced a complete make-over. She now possessed a talent that only high rank spirit beasts would possess—the ability of transformation!

Transformation was an astounding talent that only spirit beasts of rank seven and above could obtain.

Moreover, not all rank seven spirit beasts could transform into all kinds of races through transformation of their body.

Only spirit beasts who possessed special bloodline and were incredibly noble and rare could master this talent after they had evolved to rank seven.

The Ice Phoenix was without a doubt one of these high rank spirit beasts.

The Ice Phoenix was obviously still getting used to the transformation ability she recently learned. The phoenix patterns on her body would sparkle while she moved, and sometimes she would lose control of her power and suddenly turn back into her Ice Phoenix form.

When she had transformed back into an Ice Phoenix, she would curl and cover up her entire body in icy wings before transforming into a large ice ball.

The ice ball would shoot out icy light continuously while it was rolling in midair, and the naked girl would walk out of the ice after the ice ball had exploded.

Inside the frost palace, Qin Lie noticed that the Ice Phoenix was continuously transforming between her Ice Phoenix form and naked girl form.

This scene repeated for several days straight as the Ice Phoenix slowly familiarized herself with the transformation ability.

After she had gradually mastered the transformation ability, she showed obvious curiosity towards her new body. She began staying in human form for prolonged amount of time and made baby-like sounds from her mouth. She was slowly learning the common language of humans, and refraining from using her ability to communicate with another person directly through the soul.

She was growing bit by bit.

However, she was ultimately the Ice Phoenix. She seemed unused to putting on clothes on this translucent and flawless human body.

Moreover, she thought that every person in the frost palace, be it the soul, the body or the eyes were completely frozen in a half-dead state. They couldn’t see her, hear her, or even possess their own thoughts.

That was why she continued to study her own naked body inside the frost palace without the slightest scruple.

Qin Lie quietly observed her.

At first, he was very interested in the Ice Phoenix's naked human girl form. Since he had nothing to do anyway, he spent every day observing her.

Every inch of the Ice Phoenix's human body was perfectly visible to his eyes, and so he attempted to look at it with a critical eye and find a flaw in this body of hers.

In the end, he discovered that he could find almost no flaws in her human body other than the fact that it wasn't completely developed yet.

Over time, he grew numb towards the Ice Phoenix's human body and lost the initial novelty he felt when he first saw her.

No matter how beautiful a thing was, it was only a matter of time before fatigue settled in.

During this process, he noticed that the power of his bloodline was slowly recovering even though he wasn't taking in any food.

However, without the replenishment of flesh that contained powerful blood and energy, his bloodline was recovering at least dozens of times slower.

Still, it gave him a sliver of hope.

He knew that it was only a matter of time before his bloodline power would recover completely even if he were to do nothing.

Then, he would have a chance at escaping this place and getting out of the frost palace.

A few more days passed, and he suddenly realized that Frost Island itself was trembling.

A frigid light appeared in the Ice Phoenix girl's translucent pupils. She muttered a few words beneath her breath before exiting the frost palace.

He knew that the Dragonman Race, the Lizard Race, and

Forefather Dark Wind had either sent over a new batch of underlings or came personally to this place.

The rumbling sounds were the commotion caused by these newcomers. They were continuing their search for Frost Island's master.

Qin Lie was the only one left after in this underground frost kingdom after the Ice Phoenix had departed.

He discovered that his life had become dull and insipid after the Ice Phoenix had left. He discovered that even his final bit of pleasure—the view of a naked girl—was mercilessly taken away from him.

The huge frost palace suddenly became truly cold and lifeless.

He started missing the days the Ice Phoenix was around the palace; the strange days she spent in her human form trying learn the common language clumsily.

After he was trapped for an extended period of time and discovered that he couldn't escape even after using every method that was available to him, he gradually turned numb and even seemed to have accepted his fate.

That lasted until the day he sensed an abnormality inside the Soul Suppressing Orb.

The Soul Suppressing Orb was also frozen inside his forehead under the power of absolute frost.

He couldn't circulate his soul consciousness, and thus couldn't enter the Soul Suppressing Orb and the world inside it.

Without his thoughts, the frozen Soul Suppressing Orb seemed to be in an immobile state as well.

But although the Soul Suppressing Orb could stay immobile indefinitely, the six Spirits of Void and Chaos hidden inside the depths of the orb needed to feed after a certain time. They needed

the replenishment of six types of spirit materials to be able to grow steadily.

The abnormality had come from the six Spirits of Void and Chaos themselves!

Even without his soul consciousness, Qin Lie knew from the slight shudder of his flesh between his brows that the six Spirits of Void and Chaos were attempting to break through the sealing power of frost with their own strength in so that they could fly out of the Soul Suppressing Orb.

The fact that he could sense it now meant that the six Spirits of Void and Chaos' efforts had worked slightly!

With his understanding of the Spirits of Void and Chaos, he knew that they had probably awakened since the moment he was encased in ice. They might have even worked to break free since a long time in order to feed!

While he was struggling again and again using all sorts of methods to break free of the ice, the Spirits of Void and Chaos were also doing the same thing!

He wasn't alone.

In fact, even when he had slowly grown numb to the point where he accepted his fate after numerous failures, the Spirits of Void and Chaos never gave up!

The fact that he could sense abnormality in the Soul Suppressing Orb meant that the Spirits of Void and Chaos' efforts weren't completely in vain!

"My willpower actually pales in comparison to theirs?" Qin Lie felt ashamed.

After realizing that the Spirits of Void and Chaos were also struggling to escape the ice seal, he finally regained his spirit and went through all of the secret arts and spirit arts he had ever mastered. He struggled with all his might to find a way to recover

his strength.

He recalled his past and the knowledge he had read from many scriptures in attempt to reach a breakthrough.

In this frost kingdom where absolute silence reigned, time seemed to flow at an exceptionally slow rate.

He didn't lack the time to recall his past.

"The Limit Sublimation Art!" A flash of inspiration flashed through his mind.

The Limit Sublimation Art Duan Qianjie taught him was a secret art that required the cultivator to continue cultivating on his feet and urging out the hidden potential of one's life even when they exhausted their soul power, spirit power and physical strength after fighting a harsh battle.

This extraordinary secret art didn't fully count as a spirit art as its propellant was neither spirit energy nor soul energy.

It was a mysterious art that could only be circulated after the cultivator had almost exhausted all of their spirit energy, soul energy, and physical strength. It was something that came from the very depths of one's life potential.

Right now, he was completely frozen to the point where even his dantian spirit sea, his Soul Lake and even True Soul were completely frozen. He had also exhausted most of his bloodline power, and his physical body was weak and tired.

His current situation was very similar to what one might experience after a great battle, wasn't it?

Was it possible to activate the Limit Sublimation Art despite his current state?

After the thought had surfaced to his mind, he calmed himself down slowly and recalled the details on how to activate the Limit Sublimation Art. he went through even the tiniest of detail in his

mind so that he had every point figured out before he started.

Then, he began thinking about cultivating the Limit Sublimation Art in his mind without being able to use his body or soul consciousness.

He was only seriously thinking about it…

He recalled the various things that happened when he cultivated the Limit Sublimation Art. He imagined that he was cultivating it in full concentration, and that he was digging out his potential and summoning the most mysterious energies that were hidden inside his physical body.

An unknown period of time later.

Qin Lie suddenly discovered that an indescribable tingling sensation was slowly spreading throughout his blood, muscles, bones and internal organs.

It felt like a weak electricity that came from the deepest depths of the human body and was spreading bit by bit towards every part of his body.

His muscles, bones, and flesh were trembling softly as the mysterious energy wriggled like billions of indiscernible tendrils in a trajectory that indicated that the Limit Sublimation Art was working.

His frozen, almost senseless body slowly became sensitive and felt cold.

A strong sense of joy surfaced slowly from the bottom of his heart. The light of hope flashed across his eyes.

Despite being in a state where he wasn’t able to use his spirit energy, soul energy or physical strength, the Limit Sublimation Art could still be executed without problems.

He gained a deeper recognition of how extraordinary Duan Qianjie was.

Chapter 699: Fortune from Misfortune

Just as La Pu had said, the Limit Sublimation Art was an extraordinary secret technique.

When his physical body and the soul were frozen, and only the power of the bloodline could be mobilized with his emotions, it was impossible to cast any spirit art.

In such an unusual state, the Limit Sublimation Art that Duan Qianjie had taught him was not restricted by the wards at all. He could continue to cultivate it in this strange state.

As an ice statue, Qin Lie could clearly feel a kind of mysterious power forming out of his body. Albeit minuscule, this power did exist, and was slowly nurturing his body.

He gradually recovered his senses.

The Limit Sublimation Art would not cause his spirit power to grow, would not cause his soul power to rise, and would not influence his Soul Lake and True Soul.

This was a secret method that developed the potential of the physical body, slowly uncovering the its secret, increasing one's talent and also increasing one's bloodline power.

Sealed in the ice and having all of his cultivation methods and arts rendered useless, Qin Lie concentrated on the Limit Sublimation Art and immersed himself in the cultivation.

He gradually lost track of time.

Some time later, when he was still cultivating the Limit Sublimation Art, he saw the elegant Ice Phoenix come from the outside and land on a crystal palace of ice.

The Ice Phoenix had clearly been in a fight.

Its beautiful and crystal feathers were covered in dust and scattered blood. Only its eyes were still cold and sharp.

After it returned in its phoenix form, its ice-like feathers retracted. They formed an enormous ball of ice that glittered with icy light.

After the ball shattered, the Ice Phoenix once again turned into a naked young human girl.

Qin Lie focused and found that this human body didn't have any wounds.

This meant that the Ice Phoenix should have won the battle outside. Those dragonmen, lizardmen, and the subordinates of Forefather Dark Wind might have been frozen and turned into new statues to be sealed in other glaciers.

After the Ice Phoenix turned human, it walked around the frost palace naked and continued to learn to speak.

Qin Lie silently practiced the Limit Sublimation Art.

He found that in this special state, he could continue to practice the Limit Sublimation Art without worrying about being interrupted.

Originally, one had to exhaust themselves in battle to obtain a chance to cultivate the Limit Sublimation Art for a while.

One could not maintain the state of absolute exhaustion of soul power, spirit power and physical body. This meant that the cultivation of the Limit Sublimation Art couldn't be sustained for long.

Since Duan Qianjie started to cultivate the Limit Sublimation Art, he had been going around challenging people stronger than him to push himself to his limits, just to be able to cultivate Limit Sublimation Art for a brief moment. He would then unleash his potential and enhance his cultivation talent, which ultimately allowed him to possess his current strength.

But Qin Lie could continue to cultivate like this without needing to fight.

He suddenly rejoiced.

If not for the Ice Phoenix's unique seal of ice, if he hadn't been put into such an unusual state, he would not have been able to cultivate this astounding Limit Sublimation Art for so long.

Time passed...

Qin Lie was still cultivating the Limit Sublimation Art in his frozen state.

One day, he felt Frost Island tremble violently again. He saw the frost palaces shake.

The Ice Phoenix once again flew out.

Several days later, the Ice Phoenix returned in the body of a human female. Her picturesque face showed hints of exhaustion.

On her back there were a dozen wounds of different severity, some of which were even bone deep.

Qin Lie watched as she walked into an ice palace.

In the following days, it did not come out of the palace, and did not move around in its naked state nor try to practice the human language.

She was recovering.

Before she managed to recover from her wounds and leave the frost palace, Frost Island shook violently once again.

This time, even Qin Lie who was frozen in ice at the bottom of Frost Island felt a wave of trepidation inside.

He knew that someone truly strong had come to Frost Island.

The Ice Phoenix changed into its original form and once again spread its wings, elegantly leaving through a crack in the ice above.

"Not good..." Qin Lie shook his head inwardly.

He knew that the Ice Phoenix that had not healed from its

wounds yet would face a great opponent this time.

The Ice Phoenix might be heavily injured or killed.

It was as he had expected.

After the Ice Phoenix left the frost palace, he felt that Frost Island was constantly tremuring. The terrifying vibrations caused several of the palaces deep in the Frost Island to shatter.

The violent tremors continued for an hour and then suddenly stilled.

A short amount of time later, the Ice Phoenix landed on the ice crystal palace covered in blood. When she landed, she immediately changed into the shape of young human female and then fell at the feet of the enormous ice sculpture of Ice Emperor.

Blood slowly seeped out of her body. In the cold air, the blood immediately turned into blood crystals of ice.

From far away, it looked as though a red crystals had wrapped around her body. She seemed to have sealed herself in.

Her eyes were tightly closed, and her long eyelashes didn’t tremble at all. Her soul aura also became weak and subdued.

She seemed to have gone unconscious from her serious injuries.

The cracks that had opened on the ice wall above the ice palace seemed to slowly heal under the influence of the cold energy.

This ice palace once again returned to a sealed state.

Wisps of white cold mist with flashing symbols mixed within came out of the ice walls, pillars, and shattered pieces of the ice palace. A visible ice seal slowly formed.

Entire frost palace was shrouded in the white cold mist.

Qin Lie noticed that the extremely cold energy flowing from the walls, pillars and stones turned into mysterious ice power that wrapped around the walls of the palace.

Under the effect of the ice power, the outer walls of the frost palace became colder and stronger.

Qin Lie immediately realized that the Ice Phoenix was wounded gravely this time. Before she became unconscious, she used a secret technique to activate the strongest ice seal of the ice palace, and used the remaining wards that the Ice Emperor had left to seal this palace.

She knew that she could no longer fight back so she made sure no one could invade this palace when she was unconscious.

During her slumber, Frost Island once again became full of action.

The people that came into Frost Island seemed to be searching for an entrance all over the island hoping to find her. As a result, they were destroying the glaciers all over.

After the initial shock, Qin Lie calmed down and continued to cultivate the Limit Sublimation Art.

“Zzt zzzt zzt!

Tiny flows of electricity formed in his muscles, bones, flesh and organs. They seemed to be cleansing his flesh, and using a mysterious method to nourish his body and excavate his potential.

He could feel the blaze divine characters imprinted on his bones and flesh suddenly become unusually lively.

The bloodline power that had recovered by almost three tenths started giving off waves of heat.

The blood that had been frozen slowly started to melt under the help of the blaze divine characters.

Time slowly passed.

After an unknown period of time, he suddenly stopped being able to practice the Limit Sublimation Art he had been able to cultivate all this time.

At this time, he found that his frozen blood started to wake and surged wildly!

The terrifying aura that carried the smell of sulphur awakened, turning blood in his veins into burning lava..

His bloodline power was rising!

The cold power that had frozen his body, soul, and spirit sea quickly melted as his blood boiled and the blaze divine characters became active.

Seconds later, Qin Lie suddenly shook. He felt as though his soul had woken up. His soul consciousness could spread outwards. The spirit power in his spirit sea felt as though it was filled to the brim and moved towards his soul.

“Snap snap snap!

Wondrously, when he woke up, popping sounds came from his meridians, each of them seemingly filled with joy.

“Drip! Drip!”

After the ice melted, it dripped off his body. The icy water carried the aura of the blazing flames and steamed.

He didn’t feel any cold in his body.

His spirit sea, bones, flesh, Soul Lake, and True Soul immediately recovered to their usual state.

He was not in a hurry to move. He first calmed his emotions, suppressing the savage anger to stop the power of the bloodline from producing the blazing waves of heat.

After calming down, he retracted the burning flames back into his body like tongues of flame. The blaze divine characters returned and imprinted themselves on his bones and flesh.

He regained feeling in his limbs.

He was still in the early stages of the Fulfillment Realm. His

cultivation had not grown. It didn't change at all.

However, he felt as though he had been completely changed, his body reformed.

He found that his mind was clear, his thinking had become faster. He was even able to solve multiple problems at the same time as though he could multitask.

Stretching out his soul consciousness, he immediately that its range and penetrative ability had greatly increased. Even his perception had been enhanced.

Circulating spirit power was akin to controlling a surging river through many channels. Now, the channels had been broadened, increasing the amount of spirit power they could hold, thicker, and even the speed at which the spirit power circulated had increased!

After a moment of thought, he took out piece of dried rank five spirit beast meat and swallowed it.

He carefully inspected the changes in his body.

Gradually, his eyes became brighter, and his expression more joyful.

He found that his stomach was now able to hold even more food, and his ability to digest had also been enhanced.

This meant that he could eat more food in one sitting and absorb it even faster!

This meant that the recovery of his physical body and his bloodline would increase in speed as well!

He knew that other than the lack of change in his cultivation, he had undergone a complete transformation!

Chapter 700: An Opportunity

Qin Lie realized that after cultivating the Limit Sublimation Art day and night in this period of time, the potential of his body had been developed.

The potential caused his spirit power, body and consciousness to be wondrously enhanced.

This was an advancement of his innate talent!

“An increase in innate talent means an increase in the speed of gathering spirit energy, absorbing spirit stone energy, and replenishing power of body and bloodline. In battle, higher speed of spirit power circulation and enhanced range and penetrative ability of soul consciousness will greatly affect my combat ability! I really gained fortune from this misfortune of being frozen in this place. I was also able to cultivate the Limit Sublimation Art, for so long, reaping great benefits.”

Qin Lie was overjoyed.

He walked out of the ice seal and inspected his body carefully. After getting a complete make-over, his anger towards the Ice Phoenix lessened greatly.

After stretching and moving his limbs to find that he was in an unusually good condition, he took out dried spirit beast meat from his spatial ring. He used the meat to recover from his exhaustion after using the power of his bloodline.

He wasn’t in a hurry to approach the Ice Phoenix.

He maintained a distance of a few hundred meters. He stood there as he chewed on dried meat. He felt his body digest and his power increase as he observed the Ice Phoenix.

After being heavily wounded, the Ice Phoenix was curled up in its human form. She was completely frozen in the blood that had seeped out of her and hadn’t moved.

Qin Lie only watched. Before his body recovered, he didn't dare to spread his soul consciousness to inspect.

Multiple days later, after he finished eating all the dried meat in his ring, his exhaustion gradually disappeared.

He reckoned he had almost completely recovered.

He finally slowly walked towards the Ice Phoenix and came to the feet of the giant ice statue.

The Ice Phoenix was still unconscious.

Standing right beside her, Qin Lie could see that the countless beads of blood on her body had frozen, encasing her in a big crystal of blood.

Qin Lie finally spread his soul consciousness.

His soul consciousness formed a thread and slowly got closer to the blood crystal. Suddenly, an extremely cold aura seeped out of the crystal.

The wisp of soul consciousness that Qin Lie had released had been frozen and become an icy thread, unable to approach further.

"As expected of a Ice Phoenix that can transform..."

He murmured in a low tone and frowned. Then he retracted that wisp of soul consciousness and started to think again.

A while later, he lifted his head to look at the Demon Sealing Tombstone and the seven divine lights that had been turned into an ice sculpture, yet still floated in the air, looking extremely eerie. The seven rays of light still hung from the tombstone's surface.

He was hesitating if he should break the Demon Sealing Tombstone free of the ice shell.

He believed that the power of his lifeblood essences and "blaze" divine characters would be enough to melt the ice on Demon Sealing Tombstone and the seven godly lights.

However, the moment he released the Demon Sealing Tombstone, it would continue its pursuit after Ice Phoenix, attempting to seal the ice spirit... the Ice Phoenix.

In the end, the Ice Phoenix and the other six spirit bodies would forever disappear into the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

At most, the Demon Sealing Tombstone would give him three refined drops of blood.

Was this what he wanted?

“You are more intelligent than the other six spirit bodies, and strong. You know the secrets of the Graveyard of Gods and the Land of Buried Gods. You and the first voodoo creature also have an agreement. You know about Jia Yue, and you know the mysteries of this frost palace.”

Rubbing his chin, Qin Lie hesitated as he looked at the unconscious Ice Phoenix. “According to you, your ancestor... was the closest partner of the Ice Emperor. It should have been the Ice Emperor’s pet or mount. If I seal you at this time, all of the mysteries you know will be hidden in the Demon Sealing Tombstone.”

As he talked to himself, Qin Lie became even more indecisive. He didn’t know what to do with the Ice Phoenix.

He knew that if the Demon Sealing Tombstone was released, he might not be able to stop the Demon Sealing Tombstone from sealing the Ice Phoenix.

However, if he didn’t seal her when she was unconscious, what should he do when she woke up and recovered her strength?

Just as Qin Lie was hesitating, he felt the aura of the Spirits of Void and Chaos from the Soul Suppressing Orb.

His mind moved, and the six Spirits of Void and Chaos floated out of the Soul Suppressing Orb. He looked at them and realized their bodies had become smaller.

This was clearly caused by using too much power.

It was because of this that he hadn't felt any movement from them since he broke free of the ice shell. The six Spirits of Void and Chaos were simply too exhausted, so exhausted that he didn't even feel their presence.

"Not good!"

Seeing the six Spirits of Void and Chaos had shrunk so much after tirelessly trying to damage the frost power that had sealed him without eating for weeks, Qin Lie hurriedly took out spirit materials of six attributes from his spatial ring that he had gotten from La Pu.

"Clack clack clack!"

Piles of spirit materials lay in front of him divided into the six types.

The six Spirits of Void and Chaos looked weakly at the spirit materials. Their small eyes lit up and then, with Qin Lie's help, they were shoved into the six piles.

Because he didn't want to think about the Ice Phoenix, he looked towards the six piles of spirit materials. He saw the six Spirits of Void and Chaos slowly start to feed and the pieces of spirit materials gradually disappear.

Another day passed. Qin Lie still hadn't decided how to deal with the Ice Phoenix.

"Boom boom boom!"

One day, he suddenly felt the ground and the frost palace shake.

He knew that the person who had wounded the Ice Phoenix finally found the frost palace hidden deep in Frost Island and was already destroying the thick ice walls outside.

After the violent trembling continued for a while, the Ice Phoenix slowly woke up. Within the blood crystal, the long eyelashes

flickered and she slowly opened her eyes.

Then she saw Qin Lie standing beside her at first glance.

Her eyes which had been slightly dazed immediately filled with cold murderous intent. She seemed to immediately understand what had happened. “You, you were not sealed by the frost power? Was it because you also cultivate the core art of Ice Emperor?” she interrogated Qin Lie with her slightly unpracticed and awkward human language.

Qin Lie’s expression changed.

He had yet to decide what to do with the Ice Phoenix. In this moment, after the Ice Phoenix ruly woke up, he instinctively reacted.

He immediately ignited three of his lifeblood essences and shot them towards the Demon Sealing Tombstone and the seven icicles that were actually the godly lights.

At the same time, he dashed back in retreat.

Waves of power came from his spirit sea, flesh and blood. At his fastest speed, he prepared to receive the Ice Phoenix’s storm of attacks.

Behind him, the six Spirits of Void and Chaos had been still feeding on the six piles of spirit materials.

Feeling his sudden change, the six Spirits of Void and Chaos that had almost finished recovering suddenly floated from behind him like six little suns of different colors. They bared their teeth at the Ice Phoenix and seemed ready to fight.

The Ice Phoenix’s cold eyes skipped past Qin Lie and looked towards the six Spirits of Void and Chaos with slight shock.

“Those six became these?” the Ice Phoenix asked.

“Not really.” Qin Lie was on his guard as he said, “Using my blood, and the six Pure Soul Springs, their essence blood, soul

blood, and my soul power, they had been formed through a method even I don't know. They are called Spirits of Void and Chaos by other people. Right now, I'm raising them and helping them grow."

"If I was sealed by the Demon Sealing Tombstone, would I also become like this?" the Ice Phoenix asked.

At this time, Qin Lie noticed that the Demon Sealing Tombstone and the seven godly lights were being defrosted by the flames of his lifeblood essences and the "blaze" divine characters.

The Ice Phoenix also noticed this.

It did nothing to stop him.

"I am not sure." Qin Lie shook his head. "There were six Pure Soul Springs and they were all used. I do not have any more."

The Ice Phoenix was silent.

A moment later, she suddenly said, "Open your Soul Lake and True Soul, channel the core inheritance you received from the Ice Emperor. I will return the inheritance that I took from you."

Qin Lie was astounded.

Table of Contents

- Spirit Realm
  - Synopsis
  - Copyright
  - Chapter 601: Absorb!
  - Chapter 602: Thunder God's Roar
  - Chapter 603: The Third Space!
  - Chapter 604: Soul Sealing
  - Chapter 605: Spirits of Void and Chaos!
  - Chapter 606: The Price of Evolution
  - Chapter 607: Undercurrents
  - Chapter 608: Green Moon Valley
  - Chapter 609: The Miao Family Makes Trouble
  - Chapter 610: Shock!
  - Chapter 611: Break Free!
  - Chapter 612: Breakdown in Negotiations
  - Chapter 613: Great Sect Protecting Formation!
  - Chapter 614: Banquet
  - Chapter 615: Preparation
  - Chapter 616: Seven-level Soul Altar!
  - Chapter 617: A Difficult Choice
  - Chapter 618: Facing the Future Head On
  - Chapter 619: Unspoken Rules
  - Chapter 620: Blazing Profound Bomb!
  - Chapter 621: Personal Artificer
  - Chapter 622: Making a Fortune!
  - Chapter 623: Come at Me!
  - Chapter 624: A Battle of Souls
  - Chapter 625: Exaltation!
  - Chapter 626: Getting Rich Overnight!
  - Chapter 627: Blood Fiend Ten Elders!
  - Chapter 628: The Magical Uses of the Spirits of Void and Chaos!
  - Chapter 629: Lang Xie Returns
  - Chapter 630: Unprecedented Pressure
  - Chapter 631: Go Back?
  - Chapter 632: Number One
  - Chapter 633: Black Voodoo Cult Pope

Chapter 634: Hatred
Chapter 635: Bad News
Chapter 636: Black Scaled Poisonous Centipede!
Chapter 637: Bloody Battle!
Chapter 638: Soul Altar Expert!
Chapter 639: Restrained
Chapter 640: Duan Qianjie
Chapter 641: Powerful
Chapter 642: Infinite Potential!
Chapter 643: The Limit Sublimation Art!
Chapter 644: Blood Drinkers!
Chapter 645: Appreciation
Chapter 646: An Interesting Person!
Chapter 647: A Favor
Chapter 648: Battle Soul Crystals!
Chapter 649: Resistance!
Chapter 650: Li Mu's Account
Chapter 651: Casualties
Chapter 652: Qin Lie's Contributions!
Chapter 653: A Conversation at Night
Chapter 654: Restless
Chapter 655: Breaking the Shield!
Chapter 656: Discarding a Pawn to Save the King
Chapter 657: Miao Fengtian!
Chapter 658: Recognize Reality!
Chapter 659: Returning to the Scarlet Tide Continent!
Chapter 660: Their Status Today!
Chapter 661: On The Verge of a Breakthrough
Chapter 662: Bloodline Awakening
Chapter 663: Pretending To Be Dead
Chapter 664: The Result of Greed
Chapter 665: An Extremely Deep Impression
Chapter 666: Dark Fiend Valley
Chapter 667: Who Do You Want Dead?
Chapter 668: I Understand, But You Do Not!
Chapter 669: Arrogance
Chapter 670: Influence!
Chapter 671: Wealth!
Chapter 672: The Tu Family's Benefactor

Chapter 673: Merrymaking
Chapter 674: Profound Heaven Alliance's Request
Chapter 675: Resolving The Matter That Gnaws One's Mind
Chapter 676: Return Trip
Chapter 677: Island Master Qin!
Chapter 678: Blood Fiend Sect's Sincerity
Chapter 679: Getting Rich!
Chapter 680: Building a Sect!
Chapter 681: Ruined Lands
Chapter 682: Blazing Flames!
Chapter 683: Setting Off Landmines Everywhere
Chapter 684: Ghost Eye Race
Chapter 685: Survivor
Chapter 686: Found it!
Chapter 687: Ancient Divine Language
Chapter 688: Extreme Hunger
Chapter 689: La Pu Trapped
Chapter 690: Frost Island
Chapter 691: Sealed Island
Chapter 692: Negotiation
Chapter 693: Meetup
Chapter 694: The Terror that Came from the Blood
Chapter 695: Silver Snake of Profound Ice
Chapter 696: Ice Phoenix
Chapter 697: Frozen
Chapter 698: Transform
Chapter 699: Fortune from Misfortune
Chapter 700: An Opportunity